This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

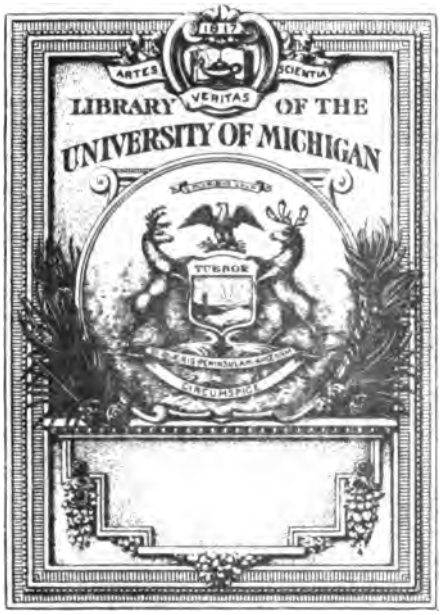
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

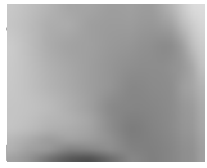
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

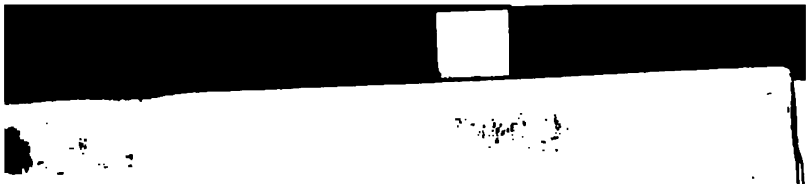
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


ARTES
VERITAS
SCIENTIA
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



[redacted]



Stothard del. J. Collyer sculp.

Britania seated in a Triumphant Car with Neptune, supports a Medallion of King Geo. III. Attendant Sea Nymphs bear portraits of some of the most eminent Naval Commanders in the glorious War of 1756.

Published March 28th 1784, by J. Roe, Pulteney Row, London.

THE NAVAL HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN;

FROM THE

Earlieſt TIMES to the Riſing of the Parliament in 1779.

DESCRIBING THE

Origin and Progreſs of the Britiſh Power at Sea;—the Extenſion of its Commerce;—its Foreign Conqueſts;—and the Eſtabliſhment and Growth of its Colonies.

INCLUDING THE

NAVAL EXPEDITIONS AND SEA-FIGHTS

In every Period of the

ENGLISH HISTORY;

And particularly recording the glorious Atchievements in the

LAST WAR.

ALSO THE

Lives and Actions of thoſe illuſtrious Commanders and Navigators, who have contributed to ſpread the Fame, and increaſe the Power of the

BRITISH EMPIRE.

Particularly deſigned to excite in the Breaſts of Britons, at this important Criſis, a noble Ardour, to emulate ſuch bright Examples; and, by their Firmneſs and Valour, to ſecure to themſelves and Poſterity, that envied Pre-eminence which their Enemies have in vain attempted to ſubvert.

With a great Number of beautiful COPPER-PLATES, and accurate MAPS.

By FREDERIC HERVEY, Eſq; and OTHERS.

Iſland of bliſs! amid the ſubject ſeas
That thunder round thy rocky coaſts, ſet up
At once the wonder, terror, and delight
Of diſtant nations; whoſe remoteſt ſhores
Can ſoon be ſhaken by thy naval arm,
Not to be ſhook thyſelf, but all aſſaults
Baffling, as thy hoar-cliffs the loud ſea-wave. THOMSON.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. V.

LONDON:
Printed by WILLIAM ADLARD, Fleet-Street;
For J. BEW, No. 28, Pater-noſter Row.
MDCCLXXIX.

A
U
57
.5

T18710-190

PREFACE.

WHOEVER attentively conſiders the Naval Hiſtory of England down to the time at which we cloſed our fourth volume, will perceive, that in proportion as this country increaſed in ſtrength ſhe decreaſed in exertions; ſo that ſhe became remarkable, rather for what ſhe was capable of doing than for what ſhe actually did.

When the conteſt for ſuperiority between this nation and the republic of Holland gave riſe to naval wars, the fleets of the two ſtates proceeded to ſea with a determined purpoſe to meet and engage each other: conflicts enſued, dreadful even in the recital; the battles then fought were between men who fought victory even in the very jaws of death, and each campaign produced more than one general engagement between the whole maritime ſtrength of the two ſtates. Theſe were violent concuſſions, and the fate of a whole

people frequently hung ſuſpended on the events which might be produced in the ſpace of a few hours. After many battles had been fought, none of which, however, proved ſo deciſive as totally to ruin the vanquiſhed, England in the reſult bore away the palm of victory, and forced her adverſary to acknowledge her ſuperiority as a maritime ſtate, and deprecate her vengeance.

When reciprocal intereſts united the Dutch commonwealth to this country, and the growing power of France enabled that all-graſping monarchy to contend with the maritime ſtates combined, larger fleets indeed covered the Channel, but fewer battles were fought: the overwhelming deſtruction which ſoon burſt on the naval power of Louis XIV. in the action off La Hogue, decided the conteſt at once.

In the long and glorious war of queen Anne, the contending powers were too unequal in force on the ſea, for their fleets to meet and join battle; ſo that only one general engagement happened during a twelve year's war, and that brought about more by accident than deſign, and quite indeciſive in its termination.

The adminiſtration of Sir Robert Walpole diffuſed a langour over the national ſpirit, particularly in the naval department. While the intereſts of the continent became the favourite

object

object with the crown, the miniſter was buſied in bribing and ſecuring to himſelf a party in the houſe of commons. When government is influenced by theſe views, the qualifications of a ſeaman are too often over-looked, when parliamentary intereſt pleads forcibly for preferment. Hence a ſet of men were brought forward, who were better qualified to cringe at levies, than direct Britain's thunder againſt her enemies; and whilſt the ſpirit of the people continued unimpaired, it was ſuffered to waſte itſelf in activity, for want of leaders equally determined and enterprizing.

We are now entering on a period the moſt brilliant and glorious in the annals of this country; Great Britain, under the auſpices of a miniſter, the majeſty of whoſe ideas inſpired a nation naturally diſpoſed to undertake great deſigns, roſe to the very pinnacle of power. "Until Mr. Pitt became miniſter," ſays an able French politician, "every enterprize of the Engliſh proved unfortunate, from their having been ill-concerted. But no ſooner were the reins of government put into his hands, than contrary effects were produced. The deſigns which he planned were prudent and beneficial; his preparations were conducted with fore-ſight and diſpatch, his means were ſo well ſuited to the end he meant to obtain; he made ſo judicious a choice of perſons to execute what he had planned; he eſta-

bliſhed ſuch harmony between the land and ſea-officers, and raiſed the ſpirits of the Engliſh to ſuch a height, that his whole adminiſtration was a ſeries of conqueſts *." In ſhort, every period of the Engliſh Hiſtory eſtabliſhes this doctrine as an axiom, that ſuch are the genius and reſources of this country, that nothing is wanting to enable Britons to triumph over every enemy, but ability in the executive part of government; and few miniſters have ſhewn themſelves equal to the conducting of a war.

* Raynal, liv. X.

THE NAVAL HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN.

BOOK VII.

The Naval Hiſtory of GREAT BRITAIN *from the Commencement of Hoſtilities with* FRANCE *in* 1755 *to the Peace of* PARIS *in* 1763.

CHAP. I.

Proceedings previous to the Declaration of War.

SEVEN years had now elapſed ſince the peace of Aix la Chapelle had relieved Europe from the calamities of war. The ambition of France had ſpread deſolation over a great part of Europe, and the leagues formed to check the power of that formidable monarch had drained the moſt conſiderable kingdoms of their beſt blood as well as exhauſted their treaſures. Theſe violent and repeated conflicts had iſſued in nothing more than impoveriſhing and weakening each contending ſtate.

But

But the general tranquillity which followed theſe commotions was not deſtined to continue long; a new and more remote cauſe of miſunderſtanding was now ariſing from the weſtern horizon. At firſt it appeared like a ſmall ſpeck forboding little miſchief, but ſoon the gathering ſtorm aſſumed a more formidable aſpect, until at length it had no other limits than thoſe of the globe itſelf. America, the late reward of European induſtry, after it had groaned under the cruelty of its foreign lords, was at length, by no very ſingular chain of contingencies, deſtined to become the cauſe of conteſt among Europeans themſelves. The Engliſh ſettled in America more as their aſylum from perſecution than to collonize it from principles of policy and views of ſtate; and as they were at firſt ſettled more by the connivance than countenance of the Mother Country, ſo they advanced in growth and conſequence from their natural vigour more than from any derived ſtrength. But when England began to breath after the civil commotions that had threatened its ſubverſion, and when the conſtitution became better eſtabliſhed at the revolution, and the commerce of this country began to be more widely extended, the American colonies then were thought worthy the ſerious attention of the Britiſh legiſlature. France on the other hand, had paid the leaſt attention of any European power to remote colonies; the politics of that government ſeemed ſolely bent to give laws to Europe; the extenſion of commerce was ſcarcely at all attended to. Canada had been diſcovered by ſome French navigators, and an excluſive charter had been granted to private adventurers for carrying on the trade of that New World, but very little national benefit accrued from thence. The mouths of the Miſſiſippi were pretended to be firſt explored by ſome other adventurers of the ſame nation, and a

ſettlement

ſettlement was made upon the eaſtern banks of that immenſe river: many years elapſed before much ſtrength or importance were acquired to either of theſe colonies, occupying the two extremities of the continent of North America; till at length the traders of Canada in proſecuting their intercourſe with the Indians, inhabiting to the ſouth-weſt of their ſettlements on the great lakes, began to trace the courſe of the Ohio, and found it diſcharge itſelf into the Miſſiſſippi, which preſented to their view an eaſy means of communication between the northern and ſouthern parts of that immenſe continent; the enterprizing ſpirit of the French nation was rouſed by the majeſty of the object which opened to their view; new ſettlers were ſhipped off in greater numbers, and a national phrenzy prevailed for ſome time, from the fulleſt preſumption, that immenſe treaſures were contained in the bowels of the earth. Such is the weakneſs of the human mind, that it can never attentively view a new object that ſtrikes the ſenſes with a proſpect of advantage, but it preſently becomes giddy by beholding it, and ſets no bounds to its expectations. In the ſettling of the Miſſiſſippi the wealth of the eaſtern and weſtern treaſures already diſcovered were to be ſurpaſſed. But it happened fortunately enough for the French nation, as well as for all Europe, that theſe gold and ſilver mountains were never traced; however, a trade with the Indians was carried on, which, as it promoted induſtry, and tended to better the circumſtances of thoſe concerned in it, without ſupplying them with ſupurfluous ſpecie; was highly beneficial. The French finding the ſea-coaſts from Georgia quite to Nova Scotia occupied by the Engliſh, particularly directed their attention to conciliate the affections of the Indians, with whom they bartered the manufactures of Europe for furs and various

ſkins. Nothing more contributed to cement the friendly intercourſe with theſe people than the conduct of the miſſionaries that were diſperſed among them. The apparent ſanctity and regularity of their lives, the doctrines which they inculcated, founded on the benevolent principles of the goſpel, could not but be attended to with ſatisfaction by theſe unſophiſticated Indians; having thus gained their confidence and friendſhip, the uſe, or rather abuſe that they made of it, deſtroyed the merit of all their former exertions. As France had comparatively a very feeble footing in North America, it was neceſſary to ſtrengthen themſelves by Indian alliances; and the moſt effectual means of doing it was to render the Engliſh as odious as poſſible; for which purpoſe, when the miſſionaries would give theſe people ſome idea of the principles of Chriſtianity, whenever they dwelt on the life and ſufferings of Jeſus Chriſt, they would repreſent the Engliſh as the wicked Jews who crucified their Saviour; thus perverting the purity of religion to anſwer the baſeſt purpoſes of worldly policy.

Theſe ſecret practices were ſoon followed by more open acts of violence on the back of the Engliſh ſettlements. They erected a chain of forts extending ſeveral hundred miles; theſe formed a regular communication behind the Britiſh ſettlements, from Canada to Louiſiana, and as they were unqueſtionably encroachments on the poſſeſſions of the Engliſh, could not fail to ſpread the moſt ſerious apprehenſions through the colonies, who conſidered theſe faſtneſſes as made to facilitate the reduction of the whole continent, as ſoon as their enemy's ſtrength ſhould be found adequate to their deſigns. How much the Engliſh-Americans abhorred a French neighbourhood has been ſeen in their gallant attack upon Cape Breton, nor were they backward on this occaſion to repreſent to the Britiſh

miniſtry the full extent of their fears. To diſpoſſeſs the French of theſe forts, particularly Fort Du Queſne, which had been erected in 1754, behind Virginia, on the forks of the river Monongahela, and which gave them the command of all the country laying on the borders of the Ohio and Miſſiſſippi, ſome troops were ſent from England to America, under the command of general Bradock, and a fleet of twenty-four ſail of ſhips was ſent out under the command of admirals Boſcawen and Moſtyn in April 1755, to intercept whatever ſupplies might be ſent from France to Louiſbourg or Canada. But whilſt every thing looked hoſtile in America, the two courts maintained the appearance of perfect amity; the remonſtrances made by the Britiſh miniſter to the French court were treated with great reſpect, and the fulleſt aſſurances given of the diſpoſition of France to appoint commiſſioners to ſettle the boundaries between the poſſeſſions of the two nations, and if any encroachments had been made on the rights of Great Britain, they ſhould be given up in the moſt ample manner. But theſe profeſſions of diſintereſtedneſs and a pacific diſpoſition deceived neither party; no ſteps were taken to adjuſt the differences by a friendly diſcuſſion of the matter of right, whilſt each nation ſeemed ſecretly reſolved to reſt its cauſe on the deciſion of arms. The firſt overt act of hoſtility was the taking of two French men of war, the Alcyde and Lys by the Dunkirk, the honourable captain Howe, and the Defiance, captain Andrews *, part of admiral Boſcawen's fleet, which had formed a line of obſervation along the American coaſt. Theſe two ſhips had been ſeparated from the French ſquadron, commanded by M. Bois de la Mothe, and fell in with

* June 10, 1755.

the Engliſh off Newfoundland; on board theſe ſhips were eight companies of land-forces, and the governor of Louiſbourg, together with thirty-thouſand pounds ſterling.

On the 21ſt day of June, vice-admiral Boſcawen was joined by rear-admiral Holbourne, and the ſame day the fleet came within a mile of Louiſbourg harbour, and diſcovered that part of the French fleet was ſafe in that port. So that after cruiſing ſome time in thoſe ſeas, the fleet returned to England, but the Eſperance, a French ſhip of ſeventy-four guns, was taken in her return, by the Oxford man of war, of fifty guns captain Stevens; after an engagement of three hours.

In conſequence of the repreſentations made by the Eaſt India directors to government, a ſquadron was ſent to the Eaſt Indies under the command of rear-admiral Watſon; but we ſhall reſerve our account of the proceedings of that gallant commander until the year 1757, when they will properly form one connected narrative.

No ſooner was the tranſaction in America known in Europe than the Duke de Merepoix, the French ambaſſador at the court of London, ſat out for France, and the Engliſh miniſter at that court was recalled: however, neither nation proceeded to an open declaration of war, although the Britiſh navy was let looſe on the French merchantmen with as little reſerve as if war had been actually declared. How far ſuch a meaſure can be juſtified by the law of nations, is a matter which but too nearly concerns us as a people. The proceedings of the French in America; the large ſupplies of land-forces and warlike ſtores which they were tranſmitting thither, certainly warranted every ſtep that was taken to oppoſe ſuch proceedings, and to intercept ſuch ſupplies; but it was ſurely a wanton act of outrage to commit

commit depredations in Europe on the French merchant-ſhips, who might juſtly plead the faith of treaties and the eſtabliſhed laws of civilized ſocieties for their ſecurity and protection; the conteſt then properly lay between the two crowns; and acts of hoſtilities on the ſeas ought ſurely to have been confined to the ſhips of war of both nations, and to ſuch of them only as were employed in the cauſe of diſpute; to extend acts of hoſtility beyond that ſpecific boundary without a declaration of war, muſt be conſidered at leaſt, as ſhewing too little regard to the important and humane view of maintaining if poſſible the bonds of peace; but to ſeize the unoffending merchantmen was a meaſure unworthy a great and generous nation.

In December 1755, M. Rouille, miniſter and ſecretary of ſtate for foreign affairs in France, wrote to Mr. Fox, then one of the principal ſecretaries of ſtate to the king of Great Britain, to demand a reſtitution of all the ſhips both men of war and merchantmen that had been taken by the Engliſh, declaring the king, his maſter, ready to enter into a negotiation for ſettling the diſputes relative to North America, upon their being reſtored. In anſwer to which letter, Mr. Fox declared, the king, his maſter, ſincerely diſpoſed to preſerve the tranquillity of Europe, but that he could not on any account make the reſtoration of the captures a preliminary to an accommodation; ſuch proceedings having been juſtified by the hoſtile ſteps taken by France in a time of profound peace. The moſt formidable armaments were now prepared in France, though that kingdom ſcrupulouſly refrained from any act of retaliation on the high ſeas, for the depredations committed on their trade by the navy of Great Britain; and ſo ſcrupulous were they of every open act of hoſtility, that an Engliſh man of war, bound

bound to Carolina, having on board governor Lyttelton, which was taken by Count Guay's ſquadron, and carried into Nantz, was, by order of the French court, reſtored. But whilſt this moderation was obſerved on the part of France, her miniſters in every European court inveighed with great bitterneſs againſt the injuſtice of the Engliſh; at the ſame time avowing the intentions of the king, their maſter, to take honourable and ample vengeance of ſuch flagrant violations of the faith of nations. Large armies were formed throughout that extenſive kingdom, and ſuch bodies of troops marched down to the coaſts neareſt to England, as ſeemed to intimate the determination of the French court, to begin the war in the heart of their enemies country.

At that time the Britiſh miniſtry was compoſed of men neither diſtinguiſhed for their abilities, nor confided in for their integrity, nor did unanimity of council give weight to their meaſures; each among them was deſirous of urging ſuch as moſt effectually tended to fix him in the ſtation he held; to ſome, pacific meaſures were moſt advantageous, whilſt others placed their hopes ſolely on a war; they were, however, all agreed in dreading the menaced invaſion from France with an abject deſpondency. The terrors which had ſeized the miniſtry ſoon ſpread themſelves through the nation. The fleets and armies of Great Britain had been accuſtomed to proclaim its ſtrength and conſequence through every part of the globe, whilſt the kingdom that ſent them was repoſing in the ſecure poſſeſſion of eaſe and tranquillity, cultivating the ſoftening and enervating arts of peace: but now a fatal reverſe was likely to happen, and Britons were to fight, not for glory and conqueſt, but to maintain their lives, liberties, and natural rights. The people figured

figured to themſelves the ſtandard of France already erected before their very dwellings. The face of the country too, which, like Sparta of old, was open on all ſides, unſecured by any internal fortreſſes, and the readieſt communications opened to every part, tended to heighten their fears. In this ſtate of general terror, a body of ten thouſand Heſſians and Hanoverians were voted over by parliament to protect the country; and general York, the Britiſh miniſter at the Hague, was directed to make a requiſition of ſix thouſand troops from the States-general of the United Provinces, which that republic was by treaty engaged to ſupply, in caſe Great Britain was attacked by France. The memorial which he preſented on this occaſion, was ſoon followed by one from M. Daffry, the French miniſter, reſiding there, in which the obligation which the ſtates of Holland were under to aſſiſt Great Britain in caſe ſhe was attacked, was acknowledged; but it was inſiſted that France ſo far from having attacked Great Britain, had borne with unexampled patience, the many open and avowed depredations that had been made both on the king and ſubjects of that kingdom; that his maſter was deſirous of living on terms of friendſhip with the republic, but ſhould not ſee with indifference that ſtate taking a deciſive part with his enemies; and that the ſtates of Holland were bound by no treaty to aſſiſt Great Britain with troops, when her own violences had drawn on her the vengeance of an injured monarch. Thus did the Dutch find themſelves likely to become parties in war now ready to break out in Europe, contrary both to their inclinations and intereſt. Should they render Great Britain the ſupport demanded, the ſtates would infallibly expoſe themſelves to the reſentment of France, and they could no other way with-hold the ſtipulated aſſiſtance from Great Britain,

tain, and maintain their public faith inviolate, than by declaring that power the aggreſſor in the quarrel; but from this embarraſſment they were ſoon relieved by Mr. York declaring, that his court would wave its claim to the ſupply of troops, to prevent the ſtates being forced into a war in which they were not concerned as principals.

Meanwhile the coaſts of France were crowded with troops; a large fleet was got ready at Breſt, and boats were conſtructed in different ports to tranſport theſe troops to the oppoſite ſhore. But amidſt the general panic that had ſeized the Engliſh, there were not wanting ſome few, who nobly attempted to rouſe the ſlumbering ſpirit of the nation. A well regulated militia was propoſed as the ſafeſt and only conſtitutional defence of the country. This meaſure was urged in the houſe of commons by Mr. Pitt, with all that energetic eloquence which diſtinguiſhed him. The language he conſtantly held there was, "Send away your foreign mercenaries, the ſpirit of Great Britain is capable of defending itſelf."

At length it became evident that this threatened invaſion was only a feint, deſigned to cover the real intentions of France, which were directed to a more remote object. A fleet of thirteen ſail of men of war, commanded by M. de la Galiſſoniere, beſides tranſports, having on board ſixteen thouſand troops, under the Marſhall Duke de Richelieu, ſailed from Toulon in April, 1756, for the iſland of Minorca, where this formidable army was landed. The Engliſh miniſtry was ſo engroſſed by the apprehenſions of danger at home, that they had ſhamefully neglected the means of preſerving the important poſſeſſions of Minorca and Gibraltar. At the time that the French armament was ready to ſail from Toulon, the Engliſh fleet deſtined for the Mediterranean was riding

riding at anchor at Spithead, and the commanders of the regiments that garriſoned thoſe fortreſſes, were abſent from their duty in England, notwithſtanding hoſtilities had been commenced on the ſide of the Engliſh ten months before, and the object of the Toulon equipment was by no means equivocal. At length a fleet of ten ſail of the line, under the command of the admirals Byng and Weſt, ſailed for the Mediterranean, having on board nearly a regiment of ſoldiers for Gibraltar; to the lieutenant governor of which place orders were ſent to draft a battalion from the garriſon to re-enforce Minorca. Much about the ſame time admiral Holborne ſailed for North America with ſeven ſhips, and Sir Edward Hawke with a fleet of obſervation was cruiſing off the harbour of Breſt. As ſoon as the deſcent of the French troops was authenticated at London, war againſt France was declared in due form, and ſoon after the like ceremony was performed in Paris.

On the 1ſt day of November, in the year 1755, that great metropolis, and mercantile city of Liſbon, began to be almoſt utterly overturned, and deſtroyed by repeated ſhocks of earthquakes for ſeveral ſucceeding days. Whereupon the king and parliament of Great Britain, to teſtify their great compaſſion for the ſufferers, ſpeedily tranſmitted thither one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, for the relief of the diſtreſſed ſurviving inhabitants of that city, in money and proviſions. Theſe ſhocks extended into Spain, where the ſmall town of Setubal was almoſt deſtroyed, others damaged; and the ſea riſing higher than the quay at Cadiz, ſwallowed up all that came in its way. The earthquakes which thus ſhook Europe, were likewiſe felt in Africa; and the ſame day that the inhabitants of Liſbon periſhed, the earth opened near Morocco, where a whole tribe of Arabs was buried in the abyſs, and the cities of Fez and Mequinez were

equal ſufferers with Liſbon. Theſe dreadful convulſions of nature were the forerunners of as bloody a war as ever deſolated the continent of Europe.

During the courſe of the year 1755, no fewer than twenty five French Eaſt India Company's ſhips, ſailed from Port L'Orient for India and China, which ſhews the vaſt increaſe of the French Eaſt India Commerce in the ſpace of a few years. On the other hand, the loſſes which the Engliſh Company had ſuſtained, occaſioned a large debt to be contracted, which with the ſubſidies paid to the Nabobs and other great officers in India, and the military force abſolutely neceſſary to be maintained there, obliged the directors at this time to reduce the dividend on their transferrable capital ſtock from 8 to 6 per cent. notwithſtanding all their ſhips, amounting to twenty one in number, had returned ſafe during the year, and their cargoes were valued at upwards of two millions ſterling.

Fifty thouſand ſeamen, including nine thouſand one hundred and thirty eight marines, were voted for the ſervice of the year 1756. The whole amount of the grants was upwards of ſeven millions, of which the following articles were for maritime purpoſes, viz.

Seamen at 4 pounds each man per month, 13 months -	2,600,000
Ordinary of the Navy, including half pay to Sea Officers	219,021
For building the hoſpital at Haſler near Goſport	20,000
Buildings, rebuildings, and repairs of the Navy	200,000
Towards paying off the debt of the Navy	300,000

The ſum of 115,000l. was granted to New England, New York, and Jerſey in America, as a reward for their paſt ſervices, on account; and 55,032l. for ſupporting the colony of Nova Scotia.

State

State of the Public Debts, at the Receipt of his Majeſty's Exchequer, January 5, 1756, (being Old Chriſtmas Day) with the yearly Intereſt payable for the ſame.

	Public Debt. £.	s.	d.	Yearly intereſt payable for the ſame. £.	s.	d.
EXCHEQUER.						
Annuities for long terms, being the remainder of the original ſum contributed and unſubſcribed to the South Sea Company	1,836,275	17	10	1,364,538	12	8
Ditto for lives, with the benefit of ſurvivorſhip	108,100	0	0	7,567	0	0
Ditto for two and three lives, being the ſum remaining after what is fallen in by deaths	84,755	14	11	10,251	12	0
Duties on ſal. farther continued 1715	167,400	0	0	5,859	0	0
Exchequer bills made out for intereſt of old bills	2,200	0	0			
Note, The land-taxes and duties on malt, being annual grants, are not charged in this account, nor the 1,000,000 l. charged on the deductions of 6d. per pound on penſions, &c.						
EAST-INDIA COMPANY.						
By two acts of parliament 9 William III. and two other acts 6 and 9 Anne at 3 l. per cent. per annum	3,200,000	0	0	97,285	14	4
Annuities at 3 per cent. 1744, charged on the ſurplus of the additional duties on low wines, &c.	1,000,000	0	0	30,401	15	8
BANK of ENGLAND.						
On their original fund at 3 per cent. from Auguſt 1, 1743	3,200,000	0	0	100,000	0	0
For cancelling Exchequer bills, 3 George I.	500,000	0	0	17,500	0	0
Purchaſed of the South Sea Company	4,000,000	0	0	141,898	3	6
Annuities at 3 l. 10s. per cent. charged on the duties on coals, &c. ſince Lady-Day, 1719	1,750,000	0	0	61,250	0	0
Ditto on the ſurplus of the funds for lottery 1714	1,250,000	0	0	43,750	0	0
Ditto 1746, charged on duties of licences for retailing ſpirituous liquors, ſince Lady-Day, 1746	986,800	0	0	34,538	0	0

C 2 Ditto

	Public Debt. £.	s.	d.	Yearly intereſt payable for the ſame. £.	s.	d.
Ditto at 3 per cent. charged on the ſinking fund, by the act 25 George II.	9,137,821	5	1	278,585	2	9
Ditto at 3 per cent. and 3l. 10s. per cent. charged on the ſaid fund by the ſaid act, viz.						
At 3l. per cent. 2,716,867 18 0						
At 3l. 10s. per cent. 14,984,455 18 4	17,701,323	16	4	615,846	0	0
Ditto at 3 per cent. being part of 1,000,000 charged on the ſaid fund by the act 28 George II.	900,000	0	0	27,000	0	0
Memorandum. The ſubſcribers of 100l. to the lottery 1745, were allowed an annuity for one life at 9s. a ticket, which amounted to 22,500l. but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to 20,695l. 10s. And the ſubſcribers for 100l. to the lottery, 1746, were allowed an annuity for one life of 18s. a ticket, which amounted to 45,000l. but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to 41,043l. 10s. which annuities are an increaſe of the national debt, but cannot be added thereto, as no money was advanced for the ſame.				61,739	0	0
SOUTH SEA COMPANY.						
On their capital ſtock and annuities 9 George I. viz.						
At 4l. per cent. 3,662,784 8 7						
— 3l. 10s. 15,335,720 5 0						
— 3l. 6,026,805 0 5	25,025,309	14	0	878,632	12	0
Annuities at 3 per cent. 1751, charged on the ſinking fund	2,100,000	0	0	64,181	5	0
	72,949,986	8	3	2,612,738	18	0

Stock

State of the Royal Navy of GREAT BRITAIN *at the Declaration of War againſt* FRANCE, *in the Year* 1756.

5 *Firſt Rates*, 100 *Guns*.
Royal Anne,
Britannia,
Royal George,
Royal Sovereign,
Royal William.

8 *Second Rates*, 90 *Guns*.
Blenheim,
Duke,
St. George,
Namur,
Prince,
Ramillies,
Princeſs Royal,
Union.

53 *Third Rates*,
11 *of* 80 *Guns*.
Barfleur,
Boyne,
Princeſs Caroline,
Cambridge,
Cornwall,
Prince George,
Marlborough,
Neptune,
Newark,
Norfolk,
Ruſſel.

6 *of* 74 *Guns*.
Culloden,
Invincible,
Monarque,
Terrible,
Torbay,
Fougueux.

29 *of* 70 *Guns*.
Bedford,
Berwick,
Buckingham,
Burford,
Captain,
Chicheſter,
Dorſetſhire,
Edinburgh,
Eliſabeth,
Eſſex,
Prince Frederick,
Grafton,
Hampton-Court,
Kent,
Lenox,
Monmouth,
Naſſau,
Northumberland,
Royal Oak,
Orford,
Princeſſa,
Revenge,
Stirling Caſtle,
Suffolk,
Somerſet,
Vanguard,
Yarmouth,
Swiftſure,
Magnanime.

4 *of* 66 *Guns*.
Princeſs Amelia,
Cumberland,
Devonſhire,
Lancaſter.

3 *of* 64 *Guns*.
Ipſwich,
Intrepid,
Trident.

34 *Fourth Rates*, 60 *Guns*.
St. Albans,
Anſon,
Auguſta,
Canterbury,
Defiance,
Dragon,
Dreadnought,
Dunkirk,
Eagle,
Exeter,
Greenwich,
Jerſey,
Kingſton,
Lion,
Medway,
Princeſs Louiſa,
Princeſs Mary,
Prince of Orange,
Montague,
Nottingham,
Pembroke,
Plymouth,
Rupert,
Rippon,

Rippon,
Strafford,
Sunderland,
Superbe,
Tilbury,
Tiger,
Vigilant,
Windſor,
Weymouth,
Worceſter,
York.

In all one Hundred Ships of the Line.

32 *of* 50 *Guns.*

Advice,
Aſſiſtance,
Antelope,
Briſtol,
Centurion,
Chatham,
Colcheſter,
Cheſter,
Deptford,
Falkland,
Falmouth,
Glouceſter,
Guernſey,
Hampſhire,
Harwich,
Iſis,
Litchfield,
Leopard,
Newcaſtle,
Nonſuch,
Norwich,
Oxford,
Portland,
Preſton,
Panther,
Ruby,
Rocheſter,
Saliſbury,
Severn,
Sutherland,
Taviſtock,
Wincheſter.

38 *Fifth Rates,* 44 *Guns.*

Adventure,
America,
Angleſea,
Ambuſcade,
Cheſterfield,
Crown,
Diamond,
Dover,
Eltham,
Prince Edward,
Expedition,
Enterprize,
Goſport,
Glory,
Prince Henry,
Humber,
Haſtings,
Hector,
Jaſon,
Kinſale,
Launceſton,
Ludlow Caſtle,
Lark,
Liverpool,
Looe,
Lynn,
Mary Galley,
Pearl,
Penzance,
Pool,
Rainbow,
Roebuck,
Romney,
Saphire,
South-Sea Caſtle,
Thetis,
Torrington,
Woolwich.

57 *Sixth Rates,* 24 *and* 20 *Guns.*

Amazon,
Alderney,
Aldborough,
Arundel,
Bellona,
Biddiford,
Boſton,
Bridgewater,
Blandford,
Centaur,
Deal Caſtle,
Durſley Galley,
Dolphin,
Experiment,
Flamborough,
Fowey,
Fox,
Gibraltar,
Greyhound,
Garland,
Glaſgow,
Grand Turk,
Hind,
Inverneſs,
Kennington,
Leoſtoffe,
Lively,
Lys,
Lyme,
Margate,
Mercury,
Mermaid,
Nightingale,
Phœnix,

Port

Port-Mahon,
Queenborough,
Renown,
Ranger,
Roſe,
Rye,
Sea-Horſe,
Shoreham,
Squirrel,
Seaford,
Sheerneſs,
Syren,
Sphinx,
Surprize,
Succeſs,
Scarborough,
Solebay,
Tartar,
Triton,
Unicorn,
Wincheſter,
Wager,
Royal Caroline.
In all 277 *Sail.*

3 BOMBS.

Firedrake,
Furnace,
Granado.

36 SLOOPS.

Albany,
Badger,
Baltimore,
Cruizer,
Diſpatch,
Falcon,
Ferret,
Fly,
Fortune,
Grampus,
Happy,
Hazard,
Hornet,
Hound,
Jamaica,
King's Fiſher,
Otter,
Peggy,
Peregrine,
Porcupine,
Ranger,
Raven,
Saltaſh,
Savage,
Scorpion,
Shark,
Speedwell,
Swallow,
Swan,
Swift,
Trial,
Viper,
Vulture,
Waſp,
Weazle,
Wolf.

II YACHTS.

Catherine,
Charlotte,
Dorſet,
Fubbs,
Mary,
William and Mary,
Bolton,
Chatham,
Drake,
Portſmouth,
Queenborough;

Alſo ſeveral Fire-Ships, Hoys, &c.

State of the Navy of FRANCE *at the Declaration of War againſt* GREAT BRITAIN, *in the Year* 1756.

Perrier de Salvert's Squadron.	Guns.
Le Courageux	74
Prothcè	64
Amphion	50
Aigle	50
Fleur de Lys	30
Emeraude	28
Fier	50
Hipopotame	50
Junon	46
Roſe	30
Pleide	26
La Gracieuſe	24
Nymphe	24
Topaxe	24
Licorne	30
Sauvage	30
Concord	30
Amarante	12
At Breſt and Rochfort.	
Le Formidable	80
Entreprenant	74

Conflans's Squadron.

At Breſt.	
Le Comet	30
Amethyſte	30
Blonde	30
Brune	30
Zephyr	30
Hermione	26
Valeur	26
Fidele	26
Friponne	26
Galiſſoniere's Fleet.	
Le Foudroyant	80
Comeraire	74
Teuronne	74
Redoutable	74
Guerrier	74
*Content	64
*Triton	64
Sage	64
Lion	64
Orpheè	64
Le Soleil	80
Bourgogne	80
*Tonnant	80
*Superbe	74
Defenſeur	74
*Dauphin	74
*Juſte	70
Hardi	66
Bienfaiſant	64
Inflexible	64
Eveille	64
Capricieux	64
*Arc-en-Ciel	50
Diana	30
For carrying Troops to America under M. Beaſſier.	
Le Hero	74
Illuſtre	64
*Leopard	60
Sirene	30
On a Cruize.	
La Thetis	24
Mutine	24
Pomone	24
Cumberland	24
Galathè	24
Heroine	24
Anemone	12
At Cape Breton and Martinico.	
Le Prudent	74
*Aquilon	60
*Attalante	34
Palmier	74
Bizarre	64
Opiniatre	64
Active	64
St. Michel	64
Alcion	54
Appollon	50

At Toulon.	Guns.	Floriſſant	Guns. 74	Celebre	Guns. 64
Le Hector	74	*Northumberl.	70	Robuſte	64
Vaillant	64	Dragon	74	Solitaire	64
*Achille	64			Terrible	64
Hercule	64	*In different Decks.*		Aigrette	30
Oriflamme	50	L'Ocean	80	Veſtable	30
		*Centaure	70	Minerva	24
Careening.		Diademe	74	Oiſeau	24
*L'Intrepide	74	Zodiaque	74	Proteſteur	74
Conquerant	74	Monataure	74	Fantaſque	64
Magnifique	74	Souverain	74	Modeſte	60
Sceptre	74	Glorieux	74	Defiance	30
Algougeux	74	Not yet named	74	Surprize	30
Floride	74	Belliqueux	64	Warwick	50

Thoſe marked * were in ſervice during the preceding war. By comparing this liſt, with that given in our fourth volume, page 378, the reader will ſee the prodigious ſtrength gained by France at ſea during eight years; ſhe being at this time miſtreſs of ſix ſhips of eighty guns—twenty-eight of ſeventy four—three of ſeventy—one of ſixty-ſix—twenty-four of ſixty-four—three of ſixty—making in the whole ſixty-five line of battle ſhips. Of fifty gun ſhips and frigates ſhe had forty-ſix.

CHAP. II.

From the Declaration of War with FRANCE *to the Reduction of* LOUISBOURG, *by Admiral* BOSCAWEN *in* 1758.

IN the declaration of war againſt France, his Britannic majeſty ſets forth that the neutral iſlands were not evacuated according to the aſſurances repeatedly made; a body of French troops attacked the Engliſh fort on the Ohio, and took poſſeſſion of it in a time of profound peace. Notwithſtanding this act of hoſtility, which could not but be looked upon as a declaration of war, yet the king of Great Britain contented himſelf with ſending ſuch a force to America as was indiſpenſably neceſſary for the immediate defence and protection of his ſubjects againſt freſh attacks and inſults. In the mean time great naval armaments were preparing in the ports of France; theſe preparations made it neceſſary on the part of Great Britain to oppoſe the landing of the French troops in America. The fortifications of Dunkirk were enlarged, having been repairing for ſome time; great bodies of troops marched down to the coaſt, and England was threatened with an invaſion; to prevent the execution of theſe deſigns, and to provide for the ſecurity of the kingdoms thus threatened, orders were given to ſeize all French ſhips at ſea and detain them, keeping their cargoes as entire as poſſible, without proceeding to the confiſcation of them, until by an hoſtile invaſion of the iſland of Minorca by the French king, the intentions of France were no longer concealed, and it becomes manifeſt that ſhe is reſolved to harken to no terms of accommodation."

As

As though the elements had conſpired with the Britiſh miniſtry to retard the expedition which Admiral Byng commanded, contrary winds and calms detained him twenty-ſeven days on his paſſage to Gibraltar. He found in that harbour Commodore Edgcombe with three men of war, which made his whole force thirteen line of battle ſhips, beſides five frigates. On applying to the lieutenant-governor of that fortreſs for the troops which he was required to furniſh, the governor thought it unſafe to comply with the order; the admiral therefore put to ſea with only about a hundred officers and ſoldiers after ſtaying there ſix days. He was now no longer ignorant that Minorca was actually invaded, and that a French fleet of conſiderable force was riding triumphantly off that iſland. No ſooner had the admirals letter (which he diſpatched from Gibraltar) reached home, than the cauſe which had retarded the progreſs of the fleet was reſolved into the conſtitutional dilatorineſs of the commander in chief, and it was confidently aſſerted that he would not fight. On the 19th of May the Britiſh fleet came within ſight of fort St. Philips, where the Engliſh colours were ſtill flying, and the place was obſtinately defended by the brave general Blakeney. The ſame day the French fleet appeared, conſiſting of twelve ſhips of the line and five frigates, the Engliſh was neither ſo clean nor ſo well manned as the enemy. The next morning both fleets were drawn up in line of battle, the Deptford a fifty gun ſhip being ordered out of the line to make the numbers equal, the Engliſh fleet keeping to the windward bore down upon the enemy; about two in the afternoon the ſignal for engaging was given, when admiral Weſt who led the van began the fight. The Intrepid, which was ſtationed towards the centre of the line, preſently had her fore-top maſt ſhot away, when the Deptford

was ordered to ſupply its place. The action continued till ſix in the evening, during which time admiral Byng, who led the rear, was not nearer than a mile and a half of the French rear; but at this diſtance ſhot were exchanged, ſome of which, from the French admiral, hit the Ramilies, the ſhip the Engliſh admiral was on board; at length the van of the French fleet bore away before Admiral Weſt, and were gradually followed by the reſt of the fleet, which were able to outſail the Engliſh at the rate of three leagues to one, owing to the ſuperior condition of their ſhips, beſides which, Admiral Weſt's diviſion had ſuffered conſiderably in the action, which was rendered hotter to his ſhips, as the whole fleet diſcharged their broadſides upon him as they paſſed, having entirely diſengaged themſelves of the rear diviſion by the diſtance that had been kept during the whole battle. Night coming on, the Engliſh refitted as well as they could, expecting that the French would renew the attack the next day; but two days paſſed, and the enemy was but juſt viſible from the maſt-head, and did not attempt to come down. Byng then called a council of war, in which the unanimous opinion was, that the condition of the ſhips in general and injury three of them had ſuſtained in the action, rendered it prudent to return to Gibraltar inſtead of going in ſearch of the enemy, or attempting to relieve St. Philip's fort, as the ſmall force which could be ſpared for the latter ſervice, by being no ways eſſential, would only increaſe the number of priſoners, and in caſe of a ſecond action with the French at ſea, would be much miſſed on board the ſhips. This reſolution being taken, Minorca was abandoned to the French, and the Britiſh fleet returned to Gibraltar. Meantime the ſiege of fort St. Philips was carried on with great ſpirit, and the place was defended with conſummate ſkill and bravery; at length

length many of the outworks were taken by ſtorm, and the garriſon worn down with inceſſant fatigue, and no hopes of any relief being rendered them by the fleet, the brave governor at length ſubmitted to an honourable capitulation on the 29th of June, by which the garriſon was allowed to march out with all the honours of war, to carry with them their baggage and effects, and were to be immediately tranſported to Gibraltar.

Whilſt the Britiſh admiral lay with his fleet in the ſtraits, the Antelope arrived there, having on board Sir Edward Hawke and admiral Saunders, who were appointed by the lords of the admiralty to take the command of the fleet; and the admirals Byng and Weſt were ordered home to give an account of their conduct. The letter which the former of theſe had written after the action of the 20th of May, had been publiſhed in a mutilated manner, and had incenſed the nation to the utmoſt againſt the writer, who, till he found himſelf diveſted of his command, ſeemed not to have entertained a doubt concerning the rectitude of his conduct, or of his ſtanding acquitted by thoſe who had a right to ſcrutinize it. In the ſame ſhip went Lord Tyrawley to take upon him the government of Gibraltar, and lieutenant general Fowke was ordered home for the purpoſe of enquiry alſo. On their arrival in England the commander in chief and the lieutenant general were put under an arreſt, while the vice admiral was received at court with very particular marks of reſpect. The nation ſeemed in this inſtance to unite as one man in ſoliciting his majeſty, that ſtrict enquiry ſhould be made into the cauſe of ſuch very ſignal diſgrace and loſs. A court-martial was appointed to be held on board the St. George at Portſmouth for the purpoſe of trying admiral Byng. It was compoſed

poſed of four admirals and nine captains, * and began on the 27th of December. The witneſſes on the trial were of different opinions, reſpecting the landing the hundred men which the admiral had on board his fleet; the naval officers thought it would have been highly improper, whilſt general Blakeney ſaid it would have rendered him eſſential ſervice, and enabled him to have defended the place till Sir Edward Hawke could have arrived to its relief. The court, after having ſat ſeveral days, at length agreed unanimouſly, that as ſo great a number of officers, belonging to the garriſon of St. Philips, were on board the fleet, and as their preſence there muſt have been much wanted, the admiral ought to have put them on board one of the frigates he ſent a-head, in order to their being landed if found practicable, and if not landed before he ſaw the French fleet; he ought to have left the frigate to have endeavoured to land them, notwithſtanding he did ſee the enemies fleet. When the Britiſh fleet on the ſtarboard tack were ſtretched abreaſt, or about the beam of the enemy's line, the admiral ſhould have tacked the fleet altogether, and immediately have conducted it on a direct courſe for the enemy, the van ſtearing for the enemy's van, the rear for the rear; each ſhip for her oppoſite ſhip in the enemy's line, and under ſuch ſail as might have enabled the worſt ſailing ſhip under all plain ſails to preſerve her ſtation. The admiral retarded the rear diviſion of the Britiſh fleet from cloſing with and engaging the enemy, by his ſhortening ſail in order that the Trident and Princeſs Louiſa might get again a-head of the Ramilies, inſtead of which he ſhould have made ſignals to thoſe ſhips to make more ſail; and he ought to have

* Vice-admiral Smith preſident, rear-admirals, Holbourne, Norris and Broderick. The captains, Holmes, Geary, Boys, Moore, Simcoe, Douglas, Bentley, Keppel and Dennis.

made

made ſo much ſail himſelf as would have enabled the Culloden, the worſt ſailing ſhip in his diviſion, to have kept her ſtation with all her plain ſails ſet, in order to have got down with as much expedition as poſſible to the enemy, and thereby have properly ſupported the van diviſion. The admiral acted wrong in directing the fire of the Ramilies to be continued before he had placed her at a proper diſtance from the enemy, as he thereby not only threw away ſhot uſeleſsly, but occaſioned a ſmoak which prevented his ſeeing the motions of the enemy, and the poſition of the ſhips immediately a-head of the Ramilies. After the ſhips that had received damage in the action were as much refitted as circumſtances would permit, the admiral ought to have returned with his ſquadron off St. Philips, and endeavoured to have opened a communication with that caſtle, and to have uſed every means in his power for its relief before he returned to Gibraltar; but admiral Byng did not do his utmoſt to relieve St. Philips's caſtle. It appeared by the evidence of lord Robert Bertie, lieutenant-colonel Smith, captain Gardener, and other officers of the ſhip, who were near the perſon of the admiral, that they did not perceive any backwardneſs in him during the action, or any marks of fear and confuſion either from his countenance or behaviour; but that he ſeemed to give his orders coolly and diſtinctly, and did not ſeem wanting in perſonal courage; and from other circumſtances the court do not believe that his miſconduct aroſe either from cowardice or diſaffection; notwithſtanding which, it appeared to the court that during the engagement he did not do his utmoſt to take, ſink, burn and deſtroy the ſhips of the enemy, and aſſiſt ſuch of his own ſhips as were engaged; therefore fell under the twelfth article of war,

war, which pronounces death for ſuch neglect; and the court adjudged him to be ſhot to death on the 28th of February following, but unanimouſly thought it their duty moſt earneſtly to recommend him to mercy. His majeſty then referred the examination of the legality of the ſentence to the twelve judges, who were of opinion that it was a legal ſentence; whereupon it was ordered to be put into execution: but rear-admiral Norris, who was a member of the houſe of commons, applied to that houſe in behalf of himſelf and ſeveral others who ſat on the trial, praying earneſtly to be releaſed by act of parliament from the oath by which they were bound not to reveal the vote or opinion of any particular member, alledging that they had ſomething to diſcloſe relative to the ſentence, which greatly affected their conſciences, and which it was neceſſary to diſcloſe in order to do juſtice to the admiral: the execution of his ſentence was thereupon reſpited a fortnight, by an order from his majeſty: and Mr. ſecretary Pitt delivered a meſſage from the king to the houſe of commons, ſignifying his deſire that the houſe would abſolve the court-martial of their oath; in compliance with which a bill paſſed the houſe for that purpoſe; the bill being carried to the lords for their concurrence, the ſeveral members of the court-martial were examined on oath, and among other queſtions that were put to them, they were aſked whether they were of opinion that they had ſome particulars to reveal relative to the caſe of admiral Byng, and the ſentence paſſed upon him, which they judged neceſſary for his majeſty's information, and which they thought likely to incline his majeſty to mercy? which three of the members declined anſwering, whereupon the houſe unanimouſly rejected the bill. Upon this, orders were ſent to Portſmouth for carrying the ſentence of the court-martial into execution. The

admiral being thus abandoned to his fate, reſolved at leaſt, by the bravery of his death, to wipe off the imputation of cowardice. He maintained to the laſt his natural ſerenity; and on the day fixed for his execution*, when the boats belonging to the fleet at Spithead, being manned and armed, attended this ſolemnity in the harbour, the admiral advanced from the cabin of the Monarque, where he had been impriſoned to the deck, the place appointed for his execution, with a compoſed ſtep and reſolute countenance, reſolving to die with his face uncovered; but his friends repreſenting that his looks might poſſibly intimidate the marines, and prevent their taking proper aim, he ſubmitted to have his eyes bound with an handkerchief, and kneeling on a cuſhion, he gave the ſignal to fire, when a volley from ſix marines was diſcharged, five of whoſe bullets entered his body, and he inſtantly dropped down dead. When he firſt came on the deck he delivered into the hand of a friend a paper containing the following addreſs. "A few moments will now deliver me "from virulent perſecution, and fruſtrate the malice "of my enemies. Nor need I envy them a life ſub-"ject to the ſenſations my injuries and the injuſtice "done me muſt create. Perſuaded I am, that "juſtice will be done to my reputation hereafter. "The manner and cauſe of keeping up the popular "clamour and prejudice againſt me will be ſeen "through. I ſhall be conſidered as a victim, deſtined "to divert the indignation and reſentment of an in-"jured and deluded people from the proper objects. "My enemies themſelves muſt now think me inno-"cent. Happy for me at this my laſt moment, that "I know my own innocence, and am conſcious that "no part of my country's misfortunes can be owing

* March the 14th, 1757.

" to me. I heartily wiſh the ſhedding my blood " may contribute to the happineſs and ſervice of my " country; but I cannot reſign my juſt claim to a " faithful diſcharge of my duty, according to the " beſt of my judgment, and the utmoſt exertion of " my ability for his majeſty's honour, and my coun- " try's ſervice. I am ſorry that my endeavours were " not attended with more ſucceſs, and that the ar- " mament under my command proved too weak to " ſucceed in an expedition of ſuch moment. Truth " has prevailed over calumny and falſhood, and " juſtice has wiped off the ignominious ſtain of my " perſonal want of courage, and the charge of diſ- " affection. My heart acquits me of theſe crimes; " but who can be preſumptuouſly ſure of his own " judgment? if my crime is an error of judgment, " or differing in opinion from my judges; and if " yet the error of judgment ſhould be on their ſide, " God forgive them as I do; and may the diſtreſs " of their minds, and uneaſineſs of their conſciences, " which in juſtice to me they have repreſented, be re- " lieved, and ſubſide as my reſentment has done. " The ſupreme judge ſees all hearts and motives, and " to him I muſt ſubmit the juſtice of my cauſe."

Such was the fate of this unfortunate man. What ſhare of demerit poſterity will award him is uncertain. Perhaps his conduct may be explained as well as his crime extenuated by an event that happened not many years before; the Britiſh fleet had engaged the combined fleets of France and Spain, on the very ſea where Mr. Byng then rode; for which action the forward enterprizing commander was diſgraced, and the cautious inactive one applauded by the ſolemn deciſion of a court-martial, of which too this gentleman himſelf, was a member. And it is remarkable that when his own captain, the brave Gardener, preſſed him to bear down upon the enemy,

he

he replied, what! would you have me guilty of the ſame fault which Matthews committed *? But a ſcrupulous caution is ever execrated by the violent multitude, who are always forward to decide on the moſt complicated and nice queſtions, and who are ever "bold in peaceful councils." But however vague and erroneous popular opinion may frevently be, yet it ought perhaps to be acknowledged, that prudence, and even the moſt conſummate ſkill, ſhould be conſidered only as the ground-work of a commander, his eſſential quality being a bold and impetuous courage; that not only meets danger with calmneſs, but ſeeks it with eagerneſs, and is reſtleſs and impatient when his judgment preſcribes law to his valour: at leaſt the numerous inſtances of great atchievements, which our naval annals afford, juſtify this aſſertion.

Whilſt the attention of the nation was engroſſed by the ſubpended fate of Mr. Byng, a court-martial was likewiſe held on lieutenant-general Fowke, of which Sir Robert Rich was preſident. He was charged with diſobeying the orders ſent him by the ſecretary at war, directing him to embark a battalion from the garriſon there, on board the fleet for the relief of Minorca. It appeared that there were only two thouſand ſeven hundred men in garriſon at Gibraltar at that time, and that the lieutenant governor had parted with two hundred and ſeventy of them to man commodore Edgecombe's ſhips; the ordinary duty of the garriſon required in workmen and guards, eight hundred men, ſo that there were no more than three reliefs; it was therefore urged in juſtification of his conduct, that had a detachment been made of a battalion, he would then have had but a few more than two reliefs, and at a time too,

* See the trial of admiral Byng in the State-Trials.

when there was great reaſon to believe the place was in danger of being attacked. The court, however, were of opinion that the lieutenant general was guilty of the charge, and adjudged that he ſhould be ſuſpended for a year, and the king in conſequence of this ſentence, diſmiſſed him his ſervice forever.

The firſt thing that appears on the face of this tranſaction, is the extreme inattention of government to the ſafety of ſo important a poſſeſſion; and the next is, that this non-compliance with a poſitive order, was the true reaſon of the loſs of Minorca, and produced the train of conſequences that ſprang from its capture. With this ſupply on board, the conduct of admiral Byng would have been totally changed, he would then have been enabled effectually to have ſerved the beſieged, and with ſuch a re-enforcement the place might have been defended, until freſh ſhips had arrived in the Mediterranean from England, and given a decided ſuperiority over the French fleet.

No ſooner did Sir Edward Hawke appear with the Britiſh fleet in the Mediterranean than the French admiral retired with his fleet into the harbour of Toulon. Our Britiſh hero therefore aſſerted the ſuperiority of Great Britain, and vindicated the honour of her flag by annoying the commerce of the enemy, and blocking up their fleet.

Upon his receiving intelligence that the Auſtrian government at Leghorn had detained an Engliſh privateer, and impriſoned the captain, on pretence that he had violated the neutrality of that port, he detached two ſhips of war, to inſiſt peremptorily on the releaſe of the ſhip, cargo, crew, and captain; with which requiſition they thought proper to comply, even without waiting for orders from the court of Vienna.

The

The perſon in whoſe behalf the admiral had thus interpoſed, was captain Fortunatus Wright, a native of Liverpool; who, though not originally bred to a ſea life, had equipped a privateer in the laſt war, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf by ſuch uncommon vigilance and bravery, that had he been raiſed to a command correſpondent with his genius, he would have deſerved as honourable a place in the annals of the navy, as that which the French have beſtowed on their boaſted Gue Trouin, Du Bart, and Thurot.

An uncommon exertion of ſpirit was the occaſion of his being detained at this juncture: for while he lay at anchor in the harbour of Leghorn, as commander of the St. George Privateer of Liverpool, a ſhip of only twelve guns and eighty men; a French xebeque, mounted with ſixteen cannon, and almoſt thrice the number of his hands, choſe her ſtation in view of the harbour, that ſhe might interrupt the Britiſh commerce. The brave captain Wright could not brook this inſult: and notwithſtanding the enemy's ſuperiority both in metal and number of men, he weighed anchor, ſet ſail, and engaged her within ſight of the ſhore. So that, after a very obſtinate diſpute, in which the captain, lieutenant, and above ſixty of the men belonging to the xebeque, were killed, he obliged her to ſheer off; and afterwards returned to the harbour in triumph. And it is natural to think that this brave commander would have ſignalized himſelf by many other exploits, had he not been overtaken in the midſt of his career by a ſtorm; in which the ſhip foundering, he and all his crew periſhed.

Sir Edward Hawke having ſcoured the Mediterranean, and inſulted the French ports, returned with the homeward-bound trade to Gibraltar: from which harbour he ſet ſail for England about the cloſe

cloſe of the year with a part of his ſquadron, leaving the reſt in that bay, for the protection of our commerce, which in thoſe parts began to ſuffer extremely from French privateers, that now ſwarmed in the Mediterranean.

We muſt not here omit a very gallant action performed by captain Cockburn, in the Hunter cutter; a ſmall veſſel of only forty men, and a few ſwivel guns. He kept near the road of Breſt all day, and at night went in his boat into the harbour, rowed round all the men of war, and after taking a particular account of them, boarded a French ſnow, cut her cables, and brought her clear off, though ſhe lay among the men of war. She was laden with wine, which was diſtributed among the Britiſh ſquadron then cruizing off the port.

The public ſervice was now much retarded by a want of ſeamen to man the fleets which were fitting out. In this exigency a number of public-ſpirited merchants of London, and others, formed themſelves into an aſſociation, under the name of the Marine Society; and contributed conſiderable ſums of money for cloathing ſuch orphans, friendleſs and forlorn boys, as were willing to engage in the ſervice of the navy. In conſequence of this excellent plan, many thouſands were reſcued from miſery, and rendered uſeful members of ſociety, who muſt otherwiſe have been its bane and reproach.

In the month of May, his Britannic majeſty publiſhed a declaration of war againſt the French king: and in the beginning of June the French king declared war in his turn againſt his Britannic majeſty.

Though the chief efforts were to be made againſt the French in North America, where the firſt hoſtilities had been committed, no action of great importance diſtinguiſhed the naval tranſactions of this year on that ſide. Captain Spry in the Fougeaux, com-

commanded a ſmall ſquadron which cruized off Louiſbourg, in the iſland of Cape Breton. On the 12th day of June the Litchfield and Norwich, two of his ſhips of fifty guns each, fell in with and took the Arc-en-ceil, a French ſhip of fifty guns, having on board near ſix hundred men, with a large quantity of ſtores and proviſions for the garriſon. On the 18th the Centurion and Succeſs took the Amitie of three hundred tons, with ſeventy ſoldiers, two hundred barrels of gunpowder, two large braſs mortars, and other ſtores on the like deſtination.

On July the 27th, commodore Holmes in the Grafton, being in the ſame latitude, with the Nottingham and a couple of ſloops, engaged two French ſhips of the line and four frigates: when, after an obſtinate diſpute, he obliged the Frenchmen to ſheer off.

A great number of privateers were alſo equipped in this country, as well as in the Weſt-India iſlands, belonging to the crown of Great Britain. And as theſe ſeas ſwarmed with French veſſels, their cruizes proved very advantageous to the adventurers.

On the 20th day of November a new board of admiralty was appointed, conſiſting of the following commiſſioners, viz. the right honourable Richard Earl Temple, the honourable Edward Boſcawen, Temple Weſt and John Pitt, Eſqrs. George Hay, L. L. D. Thomas Orby Hunter, and Gilbert Elliot, Eſqrs.

On the 2d day of December the parliament met, when his majeſty in his ſpeech recommended to the conſideration of both houſes the eſtabliſhment of a national militia. He took notice of the dangers which were to be apprehended, to the tranquillity of the Germanic empire, from the alliance which had been formed between the courts of Vienna and Verſailles,

ſailles, and finally touched on the unproſperous events of war in the Mediterranean. The parliament voted fifty-five thouſand ſeamen, including eleven thouſand four hundred and nineteen marines, at four pounds each man per month. The whole amount of the ſums granted for the year 1757 aroſe to eight millions three hundred and fifty thouſand and odd pounds. The proviſion made for which was the land-tax, at four ſhillings in the pound producing two millions, three millions by annuities, one million by Exchequer bills; the duties on malt, &c. a ſum drawn from the ſinking fund, and ſome inconſiderable ſavings from the laſt year's grants. In order to conciliate the good will of the people, the moſt popular leaders in the oppoſition were admitted into a ſhare of the adminiſtration. Mr. Pitt was appointed ſecretary of ſtate, and Mr. Legge, chancellor of the Exchequer. Other offices were filled with their friends and adherents. It was, however, preſently found that the diſpoſitions and views of the new members that were ſeated at the council-board, could no ways be brought to accord with thoſe which continued to compoſe the old aſſociation. Thoſe who ſtill poſſeſſed the ear of their ſovereign, repreſented, that with ſuch colleagues no meaſures could be properly planned, or ſucceſsfully executed. Theſe ſuggeſtions forcibly reiterated, produced the effect deſigned. On the 9th day of April, Mr. Pitt by his majeſty's command, reſigned the ſeals of ſecretary of ſtate for the ſouthern department; Mr. Legge was diveſted of the chancellorſhip of the Exchequer, which was given to the right honourable lord Mansfield, chief juſtice of the court of king's bench. The fate of Mr. Pitt was extended to ſome of his principal friends; the board of admiralty was changed, and ſome other removals were made with the ſame intention.

What was intended as a diſgrace to Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge, proved one of the moſt ſhining circumſtances in their lives. The whole nation ſeemed to riſe up as one man in their vindication: every mouth was opened in their praiſe: many cities and corporations preſented them with the freedom of their guild incloſed in gold boxes of curious workmanſhip, as teſtimonies of their eſteem and admiration. Nothing could be more expreſſive of that reverence which ever waits on ſuperior virtue, than the manner in which the nation diſplayed its reſpect and affection for thoſe two fellow-citizens, whoſe names will always be dear to Great Britain while her ſons are warmed with the flame of honeſty and freedom *. Numerous addreſſes were laid at the foot of the throne, ſoliciting the re-eſtabliſhment of theſe able ſtateſmen, upon whom the nation reſted all its future expectations of the judicious and ſucceſsful proſecution of a war, that had until then produced nothing but diſgraces and misfortunes. The general ſenſe of the people, thus expreſſed from all quarters of the kingdom, at length enduced the king to redeliver the ſeals to Mr. Pitt, appointing him ſecretary of ſtate for the ſouthern department on the 29th day of June; and five days after, the office of chancellor of the Exchequer was reſtored to Mr. Legge. However unpopular the late miniſtry had become, ſtill they poſſeſſed ſuch influence in the privy council, and weight in the houſe of commons, as was ſufficient to thwart every meaſure in which they did not themſelves join: on this account it became neceſſary for a coalition to take place, as the only means of aſſuaging the rage of faction, and healing thoſe diviſions, which might prove as pernicious to the public as the moſt miſtaken

* Smollett's Continuation, Vol. II. p. 6.

and blundering counſels. Sir Robert Henley was made lord-keeper of the great ſeal, and ſworn of his majeſty's privy-council on the 30th day of June; the cuſtody of the privy-ſeal was committed to the Earl Temple; his grace the duke of Newcaſtle, Mr. Legge, Mr. Nugent, the lord viſcount Duncannon, and Mr. Grenville, were appointed commiſſioners for executing the office of treaſurer of his majeſty's exchequer; lord Anſon, the admirals Boſcawen and Forbes, Dr. Hay, Mr. Weſt, Mr. Hunter, and Mr. Elliot, preſided at the board of admiralty; Mr. Fox held the office of pay-maſter general of the army, and the earl of Thomond was made treaſurer of the king's houſhold, and ſworn of his majeſty's privy-council. Other promotions likewiſe took place, with a deſign to gratify the adherents of either party; and ſo equally was the royal favour diſtributed, that the utmoſt harmony was introduced: ingredients ſeemingly heterogeneous conſolidated into one uniform maſs, ſo as to produce effects far exceeding the moſt ſanguine expectations; and this prudent arrangement proved diſpleaſing only to thoſe whom violent party attachment had inſpired with a narrow and excluſive ſpirit *.

To prepare the reader for the important events which at this time began to take place in Europe, it will be neceſſary to glance ſlightly at the conduct and views of the principal potentates on the continent.

We have already ſeen the king of Pruſſia poſſeſs himſelf of the duchy of Sileſia. Notwithſtanding the empreſs-queen had confirmed to his Pruſſian majeſty the poſſeſſion of that province at the general peace, yet ſhe only waited for a favourable conjuncture to

* Smollett's Continuation, Vol. II, p. 8.

attempt

attempt the recovery of it. Formerly it would have been an object of indifference to the reſt of Europe, whether that territory ſhould belong to one houſe or another; but this diſpute was now conſidered of ſuch conſequence as to occaſion five hundred thouſand men to bear arms. Elizabeth, empreſs of Ruſſia, was leagued with the empreſs Maria-Thereſa, by ancient treaties, by the common intereſt which united them againſt the Turks, and by reciprocal affection. Auguſtus III. king of Poland and elector of Saxony, being reconciled to the empreſs queen, and attached to Ruſſia, to which he owed the title of king of Poland, was cloſely connected with theſe two ſovereigns. Theſe three potentates had each their complaints againſt Frederic III. Maria-Thereſa had ſeen Sileſia torn from her; Auguſtus and his council wanted an indemnification for Saxony, which had been ruined by the king of Pruſſia in 1741; and there ſubſiſted between Elizabeth and Frederic ſome perſonal cauſes of complaint, which have often more influence than could be expected upon the deſtiny of ſtates. A ſtrict correſpondence was maintained between theſe three powers, of which the king of Pruſſia dreaded the effect. From the year 1755, ſingle and alone, he formed the reſolution of counteracting the deſigns of this confederacy. He forthwith entered into a league with the king of England, elector of Hanover; he ſecured the landgrave of Heſſe, and the houſe of Brunſwick, and in this manner renounced his alliance with France.

It was now that the ancient enmity between the houſes of France and Auſtria, fomented ſince Charles V. and Francis I. was ſucceeded by a friendſhip, which appeared to be cordially eſtabliſhed, to the aſtoniſhment of all nations. The king of France, who had carried on ſo cruel a war againſt

Maria-Thereſa, became her ally; and the king of Pruſſia, who had been allied to France, became her enemy.

While the king of Pruſſia was threatened on all ſides, it only rendered him more forward to take the field; he marched his troops into Saxony, which was almoſt defenceleſs, purpoſing to make that province a rampart againſt the power of Auſtria, and a road to its frontiers: Leipſig immediately fell into his hands, and ſoon after he entered Dreſden as a maſter, under the name of protector. There he found the cleareſt proofs of the deſigns which were formed againſt him, and which ſerved as a juſtification of the ſtep which he had taken.

This inroad into Saxony furniſhed the Aulic council of the emperor with a colourable reaſon, for putting the king of Pruſſia under the ban of the empire. They therefore declared him to be a diſturber of the public peace, and a rebel: but it was difficult to give any weight to this declaration, againſt a prince who was at the head of near one hundred and fifty thouſand men, well diſciplined, and expert in arms. He replied to the proſcription by a battle, which was fought between him and the Auſtrians, whom he marched to attack on the confines of Bohemia, near a town named Lowoſitz. This firſt engagement, which was fought on the firſt day of October, 1756, proved favourable to the Pruſſian monarch, and in its conſequences compelled the army of the king of Poland, which conſiſted of about thirteen thouſand men, to ſurrender priſoners of war.

No ſooner was this advantage gained, than the Ruſſians entered the territories of Pruſſia, by the way of Poland: the French became auxiliaries to the queen of Hungary, and now fought to reſtore to her the ſame Sileſia, of which they had help to-

ſtrip

ſtrip her ſome years before, when they were allies of the king of Pruſſia, to whom the ſame Louis XV. had become a guarantee for his quiet poſſeſſion of that province. The king of England, who had been the moſt avowed friend of the houſe of Auſtria, was now one of its moſt dangerous foes; and Sweden, which had formerly laboured to pull down the Imperial houſe of Auſtria, contributed its aid againſt the king of Pruſſia, being bribed into the confederacy by France, at the price of about forty thouſand pounds ſterling. But Sweden was at no time zealous in the part ſhe had taken, and in fact, did the leaſt miſchief to the cauſe of Pruſſia.

The French marched through the duchy of Cleves, and ſeized upon all Heſſe; then directed their route towards Hanover, where an army of Engliſh, Hanoverians, and Heſſians, commanded by the duke of Cumberland, was aſſembled to oppoſe them. Thus was Germany a prey to ſix formidable armies, which devoured it at one and the ſame time!

In this poſture of affairs the king of Pruſſia marched to attack Prince Charles of Lorrain, brother to the emperor, and general Brown, near Prague *. The battle was bloody, but the Pruſſians were victorious. A body of Auſtrians threw themſelves into Prague, which city the conquerors immediately inveſted. The ſurrender of this important place was conſidered as certain, and the monarch of Pruſſia was looked upon as a greater ſcourge to Auſtria, even than Guſtavus Adolphus had proved. In this emergency the court of Vienna collected an army, under the command of Marſhal Daun, which appeared within a few miles of Prague. Frederic marched immediately to attack this new

* 6th of May, 1757.

enemy,

Meanwhile the prince de Soubize, at the head of a large army of French troops, having been re-inforced by a part of that under Marſhal Richelieu, entered Saxony, where he was farther ſtrengthened by the troops raiſed by the Circles of the empire, commanded by prince Hilbourghauſen. This army, compoſed of forty thouſand French and twenty-five thouſand Germans, marched to attack the Pruſſian army, commanded by their king in perſon, between Roſbach and Metzbourg. It appeared to be encamped; but on the approach of the enemy, the tents were ſuddenly ſtruck, and the Pruſſians were ſeen in order of battle, between two heights occupied by artillery *. The troops of the Circles fled almoſt without engaging; the French cavalry were diſperſed in an inſtant by the Pruſſian cannon; a panic fear ſpread every where, and the French infantry retired in diſorder before ſix battalions of Pruſſians. The flying enemy was purſued as long as any light remained by which to diſtinguiſh objects; and it may be ſaid, that night alone was the preſervation of an army, which had been ſo formidable in the morning. The whole loſs of the Pruſſians in this important engagement did not exceed five hundred men killed and wounded: the combined army loſt ſixty-four pieces of cannon, a great many ſtandards and colours, near three thouſand men killed on the field of battle, and upwards of eight thouſand taken priſoners.

All this time the French miniſtry had meanly evaded, ratifying the convention which their general Richelieu had exacted from the duke of Cumberland; by this conduct the Britiſh court, with great juſtice, conſidered itſelf diſengaged from thoſe

* 5th of November.

ſtipu-

ſtipulations; the Hanoverian troops therefore ſuddenly took up arms, under the command of Prince Ferdinand of Brunſwick, and recovered Hanover in a very ſhort time, which had felt every ſpecies of oppreſſion from its inſolent conquerors.

If the affair of Roſbach was uncommon; what the king of Pruſſia did after this unexpected victory was ſtill more extraordinary. He flew into Sileſia, where the Auſtrians had defeated his troops, and were in poſſeſſion of Schweidnitz and Breſlau; and but for his unparalleled expedition, that province would have been torn from him, and the victory at Roſbach have been rendered ineffectual. Before the revolution of a month, he preſented himſelf before the Auſtrian army, which he immediately attacked with great fury, and gained a complete victory over it *. Six thouſand Auſtrians were laid dead on the field of battle, whilſt the loſs on the ſide of the Pruſſians was no more than five hundred men killed. The poſſeſſion of the important cities of Breſlau and Schweidnitz, were the conſequences of this victory; the former of which ſurrendered on the 20th day of December, and the latter on the 3d day of April, 1758, after a cloſe blockade had been formed during the winter.

The miſunderſtandings between the courts of Vienna and London, occaſioned the communication between England and the Auſtrian Netherlands to be broken off. On the 7th day of July, general Piſa, commandant of Oſtend, Nieuport, and the maritime parts of Flanders, ſent his adjutant to the Engliſh vice-conſul at Oſtend, to apprize him, that by orders from his court, no farther intercourſe with England would be maintained; he therefore deſired that officer to acquaint the packet-boats and Britiſh

* December 4th.

ſhipping at Oſtend, Bruges, and Nieuport, to depart in twenty-four hours, and not to return into any of the ports of the empreſs-queen. The reaſons alledged by the court of Vienna, for debarring the ſubjects of his Britannic majeſty from the uſe of theſe ports, which had been ſecured to the houſe of Auſtria, by the arms and treaſures of Great Britain were, "That her Imperial majeſty, the empreſs-queen, could not with indifference ſee England, inſtead of giving the ſuccour due to her by the moſt ſolemn treaties, enter into an alliance with her enemy, the king of Pruſſia, and actually afford him all manner of aſſiſtance; aſſembling armies to oppoſe thoſe, which the moſt Chriſtian king, her ally, had ſent to her aid; and ſuffering privateers to exerciſe open violence in her roads, under the cannon of her ports and coaſts, without giving the leaſt ſatisfaction or anſwer to the complaints made on that account; and the king of Great Britain himſelf, at the very time ſhe was offering him a neutrality for Hanover, publiſhing by a meſſage to his parliament, that ſhe had formed with the moſt Chriſtian king, dangerous deſigns againſt that electorate: therefore her majeſty, deſirous of providing for the ſecurity of her ports, judged it expedient to give the forementioned orders; and at the ſame time to declare, that ſhe could no longer permit a free communication between her ſubjects and the Engliſh, which had hitherto been founded upon treaties, that Great Britain had, without ſcruple, openly violated." Notwithſtanding this angry manifeſto, the ſelf-intereſtedneſs of the Auſtrian government got the better of its reſentment, for the Engliſh packet-boats with letters were allowed to paſs as uſual to and from Oſtend; the revenue from the poſtage of our letters being too conſiderable to be loſt by the quarrel.

Oſtend

Oſtend and Nieuport, by order of her Imperial majeſty, received each of them a French garriſon, under the command of M. de la Motte; upon whoſe arrival the Auſtrian troops evacuated thoſe places; though the empreſs-queen ſtill reſerved to herſelf, in both of them, the full and free exerciſe of all her rights of ſovereignty; for which purpoſe an oath was adminiſtered to the French commandant, by her majeſty's miniſter-plenipotentiary for the government of the Low-Countries.

The poſture of affairs in Germany induced the Britiſh miniſtry, as ſoon as it was adjuſted on its new model, to aim a deſtructive blow at the maritime reſources of France, and to ſpread a general alarm along the weſtern coaſts of that kingdom. An officer, on his return from Gibraltar in the year 1754, in paſſing through France, had viſited Rochfort, a conſiderable arſenal for naval ſtores, in the territory of Aunis, about the centre of that long extended coaſt, which bounds the bay of Biſcay. As a rupture with France was then expected, he was very attentive in obſerving the ſtate of defence which the town poſſeſſed, and from the ruinous condition of its fortifications, he was induced to repreſent to the Britiſh miniſtry on his return to England, the eaſe with which its ſtores might be deſtroyed. In conſequence of this information, no ſooner was it determined in the cabinet to make a powerful diverſion at ſea, than Rochfort was ſingled out to ſuſtain the onſet. Vaſt preparations were made for ſtriking this important blow; ten regiments of foot, conſiſting of nine thouſand men, were marched to the Iſle of Wight, to embark on board a fleet which was fitting for ſea at Portſmouth. The deſtination of this armament was kept a profound ſecret, which filled the government and people of France with the moſt alarming fears. The conjuncture

was particularly favourable to ſuch an enterprize! one hundred and fifty thouſand French troops were diſperſed in Germany, which had drained the kingdom of its military ſtrength, ſo that there were not more than ten thouſand regular troops from St. Valery to Bourdeaux. The fleet that was to co-operate with this army conſiſted of ſixteen ſhips of the line, beſides frigates, fire-ſhips, bomb ketches, and fifty-five tranſports*. Sir Edward Hawke had the chief command of the fleet, under him were the admirals Knowles and Broderick: the land-forces were put under ſir John Mordaunt. So much time was ſpent in col-

Ships.	Captains.	Guns.
*Royal George	Buckle	100
Ramillies (Adm. Hawke)	Hobbs	90
Neptune	Galbraith	90
Namur	Dennis	90
Royal William	Taylor	84
Barfleur	Graves	80
Princeſs Amelia	Colby	80
Magnanime	Howe	74
Torbay	Keppel	74
Dublin	Rodney	74
Burford	Young	70
Alcide	Douglas	64
America	Byron	60
Achilles	Barrington	60
Medway	Proby	60
Dunkirk	Digby	60
FRIGATES.		
Southampton	Gilchriſt	32
Coventry	Scrope	28
Cormorant	Clive	28
Poſtillion	Cooper	28
Beaver	Gaſcoigne	28
Pelican	O'Hara	26
Eſcort	Inglis	24
BOMBS.		
Firedrake	Edwards	8
Infernal	Kenzie	8
FIRESHIPS.		
Pluto	Lindſay	8
Proſerpine	Banks	8
BUSS.		
Canterbury	Lampriere	6

lected

lecting and equipping this force, that it was not until the 8th day of September that the fleet got under ſail: perhaps at this diſtance of time the true cauſe of the delay may be better gueſſed at than immediately after the event, but it muſt be left to future hiſtorians ſatisfactorily to develop myſtery in which the cauſes of the fate of this expedition lay concealed.

On the 15th, when the whole armament had got to ſea, the officers and men were firſt informed that a deſcent was deſigned on the coaſt of France near Rochfort or Rochelle. On the 19th the fleet arrived within about twenty leagues of the French coaſt, when a ſignal was made to lay to, notwithſtanding the wind was fair and the night clear. In this ſtate of inactivity eight hours were waſted, to the great aſtoniſhment of every body. On the 20th the fleet made the iſle of Oleron, when Sir Edward Hawke ſent an order to vice-admiral Knowles, requiring him, if the wind permitted, to proceed with ſuch ſhips of his diviſion as he ſhould think neceſſary for the ſervice, to Baſque road, and to ſtand in as near to the iſle of Aix as the pilot would carry him, and then to attempt the reduction of the fort. In conſequence of theſe orders the vice-admiral made ſail, and as he was preparing his ſhips for action, a French man of war was obſerved ſtanding in towards the centre of the Britiſh fleet. This appearance was ſo very ſingular, that it ſeemed to deprive admiral Knowles of proper ſelf-poſſeſſion, as he ſuffered the enemy to retrieve her miſtake before he threw out a ſignal to chaſe. At length the Magnanime, Torbay, and Royal William, went in purſuit, but ineffectually, for towards night the Frenchman, having the advantage of a perfect knowledge of the coaſt, ſlipped up the river Garonne without her courſe being diſcovered. Her purſuers having thus loſt

The ſucceding days were employed in blowing up and demoliſhing the fortifications of Aix; after which, in conſequence of a letter from Sir Edward Hawke, the land-officers took the final reſolution of returning to England without any farther attempts. On the firſt day of October the fleet ſailed with a fair wind, and on the 6th came to an anchor at Spithead.

Such was the abortive fate of an expedition that coſt England near a million of money, had ſpread conſternation through the coaſts of France, and had excited the attention of all Europe. Nothing could exceed the general diſcontent. The military men blamed the plan of the expedition: the miniſters, and with them the public voice, exclaimed at the execution. A court of enquiry compoſed of officers of reputation, cenſured the commander; a court-martial of officers of reputation, acquitted him. Some remarked, that the expedition ſailed from England in an evil hour, being on the very day that the convention of Cloſter-Seven was ſigned; and many were of opinion, to uſe the expreſſion of a noble wit, "that the tail of the Hanover neutrality, like that of a comet, extended itſelf to Rochfort *." And this opinion has been by no means weakened, during the revolution of two and twenty years.

Let us now quit theſe diſguſting ſcenes, and paſs over to the Eaſt-Indies, which at this period, was the only quarter of the world in which the Britiſh arms were triumphant. In doing this it will be neceſſary to go back to the time of Dupleix' recal, which has been already ſpoken of.

On the 9th day of March, 1754, a ſquadron conſiſting of the following ſhips:

* Lord Cheſterfield's Letters to his ſon. Letter XC.

Kent

Ships.	Captains.	Guns.
Kent (with the admiral's flag) - -	Captain Henry Speke	70
Eagle (with a broad pendent)	Captain Geo. Pocock	60
Saliſbury	—— Tho. Knowler	50
Briſtol	—— Tho. Latham	50
Bridgwater	—— Wm. Martin	20
Kingfiſher ſloop	—— Beſt Mighel	16

ſailed from Plymouth for the Eaſt Indies, under the command of Charles Watſon, Eſq; rear-admiral of the blue. He was inſtructed to take on board as large a body of land-forces as his ſhips could receive at Cork. The wind being very unfavourable the admiral was forced into Kinſale road, where the Eagle and Briſtol running foul of each other, were ſo diſabled as to be incapable of proceeding on their voyage. Notwithſtanding this accident the admiral determined to proceed with the reſt, and having taken the troops on board, which were under the command of captain Adlercron, he weighed anchor on the 24th day of March, and arrived at Fort St. David on the 10th day of September following. A ſuſpenſion of arms having taken place between the two companies, the troops and ſhips found no employment on the Coromandel Coaſt; this determined the admiral to proceed to Bombay with the Kent and Saliſbury to refit, that ſettlement being the only one in India where ſhattered ſhips may be thoroughly repaired. In the latter end of the year 1755, lieutenant colonel Clive arrived at Bombay from England, when it was reſolved to attack a piratical chieftan, who infeſted that coaſt, and had greatly annoyed the trade there. This freebooter was named Angria: commodore James, in the Protector, had before reduced ſix forts belonging

to this corſair, and taken and deſtroyed fifteen armed veſſels in their harbours.

Every thing being ready for putting to ſea, a council compoſed of land and ſea-officers was held; when the diſtribution of prize money, in caſe the expedition ſhould prove ſucceſsful, was adjuſted; by which admiral Watſon, as commander in chief of the king's ſquadron, was allotted two thirds of one eighth of the whole, or two twenty-fourths; Mr. Pocock, now created a rear-admiral, one third of one eighth; lieutenant colonel Clive and major Chambers were to ſhare equally with the captains of the king's ſhips. The captains of the company's ſhips and armed veſſels, and captains of the army, were to have an equal ſhare with the lieutenants of the men of war. The ſubaltern officers of the army, and lieutenants of the company's armed ſhips and veſſels, were to have the ſame diſtribution as the warrant-officers of the navy, &c. After this regulation was made, the land officers expreſſed a diſſatisfaction at colonel Clive's being placed on the footing of the captains of the king's ſhips, he being commander in chief of the army; but admiral Watſon, at the ſame time that he declared it to be impoſſible for him to make any alteration in the articles ſettled by the council, very generouſly executed an engagement, by which he bound himſelf to make colonel Clive's ſhare equal to rear-admiral Pocock's, out of the money which he himſelf might be entitled to. Such noble diſintereſtedneſs, and zeal in the common cauſe, was highly pleaſing to the land-forces, and cauſed a perfect unanimity to ſubſiſt throughout the enterprize.

The force employed in this expedition conſiſted of about ſeven hundred Europeans, three hundred Topaſſes, and three hundred Sepoys; the fleet ſailed from Bombay on the 7th day of February, 1756,

1756, and came to an anchor in Geriah road two days after. Here the admiral was joined by the Bridgewater, and Kingsfiſher ſloop; alſo the Protector, and two twenty gun ſhips, belonging to the company, which had been diſpatched in January, to block up the port. The Marahattas, the moſt formidable power inhabiting this peninſula, and in alliance with the Engliſh, had a fleet conſiſting of four grabs, and forty ſmaller veſſels, called Gallivats, which lay to the northward of Geriah, in a creek, called Rajapore. They had likewiſe aſſembled a large army, amounting to upwards of ten thouſand men, one half of which were horſe. Angria had a few days before quitted the place, leaving his wives children and relations to the care of a brother-in-law; who, upon being ſummoned to ſurrender, by a meſſage from the admiral, replied, that he would defend the place to the laſt extremity. Between one and two o'clock in the afternoon of the 12th, the ſquadron weighed anchor, and ſtood in with a light breeze in two columns for Geriah harbour *. The outſide column was led by the King Fiſher ſloop; the Bridgwater led the line of battle ſhips, conſiſting of the Tyger, Kent, Cumberland, Saliſbury, and Protector. By the prudent diſpoſition made, each line of battle ſhip covered a bomb-ketch, and protected the column of ſmaller veſſels from the fire of the enemy. The Drake, Warren, Triumph, Viper, and Diſpatch bomb-veſſels, were under the direction of captain Tovey of the artillery,

* The form of ſailing into the harbour was as follows:

Kingfiſher		
Revenge		
Bombay grab		
Guardian		Bridgewater
Drake	Bomb-ketch	Tyger
Warren	Ditto	Kent
Triumph	Ditto	Cumberland
Viper	Ditto	Saliſbury
Diſpatch	Ditto	Protector

and the Maharatta gallivats, and other ſmall veſſels, formed a third line out of gun-ſhot *.

The engagement began about two o'clock, by the enemy firing on the Kingsfiſher, which ſhe and the Revenge ſoon returned. Upon which a general ſignal to engage was thrown out. After an inceſſant fire had been kept up againſt the Fort for about half an hour, the admiral ſent orders to the Revenge and Guardian to ceaſe from firing, as their ſhot was obſerved to fall ſhort; and at the ſame time the ſignal was thrown out to the Tyger and the Saliſbury to direct their fire againſt the north-eaſt baſtion. Soon after this, a ſhell fortunately ſet fire to the Reſtoration-grab, which had formerly been taken by Angria from our Eaſt-India Company; this veſſel driving among the other ſhipping, which were laſhed together, ſet them all in flames, ſo that in a few hours the chief of Angria's fleet was deſtroyed. Nor did the conflagration ſtop here, but communicated to a large ſhip lying on the ſhore, from whence it was ſpread to ſeveral ſmaller veſſels, then on the ſtocks, by which means the arſenal and ſtorehouſe were caught; nor did the devaſtation end until the ſuburbs and city were ſet on fire, and ſome parts of the fort.

About half after four o'clock, the admiral perceiving that the enemy's guns were almoſt ſilenced, made the ſignal for the ſquadron alſo to leave off firing; and taking the advantage of the tide, which was now at its height, he ordered the ſhips to warp in nearer the fort into four fathom water, cloſe to admiral Pocock in the Cumberland; who, contrary to the advice of his pilot, had, in ſtanding in, ventured as near as the ſhips which drew much leſs water, and by a maſterly manœuvre in bringing his

* Account of the expedition by Mr. Ives.

ſhip

ſhip up, by an anchor dropt from one of the gun-roomports, prevented her ſwinging with the flood-tide and ſea breeze, which ſet right in. In a ſhort time after, the enemy having again briſkened their fire, the admiral made the proper ſignal for the ſquadron to do the ſame. This had ſuch an effect, that at half paſt ſix o'clock the enemy's fire was entirely ſilenced; which the admiral obſerving, he again gave orders to ceaſe from firing.

The admiral ſuſpecting that the governor of the place would ſurrender it to the Marahattas, rather than to the Engliſh, diſembarked all the troops under lieutenant colonel Clive, that he might be at hand, in caſe of emergency, to take poſſeſſion. This debarkation was made to the eaſtward of the fort, and about a quarter after nine, the colonel made two falſe fires to ſhew that he was ſafely landed. The bomb-veſſels continued throwing ſhells into the fort till day-light, when the admiral ordered all the line of battle ſhips to warp in as cloſe as poſſible, that they might be ready to batter in breach as ſoon as he ſhould make the ſignal; and in that caſe he gave orders that the lower-deck guns only ſhould be made uſe of, unleſs their upper ones ſhould afterwards be found neceſſary to ſilence any fire which might chance to be made by the enemy. An officer was then ſent with a flag of truce to the governor, and with a ſecond ſummons to ſurrender the fort. He ſoon returned with the governor's refuſal; upon which all the ſhips immediately warped within a cable's length of the fort, in three fathom and a quarter water, and the ſignal was thrown out to renew the attack, which was done with ſo much ſpirit, that about two o'clock a magazine in the fort blew up, and two hours after a flag was hung out as a ſignal of ſubmiſſion. The admiral hereupon ſent lieutenant Richard King to demand an immediate entrance

trance into the fort for the king's troops, and that the Britiſh flag ſhould be hoiſted on one of the baſtions. The lieutenant ſoon returned with an account, that the governor conſented to the hoiſting Engliſh colours, that he was willing to admit five or ſix of our men that evening, and that the enſuing morning he would ſurrender the place. This anſwer not being deemed ſatisfactory, the fire from the ſhips was again renewed, which immediately compelled the governor to ſubmit. Colonel Clive, who from the time he had landed with the troops, had been making his approaches by land, and had greatly annoyed the enemy with his cannon; then came on board the admiral's ſhip, bringing with him an officer from the fort with articles of capitulation. Theſe were preſently agreed to by the two admirals and colonel; and an Engliſh officer was ſent in to take poſſeſſion of the fort, and to hoiſt Engliſh colours. Preſently afterwards, captains Forbes and Buchannan were detached with ſixty men to ſee the garriſon lay down their arms; and on the 14th at ſun-riſing, the colonel and the whole army marched into the place.

No more than twenty men were killed and wounded in the reduction of this piratical ſtate: the victors found two hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, ſix braſs mortars, a large quantity of ſtores and ammunition; together with one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling in rupees, and about thirty thouſand pounds more in valuable effects. The territories of this prince, which extended along the coaſt, through four degrees of latitude, were entirely reduced. Angria's two wives, his two children, and his mother, were made priſoners, and treated by the admiral with great humanity. Ten Engliſhmen and three Dutchmen, which this cruel tyrant had taken and condemned to ſlavery, were releaſed. Probably

this

this free-booter had either concealed or carried off the greateſt part of his wealth, as he was ſuppoſed to have amaſſed more than ten times the amount of what fell into the hands of the conquerors. Three hundred European ſoldiers and as many Sepoys were left to guard the fort; and four of the company's armed veſſels remained in the harbour for the defence of the place.

On the 14th day of May the fleet having ſailed round the peninſula, anchored in Fort St. David's road. Not many months after the admiral's arrival here, an expreſs arrived from Bengal, with the melancholy tidings that Serajah al Dowlah, a Marahatta nabob, after having taken the Engliſh fort of Caſſimbuzar near Muxudabad, being at the head of a large army, had marched againſt Fort William in Calcutta, and had made himſelf maſter of that preſidency. This Aſiatic was particularly incenſed at Mr. Drake, the Engliſh governor at Calcutta; the pretence on which he grounded his attack was, that the Engliſh had protected ſome of his ſubjects who had fled from juſtice; but the real motive for his outrage was the plunder which would thereby be amaſſed. The conduct of the governor was univerſally cenſured for abandoning the fort precipitately, while the courage and reſolution of Mr. Holwell, who, with the aſſiſtance of a few gallant officers, and a feeble garriſon, defended it for ſeveral days, after the commander in chief had quitted it, was generally admired. By the loſs of theſe two forts, the Engliſh Eaſt-India Company's affairs were reduced ſo low, that nothing but the ſpirit and fortitude of ſuch commanders as admiral Watſon and colonel Clive could poſſibly have retrieved them. A plan of operations was immediately concerted between the company's principals and theſe two officers, for reſtoring the company's affairs in Bengal,

gal, recovering Calcutta, and taking ample vengeance on the barbarian, who had exerciſed the moſt horrid cruelties on thoſe who had unfortunately fallen into his power.

It was now the middle of October, and the monſoon was ſet in from the north-eaſt, at which ſeaſon of the year a very ſtrong current runs from the head of Bengal bay into the Indian ocean, ſuppoſed to be occaſioned by the heavy rains which fall in that kingdom during the months of July, Auguſt, and September, and which about this time diſcharge themſelves into the ſea from the numerous branches of the great river Ganges. Theſe two impediments ſeemed to render it almoſt impoſſible for the ſquadron to enter the Ganges. The admiral however reſolved to make the attempt, in order to reſcue the company from ruin; and having diſpatched the Kingfiſher to Bengal with intelligence of his deſigns, he ſailed from Madras with his whole ſquadron on the 16th of day of October, having ſeveral of the company's ſhips with him. Seven hundred Europeans and twelve hundred Sepoys belonging to the company were embarked, and a detachment of two hundred and fifty of Aldercron's regiment to ſerve as marines.

After labouring for a long time to reach the eaſtern ſide of the bay, at length by great perſeverance and unwearied induſtry the ſquadron arrived off one of the mouths of the Ganges, and on the 14th day of December reached at Fulta, a ſmall village in the neighbourhood of Calcutta, whither all ſuch as ſurvived the cruelties exerciſed by the nabob and his army had retreated; ſome families lived in tents on ſhore, while others continued on board the ſame ſhips and veſſels in which they had eſcaped from Calcutta, where many who had lived in the moſt luxuriant affluance were now deprived of the common neceſſaries

neceſſaries of life. On the 27th day of December, the admiral ſailed from Fulta with the Kent, Tyger, Saliſbury, Bridgewater, Kingfiſher, and Walpole Indiaman, with troops on board, and puſhing through the ſhoals which are called the Braces, and are extremely dangerous to large ſhips, he ſafely landed the troops at Mayapore, under the command of lieutenant-colonel Clive, and began to cannonade the fort of Bougee Bougee, which was ſurrounded by a wet ditch. The fort returned the fire for about ſix hours, but its batteries were at length ſilenced by the cannon from the ſhips. The king's troops were then landed under the command of Captain Coote, and marched to join thoſe of the company. Colonel Clive's troops were poſted at the back of the fort to intercept the enemy if they ſhould attempt to retreat, and for this purpoſe were divided into ſeveral ſmall parties. One of theſe was ſuddenly attacked by three thouſand horſe and foot under the command of Monuh-chund, the Indian governor of Calcutta; at the firſt onſet upward of twenty Europeans were killed and wounded, but upon the colonel arriving with a reinforcement, and ſome field pieces being diſcharged amongſt the moors, which did great execution, the whole army retreated with precipitation. Still however the garriſon made no offers of ſurrendering the place, and continued to diſcharge fire-arrows and ſmall arms; it was therefore determined in a council of war, compoſed of ſea and land officers on board the Kent, that colonel Clive ſhould endeavour to take the place by aſſault. For this purpoſe at five o'clock in the evening, the admiral landed an officer, two midſhipmen, and about forty ſailors from each ſhip, under the command of Captain King, to aſſiſt the colonel in ſtorming the fort, which was intended to be done juſt before day-

break, under cover of two twenty-four pounders mounted quite close to the ditch. In the mean time the colonel had given directions that the whole army (the neceſſary guards excepted) and the detachment from the ſhips, ſhould reſt on the ground, in order to recover themſelves as much as poſſible, from the great fatigues they had undergone in the preceding day's ſervice. When all was quiet in the camp and on board the ſhips, ſuddenly a loud exclamation burſt forth, that the fort was taken. This news was no leſs welcome than unexpected, but what was the aſtoniſhment of every one, when the means by which it was captured came to be known?

During the tranquil ſtate of the camp, one Strahan, a common ſailor belonging to the Kent, having been juſt ſerved with a quantity of grog, had his ſpirits too much elated to think of taking any reſt; he therefore ſtrayed by himſelf towards the fort, and imperceptibly got under the walls: being advanced thus far without interruption, he took it into his head to ſcale at a breach that had been made by the cannon of the ſhips; and having luckily got upon the baſtion, he there diſcovered ſeveral Moor-men ſitting on the platform, at whom he flouriſhed his cutlaſs, and fired his piſtol, and then, after giving three loud huzzas, cried out, "The place is mine." The Mooriſh ſoldiers immediately attacked him, and he defended himſelf with incomparable reſolution; but in the rencounter had the misfortune to have his cutlaſs cut in two, about a foot from the hilt: this miſchance however did not happen, till he was near being ſupported by two or three other ſailors, who had accidentally ſtraggled to the ſame part of the fort on which the other had mounted. Hearing Strahan's huzzas, they ſcaled the breach likewiſe, and

and echoing the triumphant ſound, rouſed the whole army, who taking the alarm, preſently fell on without orders and without diſcipline. As the greateſt part of the garriſon had eſcaped ſoon after the batteries were ſilenced, very few remained at the time of this aſſault; eighteen cannon and forty barrels of powder were found in the place.

Strahan, the hero of this adventurous action, was ſoon brought before the admiral, who, notwithſtanding the ſucceſs that had attended it, thought it neceſſary to ſhew himſelf diſpleaſed with a meaſure in which the want of all military diſcipline ſo notoriouſly appeared; he therefore angrily accoſted this brave fellow, with, "Strahan, what is this you have been doing."? The untutored hero, after having made his bow, ſcratched his head, and with one hand twirling his hat on the other, replied, "Why to be ſure Sir, it was I who took the fort, but I hope there was no harm in it." The admiral with difficulty ſuppreſſed a ſmile, excited by the ſimplicity of the anſwer, while the whole company was exceedingly diverted at the aukward appearance of the brave ſailor, and the language and manner which he uſed in recounting the ſeveral particulars of his mad exploit. Admiral Watſon then expatiated on the fatal conſequences that might have attended his irregular conduct, and then with a ſevere rebuke diſmiſſed him; but not without dropping ſome hints, that at a proper opportunity he ſhould certainly be puniſhed for his temerity. Strahan, amazed to find himſelf blamed for an action that he thought deſerved praiſe, and for which he expected to have received applauſe; in paſſing from the admiral's cabin muttered, "If I am flogged for this here action, I will never take another fort by myſelf as long as I live, by G—." The ſingularity of the enterprize, its ſucceſs, and the fearleſs ſpirit

which the man had diſplayed, pleaded ſtrongly with the admiral in his behalf, whilſt the diſcipline of the ſervice required that ſome outward marks of diſpleaſure ſhould be ſhewn. To pay a proper regard to all theſe conſiderations, the admiral outwardly expreſſed marks of his diſpleaſure for ſome time; but afterwards, at the interceſſion of ſome officers, which interceſſion the admiral himſelf prompted them to make, he moſt readily pardoned him. The daring exploit of this man might have procured him the office of boatſwain, before the cloſe of the expedition, in one of his king's ſhips, if the whole tenor of his conduct, both before and after the ſtorming of the fort, had not been ſo very irregular, as to render it impoſſible for the admiral to advance him from his humble ſtation to a higher rank, how ſtrongly ſoever his inclinations led him to do it * †.

A few days after the reduction of Bougee Bougee Fort, Tanna, another fort erected on the banks of the river, ſurrendered. The ſquadron then proceeded to Calcutta; the Tyger, captain Latham, being the foremoſt ſhip, began the attack, in which ſhe was very ſoon ſeconded by the Kent, and before night the place ſurrendered.

The admiral appointed captain Coote governor of the place; but colonel Clive warmly diſputed the power which admiral Watſon poſſeſſed, of appointing an officer of inferior rank for that poſt, which he claimed as his right. The conteſt grew high, and fatal conſequences were apprehended to ariſe, but by the ſeaſonable intervention of ſome of the principal officers the affair was adjuſted; by the

* Ive's voyage to India, p. 100. † This intrepid fellow after having ſerved in every one of the engagements between admiral Pocock and the French in the Eaſt-Indies, and receiving a wound in one of them, became a penſioner to the chelt at Chatham, and is now a ſailor on one of the guardſhips at Portſmouth.

admiral

admiral going on ſhore the next day, when the colonel delivered the keys of the garriſon into his hands, and the admiral immediately delivered them to the late governor Mr. Drake, and his council; who thereupon declared war againſt the Nabob, in the name of the Eaſt-India Company, as did admiral Watſon in the name of his Britannic majeſty.

Hughley, a large and wealthy city belonging to the nabob Surajah Dowlah, and ſituated on the river, about thirty miles above Calcutta, was next attacked, and carried by ſtorm on the 10th day of January, 1757.

This ſucceſs determined the nabob to aſſemble his whole force, and march at the head of it from his capital of Maxadabad towards Calcutta, fully determined to drive the Engliſh out of all his territories, and revenge himſelf for the diſgraces which he had ſuſtained. His army was compoſed of eighteen thouſand horſe and fifteen thouſand foot, ten thouſand pioneers, and about forty thouſand cooleys, horſe-keepers, cooks, bazarmen, &c. fifty elephants, and forty pieces of cannon; and yet infinitely inferior as our troops were in number to this vaſt multitude, being only ſeven hundred and eleven Europeans in battalion, about one hundred artillery, one thouſand three hundred Sepoys, with fourteen field pieces, ſix pounders, beſides the cannon on the batteries, yet they placed ſuch confidence in the good fortune and abilities of their commander, that they did not in the leaſt heſitate to abide the attack. Colonel Clive therefore formed his camp on a ſpot of ground near the river, about four miles to the northward of Calcutta. On the 3d day of February Surajah Dowlah encamped to the eaſtward of Calcutta, and within four miles of it. In this ſituation colonel Clive determined to attack him in the night, for which purpoſe he received a re-enforcement

ment of five hundred and ſixty-nine ſailors from the fleet, commanded by captain Warwick of the Thunder bomb-ketch. By five o'clock in the morning the army had penetrated into the enemy's camp, meeting with little oppoſition. A complete victory would have crowned this brave exploit, had not an intenſe fog, which rendered objects inviſible at the diſtance of two or three yards, cauſed the guides to miſtake their way, and fail of conducting the troops to the nabob's head quarters. However it occaſioned the nabob to draw off his forces, and march back to his capital, having previouſly made overtures for a peace, which was ſoon after ratified. Thus by the ſpirited and gallant behaviour of the two Engliſh commanders, the affairs of the company, which a few months before ſeemed verging on inevitable ruin, were not only quite retrieved, but put upon a firmer and better footing than ever.

At the very time that peace was thus reſtored, intelligence was received of a war with France, which was ſoon after authenticated by the arrival of commodore James in the Revenge. As the French garriſon at Chandernagore was known to conſiſt of five hundred Europeans, and more than one thouſand Sepoys; had this force been joined to the nabob's it might have proved fatal to our intereſts in thoſe parts. Fortunately the commodore brought with him two tranſports and a detachment of five hundred men, which enabled the commanders to enter immediately on action againſt the French. On his paſſage thither, commodore James fell in with and took one French Indiaman, named L'Indien, laden with warlike ſtores and proviſions for the French ſquadron, then at the iſland of Mauritius, the loſs of which they ſenſibly felt, and thereby their operations were conſiderably retarded.

The

The latter end of February, colonel Clive quitted his camp at Calcutta, and croſſing the Ganges, on the 13th day of March he inveſted Chandernagore. The French made a ſally the next day, but were ſo bravely oppoſed by Captain Coote that they precipitately retired, and quitting their outer works, ſhut themſelves up within their fort. On the 19th the Kent, Tyger and Saliſbury, caſt anchor before the place, to the great diſcomfiture of the beſieged, who imagined it impoſſible for ſuch large ſhips to be brought into that ſtation. Every precaution had been taken by the French to obſtruct the approaches of a fleet, by ſinking veſſels laden with ballaſt, whilſt a large ſand-bank which ſpread itſelf juſt below the fort of Chandernagore, rendered the paſſage extremely narrow. Theſe impediments, however, were not ſufficient to impede the ardour of the gallant admiral Watſon. On the 23d day of March, the Tyger, bearing admiral Pocock's flag, took the lead, and paſſing between the ſunken ſhips, anchored oppoſite to the north-eaſt baſtion; the Kent, with admiral Watſon's flag followed. Whilſt the ſhips were approaching, a furious cannonade was poured upon them by the enemy without a ſhot being returned until they caſt anchor, when inſtantly a tremendous diſcharge of great guns dealt deſtruction on the garriſon and fortifications: ſtill the conteſt was ſuſtained with equal ſpirit on both ſides. The flank-guns of the ſouth-weſt baſtion did terrible execution to the Kent, and the admiral's aid-de-camps being all wounded, he himſelf went down to lieutenant William Brereton, who commanded the lower deck battery, and ordered him particularly to direct his fire againſt thoſe guns, which had ſuch an effect as ſoon after to ſilence them. In the heat of the engagement ſeveral of the enemy's ſhot ſtruck the Kent at the ſame time; one entered near the fore-

maſt,

maſt, and ſet fire to two or three thirty-two pound cartridges of gunpowder, as the boys held them in their hands ready to charge the guns. By the exploſion, the wad-nets and other looſe things, took fire between decks, and the whole ſhip was ſo filled with ſmoke, that the men in their confuſion cried out, "ſhe was on fire in the gunner's ſtore-room;" imagining from the ſhock they had felt from the balls, that a ſhell had actually fallen into her. This notion ſtruck a panic into the greateſt part of the crew, and ſeventy or eighty jumped out of the port-holes into the boats that were along ſide of the ſhip. The French immediately perceived this confuſion, and to avail themſelves of it redoubled their fire. The flames on board the Kent were however ſoon extinguiſhed, and the lieutenant running to the ports begged the ſeamen to return to the ſhip, and upbraided them for deſerting their quarters: but his entreaties were ineffectual, until raiſing his voice to its higheſt pitch, he exclaimed, "Are *you* Britons? *you* Engliſhmen, and fly from danger? for ſhame! for ſhame! This reproach had the deſired effect; to a man they immediately returned into the ſhip, repaired to their quarters, and renewed a ſpirited fire on the enemy *. In about three hours from the commencement of the attack, the parapets of the north and ſouth baſtions were almoſt beaten down; the guns were in general diſmounted, and it was plainly diſcerned from the main-top of the Kent, that the ruins from the parapet and merlons had entirely blocked up thoſe few guns, which otherwiſe might have been fit for ſervice. At length they hung out the white flag, and hoſtilities ceaſed. The admiral ſent lieutenant Brereton, (the only commiſſion officer on board the Kent that was not

* Ive's voyage, p. 129.

killed

killed or wounded) and captain Coote of the king's regiment, with a flag of truce to the fort, who ſoon returned accompanied by the French governor's ſon, with articles of capitulation, which being ſettled by the admirals and colonel, the Engliſh ſoon after took poſſeſſion of the place. By the treaty of capitulation, the director, counſellors, and inferior ſervants of the ſettlement, were allowed to depart with their wearing apparel; the Jeſuits were permitted to take away their church-ornaments, and the natives were protected in their perſons and effects: the garriſon ſurrendered priſoners of war.

The loſs on board the Tyger and Kent, (the only two ſhips that could engage, the Saliſbury being driven out of action, to the great mortification of her captain, officers and crew) was conſiderable: three of the Kent's lower-deck guns were diſmounted, and the ſame number on her upper-deck: ſhe received one hundred and thirty-eight cannon-ſhot through her ſide next the fort, beſides being greatly damaged in her maſts and rigging. Thirty-ſeven men were killed upon the ſpot, and ſeventy-four wounded, more or leſs. Among the dead was Mr. Perreau, firſt lieutenant to the admiral, Mr. Rawlins Hey, third lieutenant; captain Speke was dangerouſly wounded in the leg, and the ſame ſhot carried off the thigh of his ſon, who afterwards died of the wound. Mr. James Liſter, under-ſecretary to the admiral, as he was ſtanding by him taking minutes, received a wound in the leg; Mr. Barnes the purſer, received a violent contuſion in both his thighs from the wind of a ball, which paſſed very near, but did not ſtrike him. The number of the ſlain on board the Tyger almoſt equalled thoſe of the Kent. Admiral Pocock himſelf was ſlightly wounded, but Mr. Phillips the maſter, mortally. The loſs on the ſide of the French was

never certainly known, but it was unqueſtionably very great. Forty were carried off dead from the ſouth-eaſt baſtion, and that on the north-eaſt was twice cleared of its defendants. During the action the ſhips lay ſo near the fort, that the muſket-balls fired from their tops, by ſtriking againſt the Chunam walls of the governor's palace, which was in the very centre of the fort, were beaten as flat as half crowns *.

Three days after the reduction of Chandernagore, admiral Watſon entered into a correſpondence with the nabob Serajah Dowlah, willing, if poſſible, to cultivate his friendſhip, by prevailing on him to fulfil the conditions of the treaty lately concluded with him, and to put an end to the French power in Bengal. The anſwer which he received from that prince, as well as a variety of corroborating circumſtances, made it evidently appear, that the viceroy had no intention of abiding by the articles of the treaty. The company's goods were loaded with high duties, and the villages, which belonged to the company, and were ſtipulated to be reſtored to it, were not delivered up, and no reaſon aſſigned for ſuch an atrocious breach of faith.

The Engliſh, in this ſituation, ſaw no other remedy for their preſent grievances, nor any other means of preventing the fatal blow of extirpation, which was to be expected on the arrival of the French army, than by oppoſing openly the man who thus planned the ruin of the company's affairs, and only waited for the return of the ſquadron to the coaſt of Coromandel to effect it. This point was much agitated by the council at Calcutta, and canvaſſed with all that caution and circumſpection, which a matter of ſuch conſequence required. Per-

* Ive's account of the expedition.

haps

haps the dangers and difficulties with which this bold meaſure was beſet, would have prevented it being carried into execution, had not a fortunate incident occurred, which gave the moſt promiſing appearance of ſucceſs to the enterprize.

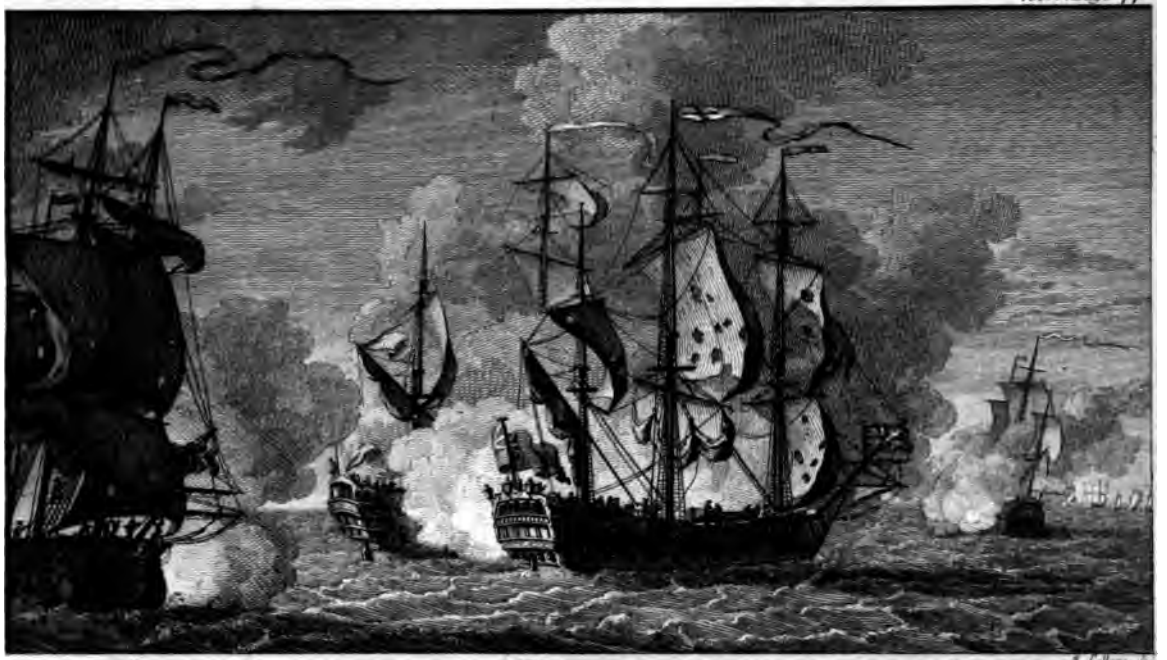
Serajah Dowlah, after his taking Calcutta, had behaved with ſuch inſolence and cruelty towards his own ſubjects, that the principal officers in his army entered into a confederacy to depoſe him. He had diſplayed the ſeverity of his nature in ſo many inſtances, as to ſtrike an univerſal terror; and from the ficklenes of his diſpoſition, no man who was near him, and in his power, could think himſelf ſafe. Meer Jaffier Ali Khan, a man of great power and influence, and who had married the ſiſter of the tyrants predeceſſor Aliverdy Khan, conducted the deſign of depriving the nabob of that power he had ſo egregiouſly abuſed; he was ſeconded in this plot by Roydullah, general of horſe; Jugget Seet alſo, who was banker to the nabob, and eſteemed the richeſt merchant in all India, entered into the confederacy. Theſe three leading men ſoon communicated their deſigns to Mr. Watts, the Engliſh reſident at the Durbar or nabob's court, who conveyed the information to colonel Clive and the ſecret committee at Calcutta. To avoid giving cauſe of ſuſpicion, it was neceſſary that Mr. Watts ſhould not be obſerved to hold frequent intercourſe with Jaffier; he therefore entruſted one Omichund, a Gentoo merchant, with the ſecret, and through him carried on the correſpondence. Omichund was a man of the deepeſt cunning, and moſt inſatiable avarice, and ſtrongly ſuſpected of having been the perſon that fomented the late attack upon the Engliſh, from a view of amaſſing wealth to himſelf. The malignity of this man's character was not known

to Mr. Watts, until he had entruſted him with too much to recede. When the plot was ſo far ripened that a treaty was on the point of being ſigned with Meer Jaffier, Omichund made a demand of a quarter part of all the nabob's treaſure, which was ſuppoſed to amount to ſixty-four crore, or eighty millions ſterling, for the part he had taken in this negotiation. His final terms were, thirty lack of rupees for himſelf, by a ſpecial article in the treaty; and he made no ſcruple to aſſure Mr. Watts, that if his demand was not complied with, he would inſtantly divulge the whole plot, which would cauſe all Engliſhmen within the nabob's power to be put to the moſt cruel deaths. In this dilemma Mr. Watts applied to Meer Jaffier, who was determined not to accede to ſuch terms, if any means of obviating them could be deviſed. Mr. Watts then wrote to the ſelect committee, who ſeeing that the fate of all depended on temporizing with Omichund, and being at the ſame time very averſe to ſubmit to the extortions of ſuch a conſummate rogue, contrived that two treaties ſhould be executed and ſent up to Meer Jaffier, who was to be made privy to the trick. One treaty was the real one to be abided by; the other was fictitious, but with no other difference than that it contained the article of thirty lack for Omichund. The real treaty was executed privately by Meer Jaffier; the fictitious one was executed by him alſo, and in the preſence of Omichund, who, not ſuſpecting the impoſition, was perfectly ſatisfied. This counteracting villany by —— was the deed of colonel Clive and all the ſelect committee; admiral Watſon alone, having ſigned the genuine compact with Meer Jaffier, refuſed to ſet his hand to an inſtrument fabricated for ſuch purpoſes.

By this treaty, as ſoon as Meer Jaffier ſhould be eſtabliſhed in the three provinces of Bengal, Bahar,

Engraved for Hervey's Naval History.

Vol. V. Page 77.



Capt.n Tyrrel in the Buckingham, attacking and defeating three French Men of War, November 1758.

har, and Oriſſa, the French were to be diſpoſſeſſed of all their factories in thoſe provinces, and the Engliſh inveſted therewith. A crore of rupees, or one million two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſterling, was to be paid to the company, as an indemnification of the loſſes which they had ſuſtained by the plundering of Calcutta, and for the maintenance of troops. Fifty lack of rupees, or ſix hundred and twenty-five thouſand pounds ſterling, was agreed to be paid to the European inhabitants of Calcutta, in compenſation for their loſſes. For the effects plundered from the Gentoos, Moors, and other inhabitants of Calcutta, twenty lack, or two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds. To the Armenian inhabitants, ſeven lack, or eighty-ſeven thouſand five hundred pounds. The territories around Calcutta, belonging to the Engliſh, were thereby agreed to be conſiderably enlarged.

On the 13th day of July, the whole army under colonel Clive marched forward; at the ſame time the colonel wrote to Surajah Dowlah, complaining of his neglecting to fulfil the conditions of the treaty which he had entered into with the Engliſh; of the protection he had given to M. Buſſy, and of a ſubſidy which he paid to M. Law, notwithſtanding he had ſolemnly declared, that the enemies of the Engliſh ſhould be his enemies: the colonel then proceeded to inform him, that with the approbation of all who were charged with the company's affairs, he was proceeding to Caſſimbuzar, there to ſubmit their diſputes to the arbitration of Meer Jaffier, Roydullub, Jugget-ſeet, and others of the nabob's court, and if it ſhould be found, that the Engliſh had deviated from the treaty, he then ſwore to give up all farther claims; but if on the other hand, it appeared that his excellency had broken it, he ſhould then demand ſatisfaction for

all the loſſes ſuſtained by the Engliſh, and all the charges of their army and navy; and concluded with telling him, that the rains being ſo near, and it requiring many days to receive an anſwer, he had found it neceſſary to wait on him immediately *.

The army was compoſed of ſeven hundred and fifty ſoldiers, including one hundred Topaſſes, about one hundred and fifty of the train, including fifty ſailors with ſeven midſhipmen, under the command of lieutenant Hayter, two thouſand one hundred Sepoys, eight pieces of cannon, ſix pounders, and one haubitzer. The Europeans and artillery were embarked in boats, and the Sepoys marched to the northward through Hughley. The Bridgwater alſo ſailed up the river as far as that town, to keep it in awe, and to preſerve a communication between the colonel and the fleet. The admiral's firſt lieutenant, Mr. John Clarke, with a detachment of one hundred and fifty ſeamen, garriſoned Chandernagore, and the ſhips effectually ſecured Calcutta from inſult, while a few Topaſſes were appointed to guard the French priſoners.

On the 19th day of June, a detachment was ſent under the command of major Coote (lately promoted from the rank of captain) to attack Cutwa fort and town, belonging to the nabob, and ſituated on that branch of the river which forms the iſland of Caſſimbuzar. The place ſurrendered on the firſt ſummons. When the army was within two days march of Muxadabad, colonel Clive halted for three days, expecting advices from Ai Khan, which did not prove ſatisfactory; however, the colonel reſolved upon croſſing the river. The rainy ſeaſon was now ſet in, which occaſioned their march to be extremely fatiguing; however, the whole army

* Scrafton's reflections on the government of Indoſtan.

reached

reached Plaſſeygrove, the vanguard of the nabob's army being then within three miles of them. On the 23d day of June, 1757, was fought the memorable battle of Plaſſey, on which occaſion, the handful of men, under colonel Clive, totally defeated the nabob at the head of twenty thouſand horſe and forty thouſand foot; all his artillery, conſiſting of fifty-three pieces of cannon, of eighteen, twenty-four, and thirty-two pounders, fell into the hands of the Engliſh, as alſo his camp, baggage, and elephants. The colonel purſuing his advantage, marched to Muxadabad, the capital of the province, and was there joined by Meer Jaffier and the male-contents. On the 27th the colonel made his public entry, and two days after he went to the palace, and in the preſence of the rajahs and grandees of the court, he ſolemnly handed Meer Jaffier to the Maſnud, or carpet and throne of ſtate; where he was unanimouſly ſaluted Soubadah, or nabob of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and received the ſubmiſſion of all preſent. A few days after, Surajah Dowlah, after wandering about forſaken, and almoſt naked, was taken in his way to Patna, near Rajamaul, and brought to the capital, where he was immediately put to death.

The new nabob immediately proceeded to the performance of the conditions, which had been before ſettled with his high and mighty allies, in the moſt ample and liberal manner. Thus commenced the practice of nabob-making, which has given to private men the functions of ſovereignty itſelf! This great revolution was effected in the ſpace of fourteen days; the Engliſh acquired an ally, whoſe intereſt compelled him to remain firm to his engagements, and who governed a vaſt country, ſuperior in wealth, extent, fertility, and number of inhabitants to moſt European kingdoms. Beſides the

the ſums ſtipulated in the treaty to be paid, the ſoldiers and ſailors were gratified with ſix hundred thouſand pounds, as a reward for the courage and intrepidity they exerted.

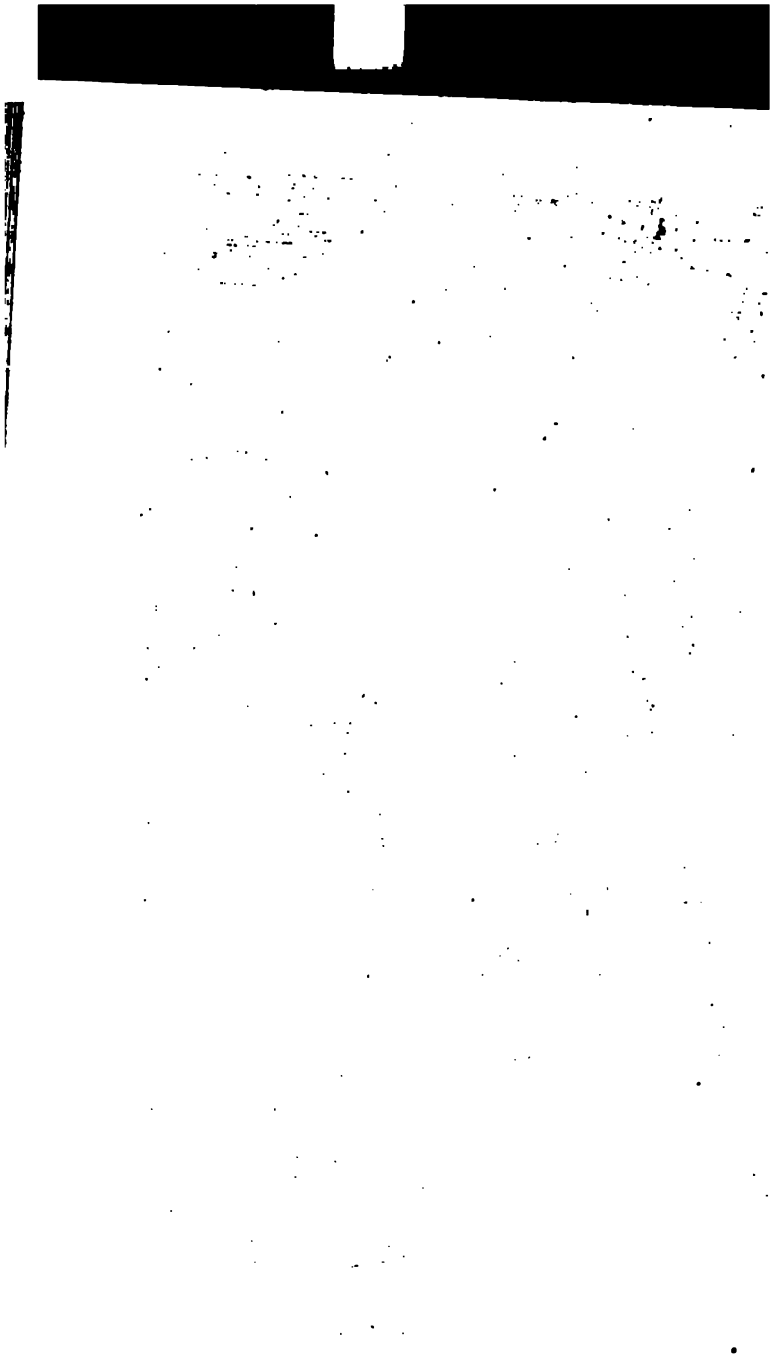
Bengal had but juſt beheld the ſunſhine of peace and proſperity, when the public joy felt a conſiderable diminution by the death of vice-admiral Watſon, who fell a victim to the unwholeſomeneſs of the climate, on the 16th day of Auguſt, univerſally eſteemed and regretted. About the ſame time, the Engliſh factory and fort of Vizagapatam on the Coromandel coaſt, were ſurrendered to the French.

Admiral Pocock now ſucceeded to the command of the ſquadron. Theſe two commanders had lived for many years in the moſt perfect amity. And, ſays Mr. Ives, "notwithſtanding Mr. Pocock's importance in that part of the world, was greatly heightened by the death of his friend; yet I am perſuaded, he was as thoroughly concerned for him, and as much lamented his loſs, as any one gentleman of the ſquadron?*. Soon after the interment of Mr. Watſon, admiral Pocock aſſembled all the officers who had been particularly dependent on his predeceſſor, and aſſured them, that he was their fellow-ſufferer in the death of the admiral, whoſe memory he muſt always have in the higheſt eſteem, and that he ſhould think himſelf particularly happy in ſerving thoſe whom Mr. Watſon had diſtinguiſhed by his more immediate patronage: he deſired all to reſt ſatisfied with the ſincerity of his aſſurance. He told Mr. Watſon's lieutenants in particular, that if they choſe to continue abroad with him, he would take them all as vacancies ſhould happen, on board his own ſhip,

* Ive's Voyage, p. 180.

and

Sir GEORGE POCOCK, K.B.



and promote each of them in turn, in preference to any other recommendation. Almoſt all theſe gentlemen did continue under his command, and were afterwards accordingly raiſed by the admiral to the rank of poſt-captains.

We ſhall now take a ſurvey of the operations of the war in other quarters of the world.

On the 9th day of February, admiral Weſt ſailed with a ſquadron of men of war to the weſtward; alſo admiral Cotes with the fleet under his command to the Weſt-Indies; and commodore Stevens with the trade to the Eaſt-Indies in the month of March. In May admiral Oſborne, who had been forced back to Plymouth with his ſquadron by ſtreſs of weather, again ſet ſail for the Mediterranean.

We might perhaps ſearch the annals of hiſtory in vain, for a more remarkable inſtance of deſperate courage, than that exerted by the officers and crew of an Engliſh privateer called the Terrible, commanded by captain William Death, equipped with twenty-ſix carriage guns, and manned with two hundred ſailors. Soon after their departure they fell in with a French ſhip of force, named the Grand Alexander, richly laden from St. Domingo, and bound to Nantz, and after an obſtinate engagement took her, but loſt ſeventeen of their crew, among which was captain Death's brother. The captain put forty men on board the prize, and directed his courſe towards England; but a few days after, he fell in with the Vengeance privateer from St. Malo, carrying thirty-ſix large pieces of cannon, and three hundred and ſixty men. The Frenchman firſt attacked the prize, which was ſoon retaken, when the two ſhips bore down upon the Terrible, whoſe main-maſt was ſhot away by the firſt broad-ſide. But notwithſtanding this diſaſter, ſhe maintained ſuch a furious engagement againſt both, as

can hardly be paralleled in the hiſtory of Britain. The French commander and his ſecond were both killed, together with two thirds of his crew; but the gallant captain Death, with the greater part of his officers, and almoſt his whole crew, having met with the ſame fate, the Terrible was boarded by the enemy, who found no more than twenty-ſix perſons alive, ſixteen of whom were mutilated by the loſs of a leg or arm, and the other ten grievouſly wounded. The ſhip was ſo ſhattered that ſhe could ſcarce be kept above water, and the whole exhibited a ſcene of blood, horror, and deſolation. The Vengeance herſelf lay like a wreck on the ſurface; and it was with the utmoſt difficulty they towed the Terrible into St. Malo, where ſhe was beheld with aſtoniſhment and terror. No leſs than four hundred men were either killed or wounded on both ſides in this dreadful conflict. This adventure was no ſooner known in England, than a ſubſcription was ſet on foot at Lloyd's coffee-houſe for the benefit of the captains widow, for the widows of thoſe brave men who loſt their lives, and for that part of the crew that ſurvived the engagement.

In the month of November, captain Lockhart of the Tartar, a young gentleman, who had already rendered himſelf a terror to the enemy as commander of a ſmall frigate, now added conſiderably to his reputation, by reducing the Melampe, a French privateer of Bayonne, greatly ſuperior to his ſhip, both in number of men and weight of metal. This exploit was followed by a ſecond of the ſame nature, in taking another privateer, called the Counteſs of Gramont; while a third large adventurer belonging to Bayonne, was taken by captain Saumarez, commander of the Antelope.

Beſides the ſucceſs which attended a great number of other privateers, the lords of the admiralty publiſhed

Vol. 5 P. 22
Engraved for
Berry's Naval
History
Hon^ble JOHN LOCHART Commander
of His Majestys Ship Tartar in 17[illegible]
now SIR JOHN
LOCHART [illegible]

liſhed a liſt of above thirty ſhips of war and privateers taken from the enemy, in the ſpace of four months, by the Engliſh ſloops and men of war: excluſive of the Duke d'Aquitaine Indiaman, valued at one hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds, taken by the Dover man of war: and above ſix privateers brought into port by the diligent and brave captain Lockhart; for which he was honouted with a variety of preſents of plate by ſeveral corporations, in teſtimony of their eſteem and regard.

This run of good fortune on our ſide, was not, however, without ſome retaliation on that of the enemy, who, out of twenty-one ſhips homeward-bound from Carolina, made prize of nineteen: by which means our merchants ſuſtained conſiderable damage; and a great quantity of valuable commodities, indigo in particular, was loſt to this country. The fleet from the Leeward Iſlands was more ſucceſsful: it conſiſted of ninety-two ſail, and all arrived ſafely, together with the Straits fleet, both together reckoned worth three millions ſterling; whereby the ſilk manufactures in particular were again employed, and their diſtreſſes relieved.

About the ſame time the Eaſt-India Company received the agreeable news of the ſafe arrival of three of their ſhips, the Suffolk, Houghton, and Godolphin, and of the ſpirited conduct of their captains, who, having been attacked in their paſſage home from China by two French men of war, one of ſixty-four, the other of thirty-ſix guns, after a very warm engagement, which laſted near three hours, they obliged the French ſhips to ſheer off, with hardly any loſs on their own ſide. At the beginning of the engagement, the captains had promiſed a reward of a thouſand pounds to each crew, in order to incite their courage: which ſum the company doubled, in recompence of their faithful ſervice.

In the mean time the privateers fitted out by private merchants and ſocieties, greatly annoyed the French commerce. The Antigallican, a private ſhip of war, took the Duke de Penthievre Indiaman off the port of Corunna, and carried her into Cadiz. The prize was eſtimated to be worth two hundred thouſand pounds, and immediate application was made by France to the court of Spain for reſtitution. And ſuch were the remonſtrances made to his Catholic majeſty, with regard to the illegality of the prize, which the French Eaſt-India Company aſſerted was taken within ſhot of a neutral port, that the Penthievre was firſt violently wreſted out of the hands of the captors; then detained as a depoſit with ſealed hatches, and a Spaniſh guard on board, till the claims of both parties could be examined; and at laſt adjudged to be an illegal capture, and conſequently reſtored to the French.

An expedition againſt Louiſbourg was alſo ſet on foot. Lord Loudon had the command of the land forces, amounting to twelve thouſand men, and admiral Holburne that of the fleet, which ſailed from Corke in May, 1757, and joined the troops which lord Loudon had brought from New York at Halifax in Nova Scotia. The force under his command conſiſted of fifteen line of battle ſhips, one fifty gun ſhip, three ſmall frigates, and a fire-ſhip. Juſt as the fleet and land forces were about to proceed from thence to the place which was deſtined for their attack, the commanders received advice, that a large fleet of eighteen ſail of the line, and ſix frigates, with ſupplies of proviſions and men from France, had entered the harbour of Louiſbourg, under the command of M. Reveſt, M. Beaufrement, and M. de la Mothe. It was thereupon thought adviſable by an almoſt unanimous voice in a council of war, compoſed of general

His MAJESTY'S SHIP the GRAFTON, Commodore HOLMES, as she Sailed to ENGLAND *with a Machine constructed instead of her Rudder, which she lost in a storm off Louisburgh, 1757.*

In the mean time the privateers fitted out by private merchants and ſocieties, greatly annoyed the French commerce. The Antigallican, a private ſhip of war, took the Duke de Penthievre Indiaman off the port of Corunna, and carried her into Cadiz. The prize was eſtimated to be worth two hundred thouſand pounds, and immediate application was made by France to the court of Spain for reſtitution. And ſuch were the remonſtrances made to his Catholic majeſty, with regard to the illegality of the prize, which the French Eaſt-India Company aſſerted was taken within ſhot of a neutral port, that the Penthievre was firſt violently wreſted out of the hands of the captors; then detained as a depoſit with ſealed hatches, and a Spaniſh guard on board, till the claims of both parties could be examined; and at laſt adjudged to be an illegal capture, and conſequently reſtored to the French.

An expedition againſt Louiſbourg was alſo ſet on foot. Lord Loudon had the command of the land forces, amounting to twelve thouſand men, and admiral Holburne that of the fleet, which ſailed from Corke in May, 1757, and joined the troops which lord Loudon had brought from New York at Halifax in Nova Scotia. The force under his command conſiſted of fifteen line of battle ſhips, one fifty gun ſhip, three ſmall frigates, and a fire-ſhip. Juſt as the fleet and land forces were about to proceed from thence to the place which was deſtined for their attack, the commanders received advice, that a large fleet of eighteen ſail of the line, and ſix frigates, with ſupplies of proviſions and men from France, had entered the harbour of Louiſbourg, under the command of M. Reveſt, M. Beaufrement, and M. de la Mothe. It was thereupon thought adviſable by an almoſt unanimous voice in a council of war, compoſed of general

His MAJESTY'S SHIP the GRAFTON, Commodore HOLMES, as she Sailed to ENGLAND
with a Machine constructed instead of her Rudder, which she lost in a storm off Louisburgh, 1757.

ral officers, to lay aſide the attempt for that ſeaſon. Lord Loudon with his part of the land forces, which he had brought from New York, being about ſix thouſand men, returned thither, whilſt admiral Holburne proceeded with the fleet to Louiſbourg, and whilſt he continued cruiſing at the mouth of the harbour, a terrible ſtorm, which happened on the 25th day of September, ſeemed to threaten the total deſtruction of the whole ſquadron. The Tilbury, of ſixty guns, was loſt upon the rocks, and one half of her crew periſhed; the greateſt part of the fleet was diſmaſted, and all greatly ſhattered. In which condition they returned to England, to add one more cauſe of chagrin to a nation diſpirited by repeated loſſes. Commodore Holmes in the Grafton, loſt his rudder in this ſtorm, and to enable him to navigate his ſhip, he conſtructed a machine to ſupply the want of it, by the help of which ſubſtitute he arrived ſafely at Spithead *. A ſimilar expedient had been made uſe of a few years before, by the Ipſwich, one of vice-admiral Townſend's ſquadron, which was ſtationed at Louiſbourg, after the conqueſt of Cape Breton, and in their way home was overtaken by a ſtorm. Upwards

* As we have given a print of this curious machine, the following explanation will be neceſſary:

a, a david, rigged out of the center of the ſtern from the ward-room; the inner end being well laſhed, cleeted, and ſtanchioned down to the deck; and the outer end ſecured by three ſtrong topping lifts from the poop; one perpendicularly, and one from each quarter.—Over a groove, at the outer end of which paſſes

b b b, a cable, where it is well laſhed; thence paſſing, at about eight feet diſtance, to

c c, two fiſhes, fifty feet long, which, being nailed together, are woolded upon them to the extreme end; beyond which are about twelve fathoms of ſtray cable, to take the greater hold in the water.—About four feet and an half from the outer end, is fixed

d, a ſquare, of eighty feet by ſeven, made of inch plank doubled, one ſide perpendicular, the other horizontal, being nailed athwart each other; to the bottom of this, at

e, are laſhed three pigs of iron baliaſt, which ſerve to depreſs the machine, and keep it in a proper poſition.—The two eye-bolts with thimbles,

Upwards of twenty ſhips of the line were aſſembled in North America, which however effected nothing.

Our fleet in the Weſt-Indies was not idle, though few opportunities offered of convincing the French of the Britiſh ſuperiority at ſea: the following is the principal that happened in that part of the world, and is too remarkable to be omitted in a Naval Hiſtory of Great Britain.

In the month of October, captain Forreſt, in his majeſty's ſhip the Auguſta, with the Dreadnought and Edinburgh under his command, were cruiſing off Cape François, a remarkable head-land of St. Domingo; and on the 21ſt at ſeven in the morning the Dreadnought made a ſignal for ſeeing the enemy's fleet coming out of Cape François, upon which captain Forreſt made ſail towards them. About half an hour after eight he could count ſeven ſail of large ſhips, a ſchooner, and a pilot-boat; whereupon he made the ſignal for a line of battle a head, and ſhortened ſail to let the enemy come up, and at the ſame time to keep the weather-gage. At noon he plainly ſaw that the fleet conſiſted of four large ſhips of the line, and three large frigates; on which he made the ſignal for the captains Suckling and Langdon, who commanded the Dreadnought and Edinburgh, to come on board, and who readily agreed to engage the enemy. Accordingly they bore down upon the French; and about twenty

thimbles, one in the ſquare, the other in the fiſhes, is fixed a pendant on each ſide, to the bite of which is bent

f, a hawſer; which, being reeved through a block, at the end of an out-rigger, from the fourth port on the quarter deck, leads thence through another block laſhed to the timber-heads in the gang-way, and ſo on the quarter deck, where the ſhip is ſteered by a ſingle tackle on each ſide;—the falls of both being one rope, it is middled and brought to a crab fixed through the gratings on the head of the capſtane.

g, a head guy on each ſide, to confine it to its proper center, and prevent its having too much play.

h h, two preventer hawſers.

N. B. The david is to prevent the machine from ſtriking againſt the counters.

minutes

The Captains Forrest, Suckling & Langdon, with Three Ships defeat Seven French Men of War
the 21 Octo.r 1757. off Cape Francois.

minutes after three, the action began with great briſkneſs on both ſides, and continued for two hours and a half, when the French commodore made a ſignal, and one of the frigates immediately came to tow him out of the line, and the reſt of the French ſhips followed him. Our ſhips had ſuffered ſo much in their maſts, ſails, and rigging, during the engagement, that they were in no condition to purſue them. It was afterwards known that the French had not only taken the men out of the merchant ſhips, but alſo the ſoldiers from the garriſon, in hopes of intimidating the Engliſh by their formidable appearance, and oblige them to leave the coaſt clear for them to carry out their large convoy of merchant-ſhips: but in this they were miſtaken; our captains were ſo far from being terrified, that they bore down upon them, and engaged with the greateſt reſolution and good conduct. The Engliſh had twenty-three men killed and eighty-nine wounded; but the loſs of the French, beſides the prodigious damage done to their ſhips, amounted to five hundred men killed and wounded.

The valour of captain Forreſt was not more conſpicious on this, than his ſagacity was on a ſubſequent adventure near Port au Prince, a French harbour, ſituated at the bottom of a bay on the weſtern coaſt of the iſland of St. Domingo, behind the ſmall iſland of Gonave. Admiral Cotes, in beating up to windward from Port Royal in Jamaica with three ſhips of the line, received advice that there was a French fleet at Port au Prince, ready to ſail on their return to Europe, which would be attempted in a very few days. On receiving this intelligence, the admiral made a ſignal for the captains, and informed them of what he had heard. They all agreed that ſome methods ſhould be taken for making themſelves maſters of this rich fleet, but differed

differed in opinion with regard to the manner of putting their deſign in execution. Captain Forreſt preſented the admiral with a plan for attacking the place, and urged it earneſtly: but this was declined, and captain Forreſt ordered to cruiſe off the iſland of Gonave for two days only, the admiral inſiſting on his return at the expiration of that time, and rejoining the ſquadron at Cape Nicholas. Accordingly captain Forreſt, in the Auguſta, proceeded up the bay between the iſland Gonave and St. Domingo, with a view to execute a plan which he himſelf had projected. The next day in the afternoon, though he perceived two ſloops, at a ſmall diſtance, he forbore chaſing, that he might not riſque a diſcovery: and the better to conceal his deſign, hoiſted Dutch colours, and diſguiſed his ſhip with tarpaulins. At five in the afternoon, he diſcovered ſeven ſail of ſhips ſteering to the weſtward, and hauled from them to avoid ſuſpicion; but as ſoon as it was dark, followed them with all the ſail he could croud. About ten he perceived two ſail, one of which fired a gun, and the other made the beſt of her way for Leogane, another harbour in the bay. At this time captain Forreſt diſtinguiſhed eight ſail to leeward, near another port called Petit Guava. On his coming up with the ſhip that had fired the gun, ſhe ſubmitted without oppoſition, after he had hailed and told her captain what he was, run out two of his largeſt cannon, and threatened to ſink him if he gave the leaſt alarm. Having taken out the Frenchmen, and put thirty-five of his own men on board the prize, he ordered them to ſtand for Petit Guava, and intercept any of the fleet that might attempt to reach that harbour. He then made ſail after the reſt; and in the dawn of the morning, finding himſelf in the middle of their fleet, he began to fire at them all in their turns, as he could

bring his guns to bear: they returned the fire for ſome time; but at length the Solide, the Marguerite, and the Theodore, ſtruck their colours. Theſe being ſecured, were afterwards uſed in taking the Maurice, Le Grand, and Le Flore: the Brilliant alſo ſubmitted; but the Mars made ſail in hopes of eſcaping. This, however, was impoſſible; the Auguſta came up with her about noon, when ſhe alſo ſtruck her colours. Thus by a well-timed ſtratagem, a whole fleet of nine ſail were taken by a ſingle ſhip, in the neighbourhood of four or five harbours, in any one of which they would have found immediate and ſufficient ſhelter and ſecurity. Theſe ſhips being all richly laden, were conveyed to Jamaica, and there ſold by public auction, for the benefit of the captors.

But notwithſtanding the advantages gained by our ſhips of war over thoſe of the enemy, the commerce of Great Britain ſuſtained conſiderable damage from the activity and ſucceſs of the French privateers, of which great numbers had been equipped in the iſlands of Martinique and Guadaloupe. The Greenwich, a man of war of ſixty guns, and a frigate of twenty, fell into the hands of the enemy. On the other hand, the Engliſh cruiſers and privateers acquitted themſelves with equal vigilance and valour. The Aquilon, a large French ſhip, was driven on ſhore and deſtroyed near Breſt by the Antelope, one of the Britiſh cruiſers. Captain Gilchriſt, in a ſmall cruiſing ſhip, took in the channel the Emeraude, a French frigate of twenty-ſix guns, after a warm engagement. In ſhort, the Britiſh commanders in general exerted themſelves in attacking the armed ſhips of the enemy, and fought with the moſt obſtinate valour in purſuit of glory: a prelude to future ſucceſs.

On the 1ſt day of December his majeſty opened the ſeſſion of parliament, with a ſpeech from the throne, which, notwithſtanding it directly tended to pave the way for large ſupplies, was received with great cordiality by both houſes. So much did their confidence in the miniſtry diſſipate thoſe ill humours, which a ſeries of misfortunes was ſuited to excite. The ſupplies voted by parliament during this ſeſſion amounted to ten millions and a half; ſixty thouſand men for ſea-ſervice, including fourteen thouſand eight hundred and forty-five marines, at four pounds per man per month for thirteen months, including the ordnance for ſea-ſervice, amounted to three millions one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds. The funds eſtabliſhed by the committee of ways and means, in order to provide for ſuch grants, conſiſted of the malt-tax, the land-tax at four ſhillings in the pound; certain ſums remaining in the Exchequer produced from the ſinking-fund; four millions five hundred thouſand pounds to be raiſed by annuities, at three pounds ten ſhillings per cent. per annum, and five hundred thouſand pounds by a lottery, attended with annuities redeemable by parliament, after the rate of three pounds per cent. per annum. One million ſix hundred and ſix thouſand and ſeventy-ſix pounds more from the ſinking fund; a tax of one ſhilling in the pound to be annually paid from all ſalaries, fees, and perquiſites of offices and employments in Great Britain, and from all penſions and other gratuities payable out of any revenues belonging to his majeſty in Great Britain, exceeding the yearly value of one hundred pounds; an impoſt of one ſhilling annually, upon every dwelling-houſe, inhabited within the kingdom of Great Britain, over and above all other duties already charged upon them; an additional tax of ſix-pence yearly for every win-

dow

dow or light, in every dwelling-houſe inhabited in Britain, which ſhall contain fifteen windows or upwards; a continuation of certain acts near expiring, with reſpect to the duties payable on foreign ſail-cloth imported into Great Britain; the exportation of Britiſh gunpowder; the ſecuring and encouraging the trade of his majeſty's ſugar colonies in America, and the impowering the importers and proprietors of ſpirits from the Britiſh ſugar plantations to land them before payment of the duties of exciſe, and to lodge them in warehouſes of their own expence; an annual tax of forty ſhillings for a licence, to be taken out by every perſon trading in, ſelling or vending gold or ſilver plate, in lieu of the duty of ſix-pence per ounce on all ſilver plate, made or wrought, or which ought to be touched, aſſayed, or marked in this kingdom, which duty was now to ceaſe and determine; likewiſe all drawbacks payable on the exportation of ſilver plate ceaſed; all perſons were prohibited from ſelling by retail, any ſweets or made wines, without having firſt procured a licence for that purpoſe. Beſides the money raiſed by theſe new taxes and duties, the ſum of eight hundred thouſand pounds was raiſed by Exchequer bills. The eſtimated produce of the whole, was given at eleven millions ſeventy-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty-two pounds, which exceeded by more than half a million the eſtimate of the ſupplies wanted. At this time the national debt had riſen to eighty-ſeven millions three hundred and ſixty-ſeven thouſand two hundred and ten pounds.

A great dearth having prevailed all over Europe in the year 1757; from the month of March to June, the price of wheat at Bear-Key, in London, per quarter, was from two pounds fourteen ſhillings to three pounds twelve ſhillings. The medium rate

of wheat has been fixed at five ſhillings per buſhel, or two pounds a quarter; from whence the general diſtreſs, which the poor endured from the enormous price of bread, and the proportional advance on all the other articles of proviſion may be eaſily imagined. Many expedients were ſuggeſted for the alleviating this heavy calamity; and the legiſlature paſſed ſeveral acts in order to prevent the pernicious practice of foreſtalling, engroſſing, and thereby advancing the price of proviſions at market; beſides which, the exportation of corn, malt, meal, flour, bread, biſcuit, and ſtarch, was prohibited for a time limited; the duties upon corn and flour imported were diſcontinued; the exportation of all ſorts of grain, beef, pork, bacon, &c. from America, unleſs to Great Britain or Ireland were prohibited; and thoſe articles were allowed to be imported either into Great Britain or Ireland in neutral ſhips: the making of low wines and ſpirits from any kind of grain, was alſo prohibited for a time named: the importation of ſalted beef, pork, and butter, into Great Britain from Ireland, was permitted to the mutual benefit of both kingdoms during the dearth, free from the payment of all ſubſidies and cuſtoms, except one ſhilling and three-pence per cwt. for beef and pork, and four-pence per cwt. on ſalted butter, for the benefit of the ſalt duty; which was increaſed in the next ſeſſion to three ſhillings and four-pence per barrel for ſalted beef, pork, or butter; and one ſhilling and three-pence per cwt. for dried tongues or dried hog's meat, in order to be adequate to the duty, payable for ſuch quantity of ſalt as is requiſite to be uſed in curing and ſalting thereof.

Notwithſtanding many acts of parliament had paſſed, for the purpoſe of improving the harbour of Dover, whereby certain duties were laid on coals,

as well as on ſhips and veſſels, yet much was ſtill wanting to the improvement of that harbour, which occaſioned an act of parliament to be paſſed, which continued thoſe duties for twenty-one years. The legiſlature likewiſe allotted the ſum of ten thouſand pounds, towards carrying on works for fortifying and ſecuring Milford-haven in the county of Pembroke. The preamble to the act paſſed for this purpoſe ſets forth, "That this harbour is more conveniently ſituated for the fitting out of fleets and ſtationing of cruiſers, than any other harbour in this kingdom; and from the many great local advantages attending it, would, if properly fortified and ſecured, greatly tend to facilitate the naval operations of this kingdom, hitherto frequently retarded, and ſometimes entirely fruſtrated, from the want of ſuch a port for equipment." The money then granted was deſigned for the purpoſe of beginning ſuch a deſign, and for purchaſing neceſſary lands, &c. for that end. According to the report of thoſe who have ſurveyed it, a thouſand ſail of ſhips may ſafely ride in that harbour, at a convenient diſtance from each other; it has thirteen roads, ſixteen creeks, and five bays, all known by their reſpective names: its ſituation is moſt happy; clear of the ſo often experienced inconveniences of both Portſmouth and Plymouth, by being without the channel; and is for that reaſon alone of ſuch advantage to us, as amply to overbalance the expences neceſſary to erect fortifications and proper conveniences.

In conſequence of a motion made by Mr. Grenville, a bill was prepared and brought in for the encouragement of ſeamen employed in the royal navy, eſtabliſhing a regular method for the punctual, frequent, and certain payment of their wages; to enable them more eaſily and readily to remit money for

for the ſupport of their wives and families, and to prevent frauds and abuſes attending ſuch payments. The bill having paſſed, the lower houſe, engaged the attention of the lords in a very particular manner, who deſired the attendance of ſeveral members of the houſe of commons at the ſecond reading of the bill, that they might be examined as witneſſes thereupon. This was complied with, and many queſtions were put to them concerning the inconveniences which had formerly attended the ſea-ſervice, as well as the remedies provided by this act. After being warmly oppoſed, the bill paſſed into a law.

The Britiſh cruiſers kept the ſea during the ſeverity of the winter, by which means they greatly protected the commerce of the kingdom, and annoyed that of the enemy. Among the gallant exploits of this period, that performed by captain Bray, commander of the Adventure, a ſmall armed veſſel in the government's ſervice, ought not to be omitted. Early in the month of January, 1758, in cruiſing off Dungeneſs, he fell in with the Machault, a privateer belonging to Dunkirk, with fourteen nine pounders, and one hundred and eighty-two men. He ran her aboard, and faſtened her bowſprit to his capſtan, ſo that the action was chiefly continued with the ſmall arms, and was ſupported with great ſpirit for about an hour; at length, notwithſtanding the great inequality, the Frenchman was obliged to ſtrike his colours, after having forty men killed and wounded. During the whole action only one man was killed and two wounded on board the Adventure.

The miniſtry being determined to make vigorous efforts againſt the enemy in North America, and as the moſt effectual means of embarraſſing their affairs in that quarter of the world, was the attempting

ing to regain the iſland of Cape Breton; a powerful fleet was equipped for that ſervice, the command of which was given to admiral Boſcawen, who ſailed from St. Helens on the 19th day of February. The Invincible, of ſeventy-four guns, one of his ſquadron, in ſailing out of the harbour, run aground and was loſt, but all on board found means of ſaving themſelves, the ſtores and guns were likewiſe recovered. Admiral Hawke at the ſame time cruiſed in the bay of Biſcay with another fleet, to block up the ports there, and prevent all ſuccours being ſent from thence to the weſtward.

In the month of March the Sea-Horſe and Strombolo, commanded by commodore Holmes, appeared before Embden, a town belonging to his Pruſſian majeſty, in Eaſt Frieſland, but which had fallen into the hands of the French. The commodore ſo judiciouſly ſtationed his ſhips, that all communication between the town and the entrance of the river Ems was cut off. Immediately the French garriſon, amounting to three thouſand ſeven hundred men, evacuated the place, and tranſported their artillery and baggage up the river; but conſiderable quantities fell into the hands of the Engliſh, who bravely attacked many of them in armed boats on their paſſage, notwithſtanding the ſhore on each ſide was lined with troops which kept a conſtant fire on them. In one of the veſſels which was taken, was the ſon of lieutenant colonel Schollheens, of prince Charles of Lorrain's regiment, and a conſiderable ſum of money, which, from the ſpecie and manner of making it up, was ſuſpected to be pay for the troops: the commodore immediately reſtored the ſon to his father, and offered to return the money, on receiving the officer's word of honour, that it was his private property.

Succeſs now began to flow in from all quarters.

The

The ſame month the admiralty received advice of a very conſiderable advantage gained by admiral Oſborn, while he was cruiſing between Cape de Gat and Carthagena, on the coaſt of Spain. On the 28th of February he fell in with a French ſquadron commanded by the Marquis de Queſne, Chef d'Eſcadre, conſiſting of the Foudroyant of eighty, the Orphee of ſixty-four, the Oriflamme of fifty, and Pleiade frigate of twenty-four guns, ſent from Toulon to reinforce M. de Clue, who had been for ſome time blocked up by admiral Oſborn in the harbour of Carthagena. On ſeeing the Engliſh ſquadron they immediately diſperſed, and ſteered different courſes. About ſeven in the evening captain Storr in the Revenge of ſixty-four guns, ſupported by captain Hughes in the Berwick of ſixty-four, and captain Evans in the Preſton of fifty guns, took the Orphee, commanded by M. de Herville, with five hundred and two men. Captain Gardiner in the Monmouth of ſixty-four, engaged the Foudroyant, one of the largeſt ſhips in the French navy, manned with eight hundred ſailors, and commanded by the Marquis de Queſne. The action was maintained with great fury on both ſides; the gallant captain Gardiner was ſhot through the arm by the firſt fire, and ſoon after, as he was encouraging his people, and enquiry into the damage which had been ſuſtained, a muſket-ball penetrated his forehead and killed him on the ſpot. The fight was, however, continued with equal vigour by his lieutenant Mr. Carket, till the Foudroyant was diſabled in ſuch a manner that ſhe lay like a wreck on the water, and her decks covered with carnage, when her colours were ſtruck, as the Swiftſure and Hampton-court were joining the Monmouth. The Oriflamme was driven on ſhore under the caſtle of Alglos, by the Montague and Monarque, commanded by the captains

The taking the Foudroyant, the largest Ship in the French Navy, by the Monmouth of 64 Guns: 1758.

tains Rowley and Montague, and would have been utterly deſtroyed, had ſhe not been under the protection of a neutral fort. The Pleiade frigate, being a prime ſailer, made her eſcape. Admiral Oſborn gave lieutenant Carket the command of the Foudroyant in reward for his bravery.

The Monmouth had one hundred and fifty men killed and wounded, the Foudroyant two hundred. The loſs of maſts on both ſides brought on a cloſe engagement. M. du Queſne refuſed to deliver his ſword to the captain of the Swiftſure, but preſented it to lieutenant Carket *.

This was a very ſevere blow on the French marine, who not only loſt two of their capital ſhips,

* The length of the Foudroyant from her ſtern to the taffarel, meaſured one hundred and eighty-five feet three inches. The length of her keel one hundred and fifty-ſix feet, being twelve feet longer than any Engliſh firſt rate. Her extreme breadth about fifty feet, being nearly the ſame with our firſt rates.

When the parliament met the houſe of commons voted their thanks to admiral Oſborn for this ſignal ſervice, which, when the ſpeaker had tranſmitted, the admiral returned the following anſwer:

SIR,

"I WANT words to expreſs my ſenſe of the honour the houſe of commons has been pleaſed to confer upon me, and only hope that you, Sir, will be as gracious to me in repreſenting my gratitude to that auguſt aſſembly, as you have been in acquainting me with their favourable acceptance of my ſervices. I have done no more than my duty. I have only been the humble, though happy, inſtrument of executing the wiſe meaſures directed by his majeſty.

I have no title, Sir, to any glory, but what is common to me as a ſeaman, and as an Engliſhman zealous for the ſervice of my country, which is pleaſed to reward me with this inſtance of their approbation. From the ſituation of my health, Sir, I can flatter myſelf with having but few opportunities of employing the remainder of my life, in grateful exertion of my abilities for the honour and intereſt of my country. But as the houſe of commons is ſo glorioufly watchful to encourage the greateſt merit, by rewarding the leaſt, England can never want good officers; and however honoured I am by this diſtinction, may my ſervices be the moſt inconſiderable, that ſhall be thus acknowledged. I am, with the greateſt reſpect, Sir,

Your moſt obedient, and
moſt humble ſervant,
HENRY OSBORN.

December 8, 1758.

but ſaw them added to the navy of Great Britain.

On the 4th day of April the ſquadron commanded by Sir Edward Hawke in the Bay of Biſcay, diſcovered a large fleet of the enemy lying off the iſle of Aix. Their force conſiſted of the Floriſſant of ſeventy-four, the Sphynx of ſixty-four, the Dragon of ſixty-four, and the Warwick of ſixty guns *, with ſix or ſeven frigates, and about forty ſail of merchant-ſhips, having three thouſand troops on board. As the Engliſh fleet approached, the French cut their cables and ran into ſhoal water, in great confuſion; it was impoſſible for the admiral to follow them a-breaſt of Aix: at five the next morning, he perceived all the French ſhips a-ground, and many of them almoſt dry, about five or ſix miles diſtant: many of the merchant-men and ſeveral of the ſhips of war were on their broad-ſides. As ſoon as the flood made, the admiral ſent the beſt pilots on board the Intrepid and Medway, with orders for them to go and anchor about a gun-ſhot nearer in, and ſound a little way a-head at high-water. This they performed, but found only five fathom water, of which the tide riſes three. By this time boats and launces from Rochefort were employed in carrying out warps to drag the ſhips through the ſoft mud, as ſoon as they ſhould be water-borne; in the mean time they threw overboard their guns, ſtores, ballaſt, and were even heaving water out of their ports. Some of the men of war got that day as far as the mouth of the Charente. The merchant-ſhips were a-ground near the iſle Madame. Our frigates cut away about eighty buoys laid on their anchors, and other things which had been thrown overboard.

* This ſhip had been taken from us in the year 1756 in the Weſt-Indies.

On

On the 5th in the morning captain Ewer, of the marines, was ſent to the iſland of Aix, in order to deſtroy the new works carrying on there, which he effectually performed, without giving any diſturbance to the inhabitants.

This large convoy was intended for Louiſbourg and Quebec, and conſequently the action proved of the utmoſt importance, as their loading and ſtores were entirely loſt, and the end of their equipment totally defeated. Sir Edward Hawke had alſo a few days before chaſed another fleet of merchant ſhips, under convoy of three frigates, into the harbour of St. Martin's, on the iſland of Ré. A third, conſiſting of twelve ſail of merchantſhips, eſcorted by the Galathee frigate of twenty-two guns, and a letter of Marque of twenty guns, were met at ſea by the Eſſex, a ſixty-four gun ſhip, and the Pluto and Proſerpine fireſhips, which took the frigate and armed veſſel, and two of the convoy afterwards met with the ſame fate. Captain Hume of the Pluto, was unfortunately killed engaging the letter of marque. By theſe means the French were fruſtrated in their attempts of ſending ſupplies to America, which rendered the conqueſts afterwards made in that part of the world much eaſier than they would otherwiſe have been.

About the ſame time a French Eaſt Indiaman with bale goods and coffee, was taken by the Dublin man of war, captain Rodney, and ſent into Portſmouth.

On the 29th day of May, about three o'clock in the afternoon, a ſquadron of his majeſty's ſhips, cruiſing to the weſtward, under the command of captain Pratten, diſcovered a ſail to the ſouth-weſt, upon which a ſignal was thrown out for the Dorſetſhire of ſeventy guns and five hundred and twenty men, commanded by captain Denis, to give chace.

Soon after, the Achilles of ſixty guns, commanded by the honourable captain Barrington, was ordered to chaſe likewiſe. About ſeven o'clock that ſame evening, the Dorſetſhire came up with his chaſe, which proved to be the Raiſonable, a French ſhip of war of ſixty-four guns, commanded by the prince de Mombazon, chevalier de Rohan. Captain Denis began the engagement very cloſely, which continued till nine o'clock, when the French ſhip ſtruck her colours, having ſuffered greatly in her hull, and had ſixty-one of her men killed, and one hundred wounded. She was a new ſhip juſt off the ſtocks, bound from L'Orient to Breſt. The Dorſetſhire's maſts, yards, and ſails, were greatly ſhattered; ſhe had fifteen men killed and twenty-one wounded. This French ſhip was one of a ſquadron conſiſting of four line of battle ſhips and two frigates, deſtined for Canada.

The ſatisfaction ariſing from theſe ſucceſſes, was in ſome meaſure damped by the unhappy fate of the Prince George, an eighty gun ſhip, on board of which was rear-admiral Broderick, who was proceeding to Gibraltar to relieve admiral Oſborn. Under her convoy was a numerous fleet of merchant-ſhips, bound up the Straits. On the 13th day of April, between one and two in the afternoon, a fire was diſcovered in the boatſwain's ſtore-room, which increaſed ſo rapidly, notwithſtanding all the exertions of the officers and men, that it became impoſſible to extinguiſh it. By wetting the powder-room the ſhip was prevented from blowing up, but when all endeavours to ſave her proved uſeleſs, the barge was hoiſted out and manned, into which the admiral entered with about forty more, but as all diſtinction was by this time loſt, every man's life being equally precious to himſelf, the barge was preſently ſo full as to be near ſinking. Admiral Bro-

ADMIRAL BARRINGTON.

Broderick perceiving this, ſtripped off his cloaths, and committed himſelf to the mercy of the waves; when, after ſuſtaining himſelf in the ſea for a full hour, he was at length taken up by a merchant-man's boat. Notwithſtanding there was a large fleet of ſhips in company, yet the apprehenſion of the powder taking fire, deterred them from approaching near enough to ſave the unhappy ſufferers. The barge, ſoon after the admiral left it, ſunk, and all on board it, except about three or four, periſhed. Captain Payton, the commanding officer, kept the quarter deck an hour after the admiral left it, when he happily got into a boat from the ſtern ladder, and was put ſafe on board the Alderney ſloop. The horror and conſternation of thoſe that remained on board are not to be deſcribed. The hull of the ſhip, maſts, and rigging, were by this time in a blaze, burſting tremendous in ſeveral parts through horrid clouds of ſmoak. Nothing was heard but the crackling of the flames, mingled with the diſmal cries of terror and diſtraction; nothing was ſeen but acts of frenzy and deſperation. The miſerable wretches affrighted at the horrors of ſuch a conflagration, ſought a fate leſs dreadful by plunging into the ſea. The ſhip's compliment amounted to ſeven hundred and fifteen, beſides which were thirty paſſengers to Gibraltar: of all which only two hundred and ſixty were ſaved, ſo that four hundred and eighty-five periſhed.

The time was now arrived when the French were to be harraſſed in every quarter of the world. In Africa they had made themſelves maſters of the river Senegal, which is ſuppoſed to be a branch of the Niger. Here they had erected forts, and carried on a conſiderable trade in elephants teeth, gold duſt, gum arabic, and ambergris. A ſcheme had been propoſed to the board of trade for the reduction of

theſe ſettlements in the year 1757, by a quaker named Cunning, who had viſited the coaſt of Africa for the purpoſe of trafficing with the natives, and had thereby gained a conſiderable inſight, both into the ſtrength of the French in that quarter, and the conſequence of the trade which they carried on. The projector having procured the ſanction of the board of trade, early in the next ſpring obtained an appointment of ſhips and troops; having ſtrengthened his intereſt by that of Mr. Touchet, then a merchant of the firſt conſequence in the city. The force deſtined to perform this ſervice, conſiſted of the Naſſau of ſixty-four guns, the Harwich of fifty, the Rye of twenty-four, with the Swan ſloop and two buſſes, all under the command of captain Marſh, having on board two hundred marines under major Maſon, and a detachment of matroſſes under captain Walker. This ſquadron ſailed from Plymouth on the 9th day of March. On the 24th day of April it arrived off the river Senegal, when after ſounding the entrance, the ſmall veſſels and boats got over a dangerous bar, which runs along the mouth of the river. On the 29th the French with ſeven veſſels, three of which were armed with ten guns each, made a ſhew of attacking our ſmall craft, and kept a kind of running fire, but were ſoon repulſed and obliged to retreat. The marines and ſome ſeamen amounting in the whole to near ſeven hundred men, then landed, bringing with them their whole artillery, conſiſting of ten pieces of cannon and eight mortars. In this debarkation ſome of the veſſels ran aground and immediately bulged, whereby much ammunition and many of the tents were loſt. This accident obliged a conſiderable part of this ſmall army, to lie on a ſandy ſhore, without any covering, expoſed to all the annoyance of that deſtructive climate,

mate. But theſe inconveniences did not long continue, for on the 30th a deputation was ſent from Fort Louis, the principal ſettlement, to treat of terms of ſurrender. Captain Marſh and major Maſon agreed, that all the white people belonging to the French company at Senegal, ſhould be ſafely conducted to France in an Engliſh veſſel, without being deprived of their private effects, provided all the merchandize and uncoined treaſure ſhould be delivered up to the victors; and that all the forts, ſtore-houſes, veſſels, arms, proviſions, and every article belonging to the company in that river, ſhould be put into the hands of the Engliſh, immediately after the capitulation ſhould be ſigned. The free natives reſiding at Fort Louis, were permitted to retain the undiſturbed poſſeſſion of their effects, and to enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion; and all negroes, mulattoes, and others, who could prove themſelves free, were to have it in their option either to remain in the place, or remove to any other part of the country. It was extremely fortunate for the aſſailants that the place thus ſurrendered without a ſtroke; had it made a reſolute defence, our men, for want of tents muſt have ſuffered greatly, and it is more than probable that the enterprize muſt have been abandoned. Two hundred and thirty-two French officers and ſoldiers were made priſoners, ninety-two pieces of cannon were found in the fort, with treaſure, ſlaves, and merchandize, to a very conſiderable value. The corporation and burghers of the town of Senegal ſubmitted, and ſwore allegiance to his Britannic majeſty: the neighbouring princes, attended by numerous retinues, viſited the commanders, and concluded treaties with the Engliſh nation; the king of Portenderrick, or Legibelli, one of the moſt conſiderable of theſe, ſent an ambaſſador with preſents, compliments of congratulation, and aſſurances

of friendſhip. The number of free independant negroes and mulattoes ſettled at Senegal amounted to three thouſand, and many of theſe enjoyed ſlaves and poſſeſſions of their own. The two French factories of Podore and Galam, the latter of which was ſituated ſix hundred miles farther up the river, were included in the capitulation; ſo that Great Britain, almoſt without ſtriking a blow, found herſelf poſſeſſed of a valuable commercial acquiſition. In recompence for this ſervice, Mr. Cummings received a handſome annuity from government during his life. The ſhips then proceeded to the iſland of Goree, ſituated about thirty leagues to the ſouthward of Senegal, which they attempted to reduce, but found their force unequal to the undertaking; however, very little loſs was ſuſtained by this abortive onſet.

Notwithſtanding the attempt made on the coaſt of France during the preceding year, had proved ſo unaccountably frivolous, yet the advantages accruing from that deſultory mode of waging war, were deemed of ſuch conſequence, that it became a very important part of the operations of this campaign. In the month of May a very large fleet was prepared at Portſmouth. This force was divided: the principal part, conſiſting of ſeventeen ſail of men of war and five frigates *, was put under the com-

* Royal George one hundred guns, Duke ninety, Neptune ninety, Ramillies ninety, Barfleur ninety, Union eighty, Magnanime ſeventy-four, Norfolk ſeventy-four, Alcide ſeventy-four, Chicheſter ſeventy-four, Duc d'Aquitaine ſixty-four, Norwich fifty, Dunkirk ſixty, Southampton thirty-ſix, Acteon thirty-ſix, Tartar twenty, Leoſtoff twenty, Coventry thirty-ſix.

The Ships under Commodore Howe were:

Eſſex ſeventy, Rocheſter fifty, Deptford fifty, Portland fifty, Pallas thirty-ſix, Brilliant thirty-ſix, Richmond thirty-ſix, Active thirty-ſix, Maidſtone twenty, Flamborough twenty, Roſe twenty, Succeſs ſixteen, Saltaſh ſixteen, Swallow ſixteen, Diligence ſixteen, Speedwell ſixteen, Pluto fireſhip ſixteen, Salamander ſixteen, Infernal bomb ſixteen, Granada ſixteen, Cormorant fourteen, ten cutters, each ten guns, one hundred tranſports, twenty tenders, and two ſtoreſhips.

mand

mand of lord Anſon and Sir Edward Hawke: the other compoſed of one line of battle ſhip, three ſhips of fifty guns, ſeven frigates, ſix ſloops, with fire ſhips, bomb ketches, cutters, tenders, and tranſports, was given to commodore Howe; ſixteen regiments, nine troops of light horſe, and about two thouſand marines, embarked on board the latter fleet, under the command of the duke of Marlborough, grandſon of that wonderful man who had ſo often ſpread terror through France. On this expedition lieutenant-general lord George Sackville, brother to the duke of Dorſet, went ſecond in command. The two fleets ſailed on the firſt day of June, directing their courſe towards the coaſt of Bretagne. Lord Anſon's fleet ſoon bore away for the weſtward, whilſt commodore Howe ſtruck directly acroſs the channel.

They had ſcarce loſt ſight of the Engliſh coaſt, before the weather became very tempeſtuous, and a little before midnight the commodore made a ſignal for the fleet to lie to, leſt it ſhould run too cloſe in with the French ſhore before break of day. It continued to blow a ſtiff gale all night, and one of the tranſports, with part of the train of artillery on board, had the misfortune to roll away her main and mizen maſts, and was taken in tow by one of the frigates, and in that manner proceeded with the fleet.

They did not make ſail again till ſix the next morning, and about eight ſaw Cape la Hogue, a point of land famous in the Naval Hiſtory of Great Britain. As ſoon as they diſcovered the cape, they directed their courſe between the continent and the iſland of Alderney; but on account of the ſtrong tide then againſt them, they did not reach the iſland till the evening, when the whole fleet came to an anchor in the channel between the iſland and the con-

tinent, called the Race, from the prodigious rapidity of the current; which was at this time ſo great, that ſeveral of the ſhips were driven from their anchors; and many of thoſe that rode it out, when they came to weigh their anchors, left a fluke in the ground, occaſioned by the rocky bottom *.

At break of day the whole fleet got under ſail, but a calm enſuing, their motion was very little except that produced by the current. About noon, one of the tranſports, having part of the guards on board, ſtruck on a ſunken rock; and the water ruſhed in with ſuch violence, that notwithſtanding the aſſiſtance of all the boats in the fleet, they had but juſt time to take out the men and baggage before the veſſel went to the bottom. This accident occaſioned the fleet to come to an anchor, but about eight in the evening they were again under ſail.

They now ſteered directly for the bay of St. Malo, and on the 4th, about five in the afternoon, being entirely becalmed, they came to an anchor within three leagues of the place.

This town had been before ſingled out for attack by the Engliſh at different times, and our readers will doubtleſs remember the memorable bombardment which it ſuſtained in the reign of king William III. of which we gave a particular account in our ſecond volume; but great additions had been made to the fortifications ſince that time. Walls immenſely thick ſurrounded it; theſe are ſo high that the ſcaling ladders on board the fleet were not long enough to reach the top. It was defended towards the ſea by two ſtrong batteries, and the place is farther ſecured by the narrow entrance of the

* Commodore Howe was the firſt Engliſhman who was bold enough to ſail with a fleet of ſhips through this dangerous paſs.

channel.

:l. It was therefore reſolved to make no attempt
he town, but to land the troops in its neigh-
ood; accordingly the next morning they
:d before it was day, and ſtood along the
till they opened the bay of Cancalle, ſo called
village of the ſame name at the bottom of
ated about two leagues to the eaſtward of St.

About eight in the morning the commodore
a ſignal for the ſhips with the grenadiers on
to make ſail, and about four in the afternoon
ole fleet came to an anchor, except three or
igates, which continued their courſe towards
ery that might impede their landing. The
odore had on this occaſion quitted the Eſſex,
iſted his pendant on board one of the frigates,
vas able to lie much cloſer to the ſhore in
in in his own ſhip. Ten companies of gre-
s, under the command of general Moſtyn,
ow in the flat-bottomed boats, waiting for
nal to put off. The battery on ſhore fired
frigates as they advanced, but was ſoon
d, and the grenadiers landed juſt before ſun-
thout any other oppoſition than a few ſhot,
rom behind a wind-mill, by ſome peaſants,
iſtantly fled at the approach of a ſerjeant and
men; as ſeven companies of foot and three
of dragoons had done before, on perceiving
enadiers begin to move towards the ſhore.
ſoon as the grenadiers were drawn up upon
ach, lord Downe, at the head of twenty men,
ed through a very narrow paſs, up to the
: of Cancalle, where they were met by the marquis
dal, intendant of the coaſt, and colonel of the
, attended with one ſervant. Lord Downe
to him and told him, that if he would ſur-
he had nothing to fear; but he fooliſhly re-
quarter, and was, together with his ſervant
o horſes, ſhot dead on the ſpot.

After taking poſſeſſion of this village and ſecuring ſuch peaſants, as endeavoured to oppoſe the landing, they lay on their arms all night. Three regiments more were landed in the evening, but continued all night on the beach.

The next day, being the 6th, the diſembarkation was entirely finiſhed, and the whole army encamped. The head quarters were at Cancalle; and the grenadiers and light-horſe were advanced about a mile in the front of the line.

The duke of Marlborough then publiſhed a maniſeſto, which was diſtributed among the inhabitants. In it, he aſſured them that the deſcent upon their coaſt was not with any hoſtile intent againſt the open country, and that only ſuch as ſhould be found in arms, or otherwiſe oppoſing the operations of the Britiſh troops, ſhould be conſidered as enemies. He promiſes ſecurity to all ſuch as ſhould continue in their habitations, and follow their uſual employments. That nothing ſhould be required of them but what was abſolutely neceſſary for the ſubſiſtence of the army, and that all the proviſions they might bring in ſhould be paid for with ready money. He concluded this notice with declaring, that if, notwithſtanding theſe aſſurances of protection, they ſhould carry off their effects and proviſions, and abandon their dwellings, he would treat them as enemies, and deſtroy their houſes with fire and ſword.

At the ſame time he wrote a letter to the magiſtrates of St. Malo, informing them, that as all the inhabitants of the towns and villages between Dinant, Riennes, and Doll, had deſerted their habitations, probably to avoid the payment of the uſual contributions; therefore unleſs they immediately ſent back ſuch inhabitants to their reſpective houſes, and appeared themſelves at his head quarters, to

ſettle

ſettle the contributions required, he ſhould think himſelf obliged to proceed to military execution. Theſe threats, however, were not put in force, although the magiſtrates of St. Malo did not think proper to comply with the requiſitions.

The day following, (the 7th) as ſoon as it was light, the whole army, except the third brigade, ſtruck their tents, and began to march in two columns. The firſt, conſiſting of the brigade of guards, two battalions of grenadiers, and the firſt brigade, commanded by lieutenant-general lord George Sackville, marched from the left till they fell into the great road leading to St. Malo. The ſecond column, conſiſting of the ſecond and fourth brigades, commanded by the earl of Ancram, another lieutenant-general, marched alſo from the left through a country wholly encloſed, and a road remarkably narrow; ſo that notwithſtanding the labour of two hundred pioneers, who marched at the head of this column, the men were frequently obliged to march in ſingle files, and the fields on each ſide the road, that they could ſeldom ſee above forty yards clear of their flanks. They found the villages, through which they paſſed, entirely deſerted by their inhabitants, and the houſes ſtripped of every thing they could poſſibly carry away.

The third brigade continued encamped at Cancalle, with orders to throw up an intrenchment to ſecure a retreat; and, if neceſſary, to eſcort the heavy artillery, which was not yet landed.

The guards were ordered to file off about two miles to the left of the firſt encampment, and there to pitch their tents. This was undoubtedly a poſt of conſequence, and therefore a poſt of honour, as it covered the army on that quarter, from whence there was moſt reaſon to expect an enemy.

They continued to advance without beat of drum, in as good order as the nature of the country would permit;

permit; but though the march was not above ſix miles, it was late in the evening before they reached their ground. The commanders in chief then reconnoitred the ſituation of St. Malo, and ordered the ground to be marked out at the diſtance of ſomething more than a mile from the town. In the front was a village called Paramé, where the head quarters were fixed, and on the right flank another village called St. Servant. The grenadiers were advanced above an hundred paces, the light horſe and artillery about the ſame diſtance in the rear, and the reſt of the troops extended in one direct line.

While the main body were pitching their tents, the light horſe, ſuſtained by the piquets, were ordered to advance towards the walls of St. Malo, when they were immediately ſaluted by the enemy's cannon from the ramparts, but without any further loſs than a horſe or two. As the troops had advanced, the people in general left their habitations and ran up into the country; upon which the duke of Marlborough ſent a troop of horſe to fetch them back, promiſing that they ſhould be ſafe both in their perſons and effects, and be punctually paid for whatever they ſhould furniſh our forces. In this march the horſe perceived a large baſon behind the town, in which all the ſhipping belonging to the port was collected, and hid from the ſight of our fleet by a prodigious ſtore-houſe, built in the form of a rotunda, near the rope-walk. Information of this diſcovery being given to the duke of Marlborough, he ſent all the horſe, with a foot ſoldier mounted behind each of the horſemen, with hand grenades, matches, &c. who under cover of the night marched under their cannon to the harbour, where they found a large fleet conſiſting of men of war, privateers, and merchantmen, to which they applied

applied their combuſtibles, and then proceeded to communicate the flames to the magazines of pitch, tar, ropes, &c. all which, in the ſpace of a few hours, became a grand yet dreadful ſcene of conflagration. The ſhips were all a-ground, ſo that not one of them could be moved; by which means two men of war, one of fifty, the other of thirty guns, thirty-three privateers from thirty to eighteen guns each, and above ſeventy ſail of merchant ſhips, together with a prodigious quantity of naval ſtores, were conſumed.

About eleven at night, the general expecting a ſally from the town, ordered the ſecond brigade to march to ſupport the piquet; but the whole buſineſs was performed without the leaſt attempt from the enemy, though it was known that a conſiderable body of troops had that day thrown themſelves into the town from the other ſide of the river..

The ſhipping continued to burn during the whole night, and the next day foraging parties were ſent out, the army having landed with only two days proviſions. Whatever proviſions and neceſſaries the peaſantry had brought into the camp, were regularly paid for; but as the general panic which had ſeized them, rendered them very backward in bringing their cattle to ſuch a market, it became neceſſary to make uſe of compulſive means, to the great loſs of the unhappy owners.

While the army continued encamped near St. Malo, one of the battalions of guards marched, under the command of colonel Cæſar, twelve miles up the country, to a town called Doll, where they were politely entertained by the magiſtrates. And as their deſign was only to reconnoitre, they continued one night in the town without committing the leaſt act of hoſtility, and then returned. Part of the light horſe advancing ſtill farther, fell in with

the videts of a French camp, two of whom, after a long chaſe, they took, and brought priſoners to camp. The duke of Marlborough being informed that the enemy were buſily employed in aſſembling forces to attack the invaders, collected the troops in Cancalle; where Mr. Howe had made ſuch a maſterly diſpoſition of the boats and tranſports, that the re-embarkation of the troops was performed with ſurpriſing eaſe and expedition. All the time that the troops remained on ſhore, great attention was paid by the officers to reſtrain them from committing acts of outrage upon the inhabitants, for which purpoſe a rigid diſcipline was kept up. Even thoſe houſes which the affrighted inhabitants had abandoned, remained unpillaged; but notwithſtanding all theſe endeavours, it was not to be ſuppoſed but that ſome irregularities would be committed. Some houſes were pillaged, and not without acts of barbarity; but the offenders were immediately brought to juſtice, and one was actually hanged. The humanity of the commanders in chief appeared in every part of this ſervice, but particularly when in deſtroying the magazines of the enemy at St. Servant, which may be termed the ſuburbs of St. Malo, they ordered one ſmall ſtore-houſe to be ſpared, becauſe it could not be ſet on fire without endangering the whole diſtrict.

On muſtering the army it appeared that about thirty men were wanting; on the return of the ſhips ſome of theſe were brought off in French boats and exchanged for an equal number of priſoners.

The troops being reimbarked, the whole fleet ſailed from Cancalle-bay on the 16th, at ſix in the morning, and continued to beat to windward till evening, when they came to an anchor off St. Malo; and it blew ſo freſh the whole night, that ſome of the fleet drove, and others parted from their anchors.

The

The next morning they were obliged, by contrary winds, to return again to Cancalle-bay, where they once more anchored. Whilſt they were detained here, an attack upon Granville was meditated: this place had been reconnoitred by ſome of the engineers, but in conſequence of their report the ſcheme was laid aſide.

The weather continued very foul till the 21ſt, when the fleet and tranſports ſailed about eight in the morning, ſtanding to the weſtward to avoid the inconveniences and danger of that rocky coaſt. The 25th they made the Iſle of Wight; and the wind coming to the northward the next day, they ſteered again for the French coaſt, and ran in near Havre-de-Grace, where the flat-bottomed boats were hoiſted out, and every thing prepared for a ſecond deſcent; but the wind blowing violently towards the evening, the boats were reſhipped, and the fleet obliged to quit the land, in order to avoid the dangers of a lee-ſhore.

As ſoon as the tempeſtuous weather ſubſided, the ſhips returned to the ſame ſtation. The duke of Marlborough and commodore Howe went out in a cutter to reconnoitre, at the ſame time orders were iſſued for the troops to be provided with four days proviſions to take aſhore; but on the 29th the fleet bore away before the wind for Cherbourg, and came to an anchor about two miles from the town. Some of the tranſports which lay neareſt in ſhore, were fired at from ſeveral different batteries, but without effect. A conſiderable body of troops were ſeen drawn up along the ſtrand, among which ſome appeared to be regulars. Notwithſtanding this ſtate of defence, it was reſolved to attack the forts Querqueville, O'Hommet, and Gallet, in the night, and this ſervice was allotted to the firſt regiment of guards; but the evening proving tempeſtuous, it

was found abſolutely neceſſary to lay aſide the attempt, and the next morning the ſhips ſtood out to ſea, and proceeding directly for England, anchored the following evening at St. Helens. The troops, from having been on board the tranſports for ſo conſiderable a time, had become ſickly; they were therefore landed on the Iſle of Wight, and ſome were draughted off to reinforce the army in Germany. The generals Marlborough and Sackville being ordered on the ſame ſervice; the chief command of the land-forces to be employed in the next conjunct expedition was given to lieutenant-general Bligh. On the 24th day of July his royal highneſs prince Edward (who was afterwards created duke of York) embarked on board the commodore's ſhip the Eſſex, as a volunteer.

The fleet again ſat ſail on the 1ſt day of Auguſt, and after being buffetted by contrary winds, anchored before Cherbourg on the 7th. The recent appearance of ſuch a force had awakened the attention of the enemy to ſtrengthen the place; they had therefore thrown up an intrenchment from the fort de Ecoeudeville, ſituated about two miles to the weſtward of Cherbourg, along the coaſt, for the ſpace of four miles, and fortified it with ſeveral batteries at proper diſtances. Behind this intrenchment a body of horſe and infantry appeared, in red and blue uniforms; but as they did not advance to the open beach, the landing of the Britiſh troops was not rendered dangerous. At firſt a bomb-ketch was ſent to anchor near the town, and throw a few ſhells into the place, as a feint to amuſe the enemy, and deceive them with regard to the place where the Engliſh intended to land; the general having determined to diſembark about a league to the weſtward of Querqueville, the weſtermoſt fort in the bay. The other bomb-ketches being poſted along ſhore, con-

conſiderably galled the troops in the intrenchments, by not only throwing ſhells in the uſual manner, but alſo by loading their mortars with great quantities of balls, which may be thrown to a great diſtance, and by ſcattering as they fly, ſpread dreadful deſtruction around them. While theſe ketches kept up an inceſſant fire on the trenches, the grenadiers and guards were towed regularly aſhore in the flat-bottomed boats, and landing without oppoſition, formed immediately on a ſmall open portion of the beach, having a natural breaſt-work in their front, and on the other ſide a hollow way, and a village riſing beyond it with a ſudden aſcent. On the left the ground was interſected with hedges, and laid out in orchards; and from this quarter the enemy advanced in order. The Britiſh troops, as ſoon as they perceived the enemy marching towards them, quitted the breaſt-work in order to meet them, and a ſtraggling fire began; but the French edging to the left, took poſſeſſion of the hill, from whence they exchanged a few random ſhot with the advanced poſts of the Engliſh.

In the mean time the reſt of the infantry were diſembarked, and the enemy retired during the night. But as the light horſe were not yet landed, general Bligh encamped that night at the village of Erville, on a piece of ground that did not extend above four hundred paces, ſo that the tents were pitched in a crouded and irregular manner. Next morning the general having received intelligence that no parties of the enemy were ſeen, either on the hill or in the plain, and that fort Querqueville was intirely abandoned, made a diſpoſition for marching in two columns to Cherbourg. An advanced party took poſſeſſion of fort Querqueville, and the lines and batteries along the ſhore, which were now alſo deſerted by the enemy. Thus they

had taken great pains to throw up an intrenchment, which they wanted courage to make the leaſt ſhew of defending.

The Britiſh forces directed their march to Cherbourg, which they found likewiſe abandoned by the enemy; and the gates being open, entered it without oppoſition: and the inhabitants, encouraged by a manifeſto, containing a promiſe of protection, received their new gueſts with a good grace. But it was impoſſible to prevent many diſorders being committed, and theſe were greatly increaſed by the army not being regularly encamped and superintended, ſo that the ſoldiers were left too much at liberty to indulge themſelves in riot and licentouſneſs during the firſt night of their arrival. The next morning the place being reconnoitred, a reſolution was formed to deſtroy with the utmoſt expedition all the forts, as well as the baſon, peers and harbour. Large ſums had been expended in conſtructing theſe works, which had formerly been a favourite object with the court of France; but as they were left unfiniſhed, it is probable that their utility began to be called in queſtion. Whilſt the engineers, aſſiſted by the officers of the fleet and artillery, were employed in demoliſhing the noble deſign which the great Vauban had at firſt planned, the Britiſh light horſe penetrated into the country, and proceeded even to Walloign, about four leagues from Cherbourg, where a body of French troops lay encamped; but though they were continually receiving freſh ſupplies, they did not think proper to make any nearer approaches, and ſuffered the invaders to complete their deſign without interruption. Twenty-one pieces of braſs cannon and two large mortars were carried on board the ſhips, and after a contribution of about three thouſand pounds ſterling was exacted from the town, the troops re-embarked,

barked on the 16th day of Auguſt, without any annoyance from the enemy, although their numbers had by this time become formidable.

By thus invading and quitting the coaſts of France at pleaſure, the naval ſuperiority of Great Britain was fully demonſtrated. By thus inſulting France in her own domains, that nation loſt much of its conſequence in the eſtimation of the other powers of Europe, and the government of France became contemptible even to the French themſelves. The cannon taken in this expedition, together with the flags, ſtandards, and other trophies, were expoſed to public view in Hyde-park, from whence they were drawn with every circumſtance of parade to the Tower.

In two days after the return of the fleet, it again ſailed to the coaſt of France *, the miniſtry being determined to give the enemy no intervals of repoſe. General Bligh, who by his inſtructions was left at liberty to act in the manner which he ſaw beſt for the ſervice, determined to land on the coaſt of Bretagne; accordingly on the 4th day of September, the fleet having come to an anchor in the bay of St. Lunaire, two leagues to the weſtward of St. Malo, the troops were there landed. A detachment of grenadiers was immediately ſent to the harbour of St. Briac, above the town of St. Malo, where they deſtroyed twenty ſmall veſſels, and ſome batteries upon the coaſt. The privateers from St. Malo had greatly annoyed the commerce of Great Britain, and at this time there were a conſiderable number in the harbour with their prizes: but as this place had been thought inacceſſible by a coup de main, when a larger body of troops was employed under

* Commodore Howe on his return received the news of the death of his elder brother, lord Howe in America, by which event he became lord viſcount Howe.

the

the duke of Marlborough, it could have nothing to fear from the preſent viſit. By this time a fatal ſecurity had thrown the Engliſh off their guard. General Bligh finding that the ſtrength and ſituation of St. Malo bid defiance to any attempt which he could make againſt it, and being ſenſible that the deſtruction of a few ſmall craft was a ſervice very inadequate to the force under his command, determined to penetrate into the country, and thereby to render his deſcent terrible at leaſt. The bay of St. Lunaire being thought an unſafe harbour for the fleet, it proceeded farther weſtward, and anchored in St. Cas bay. On the 8th day of September the troops began to march for St. Guildo, and croſſed the river Rouette, with ſome difficulty at low water. The next morning he proceeded to the village of Matignon, where after ſome ſmart ſkirmiſhing, the French piquets appeared, drawn up in order, to the amount of two battalions; but they were diſperſed on the diſcharge of ſome field-pieces. General Bligh continuing his route through the village, encamped in the open ground about three miles from the bay of St. Cas. Intelligence was now received that the duke d'Aiguillon, commandant of the province of Bretagne, had advanced from Brest to Lambale, within ſix miles of the Britiſh camp, with twelve battalions, and ſix ſquadrons of regular troops, and two regiments of militia, having with them ten pieces of cannon and eight mortars. The near approach of the enemy cauſed no alteration in the manner of embarking the troops; they continued encamped all night, during which time the whole army, which did not exceed ſix thouſand men, might have been ſafely conveyed on board the tranſports. But ſo ſilent a departure was conſidered as tarniſhing that reputation which their bold marches through the enemies country had acquired. Having hitherto

hitherto met with no oppoſition, they ſeemed to ſet it at defiance; the drums throughout the camp were beaten at two o'clock in the morning, which was anſwered by the French; and although the troops were in motion before three o'clock, and had only a league to march, yet ſuch was the fatal dilatorineſs of their proceedings that they did not reach the beach of St. Cas till nine. At that time the embarkation began, and the enemy, which had only ſlightly ſkirmiſhed during the march, now diſcovered themſelves in full force, and took poſſeſſion of a windmill, where they opened a battery, and brought of all their cannon and mortars to bear; which did great execution on the beach. They then began to march down, being covered in ſome meaſure by a hollow-way on their left, and attempted to gain a wood, where they might form and extend themſelves along the front of the Engliſh, and advance againſt them behind a range of ſand-hills which extended along the ſhore. In their progreſs they were much annoyed by the cannon and mortars which were diſcharged from the ſhips, and did great execution. The greateſt part of the Britiſh troops were by this time embarked; the rear-guard conſiſting of all the grenadiers, and one half of the firſt regiment of guards, amounting in the whole to about one thouſand five hundred men, remained on ſhore, when the French ſuddenly ruſhed out to the attack. Major-general Dury, who commanded this diviſion, ſeeing them approach, formed his men, and marched them from behind a bank to attack the enemy before they could be formed on the plain. The deſign was not injudicious, but whither the men had conceived a diſlike to their commander, or that the full force of their aſſailants, which now firſt appeared in ſight, damped the ardour of their ſpirits, the conflict was not ſuſtained with that determined bravery which is the characteriſtic of Britiſh infantry. As ſoon as

they began to give way, the French bore down upon them with fixed bayonets. A terrible ſlaughter followed. General Dury being ſhot in the breaſt, a ſoldier having helped him off with his cloaths, [illegible]nged into the water, and was never ſeen afterwards. Sir John Armitage, a young gentleman of large fortune, who ſerved as a volunteer, was killed. Many ſwam towards the boats and veſſels which were ordered out to their [illegible]tance, but the French battery played ſo directly upon them, that great reluctance was ſhewn in putting out the boats, until the commodore, with a magnanimity that ever diſtinguiſhed him, went into one of [illegible]n, and by making himſelf conſpicuous to the [illegible]le fleet, excited [illegible]neral emulation, who ſhould firſt aſſiſt their unfortunate comrades. A ſmall body of the Britiſh troops retired in good order to a [illegible]k, from whence they bravely defended themſelves until their ammunition was expended, when they ſurrendered at diſcretion. About one thouſand of the beſt troops of Great Britain were either killed or made priſoners on this diſaſtrous day. The loſs ſuſtained by the French was not inconſiderable, for the frigates and bomb-ketches raked them much with their cannon and mortars.

When the action was ended, the duke d'Aig[illegible]on, with great civility, ſent the Engliſh commanders an account of the priſoners which had been made, among whom were four ſea-captains *: this information was accompanied with aſſurances, that the wounded ſhould receive all poſſible comfort and aſſiſtance. The fleet then ſailed for the coaſts of England, and arrived at Spithead on the 18th day of September. Such was the unfavourable concluſion of the expeditions to the coaſt of France in the year 1758.

* Theſe were captains Rowley, Mapleſon, Paſton, and Elphinſton.

Whatever

Whatever our ſucceſſes were on the coaſt of France, (for upon the whole, thoſe deſcents muſt be called ſucceſsful) they did not affect us in the ſame manner with thoſe which he had in America. From that part of the world we had long been ſtrangers to any thing, but delays, misfortunes, diſappointments, and diſgraces. The ſailing of the fleet under the command of admiral Boſcawen, has been already taken notice of. He carried out with him forty-one men of war, and one hundred and ten tranſports *. Major-general Amherſt commanded the land forces, which amounted to about fourteen thouſand men, including ſome light troops, fitted out for the peculiar ſervice of the country. The fleet arrived at Halifax in Nova Scotia on the 9th day of May, ſailed from thence on the 28th of the ſame month, and on the 2d day of June, appeared before Louiſbourg. For ſix days they remained on the coaſt without being able to effect a landing, owing to the prodigious ſurf which ſwelled

Ships.		Captains.	Guns.
* Namur	(Adm. Boſcawen)	Buckle	90
Royal William	(Sir Cha. Hardy)	Evans	80
Princeſs Amelia	(Philip Durell)	Bray	80
Dublin		Rodney	74
Terrible		Collins	74
Northumberland		Lord Colvil	70
Vanguard		Swanton	70
Oxford		Spry	70
Burford		Gambier	70
Somerſet		Hughes	70
Lancaſter		Edgecombe	70
Devonſhire		Gordon	66
Bedford		Fowke	64
Captain		Amherſt	64
Prince Frederic		Man	64
Pembroke		Simcoe	60
Kingſton		Parry	60
York		Pigot	60
Prince of Orange		Ferguſon	60
Defiance		Baird	60
Nottingham		Marſhal	60
Centurion		Mantel	54
Sutherland		Rous	50

Beſides eighteen frigates.

all along the ſhore, ſo that no boat could poſſibly live near it. The French not truſting to this obſtacle, had drawn intrenchments in every part where it might be poſſible to land, ſupported them with batteries in convenient places, and lined them with a numerous infantry. At length the ſurf, though violent at beſt, was obſerved to be ſomewhat abated *, and the admiral and general did not loſe a moment to avail themſelves of this firſt opportunity of landing: they made all their diſpoſitions for it with the higheſt judgment. The frigates were ordered to rake the enemy on the right and left, whilſt the troops were diſpoſed for landing in three diviſions. That on the left was commanded by brigadier-general Wolfe, and was deſtined to the real attack. The diviſions in the centre and to the right, were meant only as feints to draw the enemies attention to all parts, and to diſtract their defence.

When the fire of the frigates had continued about a quarter of an hour, general Wolfe's diviſion moved towards the land. The French reſerved their ſhot until the boats came near the ſhore, and then poured upon them the whole fire of their cannon and muſketry. Many of the boats overſet, others were broken to pieces, the men jumped into the water, and made for ſhore, but ſeveral were killed, and others drowned; the ſurf being almoſt as great an annoyance as the fire from the beach. However, no ways diſcouraged, the example, ſpirit, and conduct of their truly gallant commander inſpiring them, the detachment gained the land, and immediately forming, took poſt, and fell upon the enemy with ſuch order and intrepidity as ſoon obliged them to fly in confuſion. The landing

* June 8th.

being

being thus effected, the centre diviſion of the army moved forward, and was followed by the third diviſion on the right; ſo that in the courſe of that day, the whole Britiſh army made good their landing with inconſiderable loſs.

The interval of calm weather, which had befriended the operation thus far, was of very ſhort continuance; it was ſucceeded by tempeſts, which continued ſeveral days, and cauſed a prodigious ſurf, which rendered it impoſſible to land the artillery and ammunition neceſſary to begin the ſiege. But the excellent conduct of the generals Amhurſt and Wolfe, by degrees, overcame all the difficulties of the weather, which was extremely unfavourable, as well as thoſe of the ground, which was rugged in ſome places and boggy in others. At the ſame time the garriſon defended the place with great reſolution. Nor were the French deſtitute of means of defence, for in the harbour they had five men of war of the line, each of which could bring a broadſide to bear upon the Engliſh troops as they advanced. It was therefore neceſſary to ſecure a point, called the light-houſe battery, which in ſome meaſure commanded the harbour. Brigadier-general Wolfe led on his men to this ſervice with equal ſpirit and ſucceſs. The poſſeſſion of this ſpot greatly accelerated the reduction of the place; for on the 25th day of June the iſland battery, which had been a great annoyance to the beſiegers, was effectually ſilenced. Still however, the advances were very gradual, for the ſhips in the harbour ſtill continued to fire with effect. Fortunately on the 21ſt day of July, one of the ſhips blew up, and ſpread its flames to the two next adjoining, whereby they were preſently conſumed to the water-edge. This was a deciſive advantage gained. The approaches were now brought near the covered way, and it

was expected that a lodgment would be made in it; the fire from the beſieged grew leſs. By this time the fortifications had ſuffered great injury, and a conſiderable part of the town was reduced to aſhes; nevertheleſs no overtures for a capitulation were made. This reſolute defence gave birth to one brave action more, in addition to the many which had been diſplayed during the courſe of the ſiege.

The admiral, who had all along done every thing poſſible to ſecond the efforts of the land forces, notwithſtanding the ſeverity of the weather, reſolved on a ſtroke, which by being deciſive of the poſſeſſion of the harbour, might make the reduction of the town a matter of little difficulty. He reſolved to ſend in a detachment of ſix hundred ſeamen, in boats, to take or burn the two ſhips of the line which remained; and upon the ſucceſs of this attempt, he propoſed to ſend in ſome of his great ſhips, which would batter the town on the ſide of the harbour. Captain Laforey was entruſted with this bold and important enterprize, which he executed with great firmneſs and ſucceſs; for proceeding amidſt the fire of the enemy, he boarded and made himſelf maſter of both the men of war, the Prudent of ſeventy-four guns and Bienfaiſant of ſixty-four. The latter of theſe he towed off, and the former, as ſhe ran aground, was ſet on fire.

This ſtroke, in ſupport of the ſpirited advances of the land forces, was concluſive. The town ſurrendered the next day. The garriſon became priſoners of war, and amounted, with the irregulars and ſeaman, to five thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-ſeven. The French ſhips deſtroyed in the harbour, beſides the two already named were, Entreprenent ſeventy-four guns, Capricieux ſixty-four, Celebre ſixty-four, Apollo fifty, Chevre, Biche, and Fidelle frigates; the three laſt were ſunk at the harbour's

bour's mouth. Two frigates were alſo taken, one, the Diana of thirty-ſix guns, the other, the Echo of twenty-ſix.

Some ſhips with a body of troops on board, were diſpatched immediately on this ſucceſs, under the command of lieutenant-colonel lord Rollo, to take poſſeſſion of the iſland of St. John, which lies farther up the gulph of St. Laurence than Cape Breton, and is twenty-two leagues long, and not much above a league at its greateſt breadth; it bends in the form of a creſcent, both ends terminating in a ſharp point. By the fertility of this ſpot in corn and cattle, it was enabled to ſupply Quebec with ſtore of proviſions. It was likewiſe the aſylum to which the French neutrals of Annapolis had fled, when it was found expedient to expel them from the diſtricts of Nova Scotia. From this iſland, the French, aided by the neighbouring Indians, made frequent irruptions into the Britiſh territories, and committed cruel outrages on the inhabitants. No ſooner did lord Rollo appear than the iſland ſubmitted. On taking poſſeſſion of the governor's quarters, ſeveral Engliſh ſcalps were found, which the Indians, in the French intereſt, had brought in, encouraged thereto by a reward, which was paid for every one of theſe ſavage war-trophies. This, however, was a moſt inhuman method of making war, which for a civilized nation to encourage, and even to give rewards for the perpetrating ſuch deeds, reflects great diſhonour on all concerned. About ten thouſand head of black cattle were found on the iſland, and a large ſupply of corn.

A conſiderable ſquadron being left at Halifax in Nova Scotia, the admirals Boſcawen and Hardy, with four ſhips of the line, returned to England; and arrived at Spithead in the beginning of November. Juſt as they were entering the channel, they deſcried

deſcried ſix large French ſhips, which they chaſed, but were unable to overtake or come near to, ſo that no engagement enſued.

The colours which were taken at Louiſbourg, were brought to the palace at Kenſington, where his majeſty reſided, from whence they were conveyed to the cathedral church of St. Paul, with great military pomp, and there placed in the weſtern iſle, as laſting trophies of this memorable event.

The poſſeſſion of Cape Breton greatly facilitated the farther operations of the war in North America, which until that event took place, had been carried on in a manner that foreboded no ſucceſsful termination. Fort du Queſne, which the French had built on the banks of the Ohio, behind the Engliſh province of Virginia, had been in vain attempted to be reduced at the breaking out of the war, by general Braddock, at the head of one thouſand five hundred regular troops; the general loſt his life, many of the officers likewiſe fell, and a dreadful ſlaughter was made among the troops, by a body of French and Indians, which lay in ambuſcade among the woods. To counterbalance this loſs, general Johnſon, with a body of provincial troops, being on his march to attack Crown Point, another faſtneſs raiſed by the French, and which was ſituated on the ſouthern point of Lake Champlain, was aſſaulted by a body of French troops, commanded by M. Dieſkau, but they were received with ſuch ſpirit and firmneſs, that they were in the end totally defeated, and the French general taken priſoner. But notwithſtanding this victory, Crown Point remained unſubdued. The chief advantage which Great Britain gained at the outſet of this American war, was the driving their enemies from their encroachments in Nova Scotia. Soon after, we loſt the important fortreſs of Oſwego, ſituated on the eaſtern bank of

the

the great lake Ontario, by which the five Indian nations, who were attached to our intereſts, were expoſed to the reſentment of their French neighbours; and by the capture of this place, the French were abſolute maſters of the great lakes. This important ſucceſs was followed by the taking of Fort William Henry, ſituated on the ſouthern edge of Lake George by M. Montcalm, notwithſtanding a garriſon of two thouſand five hundred men defended it, and general Webb with four thouſand men, was encamped in the neighbourhood. With this misfortune the third campaign in America cloſed. In the year 1758, general Abercrombie was commander in chief of the Britiſh forces in North America. Soon after the ſiege of Louiſbourg was commenced, he embarked upon Lake George, with near ſixteen thouſand troops, regulars, and provincials, carrying with him a formidable artillery, which force was deſtined to attack Ticonderoga and Crown Point. In a ſkirmiſh with the advanced guards of the French army, the Britiſh troops ſuſtained an irreparable loſs in the death of the gallant lord Howe, who was killed by a muſket-ball. No man like him had entered into the true ſpirit of conducting a war, amidſt thoſe immenſe wilds; he had trained all under his command to a mode of fighting dictated by the nature of the country which was the theatre of their operations. Every thing was to be expected from a man, whoſe force of genius had led him to make eſtabliſhed military principles give place to change of circumſtances; who was fearleſsly brave, and idolized by his ſoldiers, whom he had enured to diſcipline by his authority, but more perſuaſively by his example.

Nothing could be more injudiciouſly begun, or more ſhamefully concluded, than the attack upon Ticonderoga. Near two thouſand men were ſacrificed in this prepoſterous buſineſs, and the deſign was precipitately and diſgracefully abandoned

doned before the proſpect of ſucceeding had been properly aſcertained. The ſpirit and bravery of an American officer, retrieved, in ſome meaſure, the diſgrace incurred by a conduct ſo compounded of raſhneſs and puſilanimity. Colonel Bradſtreet, with about three thouſand provincials, ſet out immediately after the failure of the attempt upon Ticonderoga, to attack Fort Frontenac, a ſtrong hold poſſeſſed by the French, on that part of Lake Ontario which communicates with the river St. Laurence. He found the place but weakly defended, and the garriſon repoſing in ſecurity, no ways apprehenſive of an aſſault. The fort was taken and demoliſhed, and the detachment rejoined the main army without the loſs of a ſingle man. Towards the cloſe of the campaign, Fort du Queſne, which in fact had given riſe to the war, was ſubdued by general Forbes, from whom it received the name of Pittſburgh. Such was the poſture of affairs in North America at the cloſe of the year 1758.

The conqueſt of the French ſettlements at the mouth of the Senegal river, was conſidered as an incomplete triumph in that quarter of the world, whilſt that kingdom ſtill retained the iſland of Goree: an expedition was therefore ſet on foot towards the cloſe of the year, for the purpoſe of reducing that iſland. The honourable commodore Keppel was appointed to the command of the ſquadron, which conſiſted of four ſhips of the line, a fifty gun ſhip, two frigates, two bomb-ketches *, and ſeveral

Ships.	Captains.	Guns.
* Fougeux	Knight	74
Naſſau	Sayer	70
Dunkirk	Digby	60
Litchfield	Barton	50
Prince Edward	Forteſcue	40
Roman Emperor	Newſom	20
Saltaſh ſloop	Sterling	
Firedrake bomb	Orrock	
Furnace bomb	Falkener	
Cambridge and Lydia tenders		

tranſ-

tranſports, having on board part of Forbes's and another regiment, amounting to about ſeven hundred regulars, under the command of lieutenant-colonel Worge, which embarked at Kinſale, from whence the fleet ſailed on the 12th day of November, and after a tedious and tempeſtuous voyage, arrived at their deſtination on the 28th day of December following.

Goree is ſituated in the 14th deg. 30 min. north latitude, and in 17 deg. 20 min. weſt longitude from London. It is called by the natives Barſaguiche, but the Dutch, who were the firſt Europeans that took poſſeſſion of it, gave it the name of Goree, from an iſland and town of the ſame name in Holland. It is no more than eight hundred and forty yards in length, and two hundred and forty-eight in breadth; its whole circumference, including a point at the eaſtern end of the iſland, being, according to a late menſuration, about two Engliſh miles. It ſtands to the ſouth-weſt of Cape Verde, within cannon-ſhot of the ſhore. A range of ſurrounding rocks render it almoſt inacceſſible, except at two particular bays. On the ſummit of a rocky hill ſtands St. Michael's fort, the fortifications of which the French conſidered as impregnable; other forts and batteries were likewiſe erected along the ſhore.

The iſland of Goree, or Barſaguiche, was ceded to the Dutch in the year 1617, by the king of that part of the adjacent continent, who claimed it as a part of his territory. In 1663, the Dutch were diſpoſſeſſed by the Engliſh, who after holding it for two years, were in their turn vanquiſhed by de Ruyter. In 1677, a French ſquadron, commanded by the count d'Eſtrees, reduced the place, and from that time the iſland continued an appendage to the crown of France.

When commodore Keppel arrived before the iſland, he reſolved to attack it on the weſt ſide, that being to leeward; ſo that ſhould any of the ſhip's cables chance to be cut by a chain-ſhot, or any other accident, the ſhip would drive to ſea without danger, and by beating to windward, might be again brought into action; but had the ſquadron anchored on the eaſtern ſide, any ſuch accident would occaſion the ſhips to drive aſhore.

The Prince Edward and the Firedrake bomb bore down and began the action. At the ſecond ſhot, which was fired from the batteries on ſhore, the enſign-ſtaff of the Prince Edward was carried away, and a cheſt of arms was blown up, which killed one of the marines. This ſucceſsful beginning, occaſioned the beſieged to redouble their fire, which was dreadfully pointed at this frigate, whilſt the Firedrake, by overcharging her mortars, threw all her ſhells on the other ſide of the iſland. The commodore ſeeing this, directed the Furnace bomb to begin the attack, with attention to avoid this error. The whole ſquadron preſently brought their guns to bear, and the commodore, in the Torbay, brought up his ſhip with ſuch judgment abreaſt of the angles of two forts, that no gun from any part of the fortifications could be brought to bear upon him, whilſt he poured forth ſuch a fire as preſently drove the French from their guns. A concourſe of the natives was aſſembled on the ſhore of the continent, to behold the engagement, aſtoniſhed to ſee ſhips bear down boldly againſt ſtone walls, and ſtand the brunt of the fire from the batteries. The next day, the governor, M. St. Jean, was obliged to ſurrender at diſcretion, and the Britiſh flag was hoiſted on Fort St. Michael. About one hundred men were either killed or wounded on board the ſhips. Two trading veſſels, which were at anchor in

the

the road, fell into the hands of the victors; and the ſtores, money, and merchandize found on the iſland, was valued at about twenty thouſand pounds. Ninety-three iron cannon and one braſs twelve pounder, were found here, beſides ſwivels and mortars; the garriſon conſiſted of three hundred men, who were ſent priſoners to France, beſides blacks in arms.

The commodore, after leaving a garriſon at Goree, proceeded to the river Senegal, and augmented the garriſon, which had been before left at Fort Louis with ſome freſh men; after which he ſat ſail for England, but in his progreſs thither, was attacked with ſuch violent tempeſts as diſperſed his ſhips, and threatened the deſtruction of the whole ſquadron. Indeed the outſet of the expedition had proved fatal to one of the fleet; the Litchfield, a fifty gun ſhip, commanded by captain Barton, with three hundred and fifty men on board, was, on the 29th day of November, wrecked on the coaſt of Morocco, at a place called Veadore, about nine leagues to the northward of Saffi. One hundred and thirty men, in which number ſeveral officers were included, periſhed in their attempt to reach the ſhore; the greater part of the crew however, got ſafe to land, and with theſe the captain, but all the proviſions and every thing on board the ſhip was totally loſt, except what the violence of the ſurf occaſionally threw on ſhore, by which means ſome drowned ſheep and hogs were procured, and ſerved to ſupply the want of more wholeſome food. The natives were little inclined to commiſerate their ſituation; they were even conſigned over to a ſtate of ſlavery, until the Britiſh conſul at Fez, procured their enlargement, notwithſtanding a treaty of peace between Great Britain, and that ſtate was then in full force.

Vice-admiral Cotes commanded in the Weſt-Indies, on the Jamaica ſtation; early in the year he fell in with a fleet of ſhips, bound from St. Domingo to France, nine of which he captured off St. Nicholas. Captain Tyrrel in the Buckingham, was extremely vigilant in protecting the trade at Antigua. This officer in company with the Cambridge, another ſhip of the line, attacked and levelled with the ground a ſmall fort in Grand Ance bay, on the iſland of Martinico, deſtroyed three privateers, and took a fourth, which they converted into a tender. When the fort was demoliſhed, a village, ſituated cloſe by it, was a ſtrong temptation to men flushed with victory to attack, and they ſolicited warmly for leave to plunder it; but their brave commander replied; "Gentlemen, it is beneath us to render a number of poor people miſerable, by deſtroying their habitations and little conveniences of life; brave Engliſhmen ſcorn to diſtreſs even their enemies, when not in arms againſt them." This prevailed, and ſaved the lives and properties of the innocent villagers.

In the month of November, the gallant Tyrrel was ordered by commodore Moore, to cruiſe in the Buckingham to windward of Martinico. Between the iſlands of Montſerrat and Guadaloupe, he fell in with the Weazel ſloop, commanded by captain Boles, and directly after deſcried a fleet of nineteen ſail, under convoy of a French ſeventy-four gun ſhip, which proved to be the Floriſſant, and two large frigates. Captain Tyrrel immediately gave chace with all the ſail he could carry; and the Weazel, running cloſe to the enemy, received a whole broadſide from the large ſhip, but without ſuſtaining much damage. Captain Tyrrel hereupon gave orders to Mr. Boles her commander, to keep aloof, as his ſmall ſhip was incapable of withſtanding

ſuch

ſuch heavy metal. The Floriſſant, not caring to truſt to her ſuperiority over the Buckingham, bore away, firing all the time her ſtern-chaſe guns, while the two frigates raked their enemy fore and aft. Tyrrel, however, ſteadily kept on his courſe, and at length came along ſide of the Frenchman, within piſtol-ſhot, in which ſituation he poured in his firſt broadſide, which did terrible execution. The captain of the Floriſſant was not wanting in returning the ſalute, ſo that a furious conflict enſued. Captain Tyrrel being wounded in the face, and having three fingers of his right hand ſhot away, was obliged to entruſt the defence of his ſhip to Mr. Marſhal, his firſt lieutenant, who continued the battle with great gallantry until he loſt his life: the charge then devolved on the ſecond lieutenant, who acquitted himſelf with equal honour, and ſuſtained a deſperate fight againſt the three ſhips of the enemy. The officers and crew of the Buckingham exerted themſelves with a calm and determined valour, and captain Troy, who commanded a detachment of marines on the poop, plied his ſmall arms ſo effectually as to drive the French from their quarters. At length the French were unable to withſtand the ſkill and bravery of their aſſailants; confuſion, terror, and uproar, prevailed among them. The firing from the Floriſſant ceaſed, and about twilight her colours were hauled down. The Buckingham was too much damaged in her rigging to take immediate poſſeſſion of her well-earned prize, which the French captain perceiving, ſet all his ſails, and under favour of the night, eſcaped with the two frigates. This circumſtance alone prevented a Britiſh ſhip of ſixty-five guns (five having been diſabled ſome months before) with only four hundred and ſeventy-two men, from taking a French ſhip of the line, mounted with ſeventy-four pieces

pieces of cannon, provided with ſeven hundred men, and aſſiſted by two large frigates, one of thirty-eight guns and three hundred and fifty men, the other twenty-eight guns and two hundred and fifty men. The loſs of the Buckingham in this ſignal action, was only nine men killed and thirty-one wounded. On board the Flotiſſant, one hundred and eighty men were ſaid to have been killed and three hundred wounded. She was ſo diſabled in her hull that ſhe could hardly be kept a-float until ſhe reached Martinico; and the largeſt frigate, together with the loſs of forty men, received ſuch damage, as to be for ſome time quite unſerviceable. Captain Tyrrel in his letter to commodore Moore, charged the French with having fired ſquare bits of iron, ruſty nails, and ſuch deſtructive materials as a generous enemy would have diſdained to make uſe of.

The brave Tyrrel coming to England ſoon after, was introduced to the king by lord Anſon, who received him with particular marks of favour, and in a few months, that heroic officer was appointed to the command of the Foudroyant. The cruiſers, during the year 1758, continued their activity, and a great number of prizes were taken from the enemy. Captain Hervey, in the Monmouth, deſtroyed a French man of war of forty guns, at the iſland of Malta, of which the Malteſe loudly complained, as a violation of the neutrality ſubſiſting between their ſtate and Great Britain. About twenty ſail of ſmall French veſſels were driven a ſhore on the rocks of Bretagne, by ſome of the cruiſers belonging to lord Anſon's fleet, after a ſmart engagement with two frigates under whoſe convoy they ſailed. In the month of November, the Belliqueux, a French ſhip of war, carrying ſixty-four guns, miſtaking her courſe run up Briſtol channel,

Engrav'd for Hervey's Naval Hiſtory.

Vol. V. B. VII. ch. 1.

The Hon.ble CAPTN. HERVEY,

Now Earl of Briſtol.

[redacted]

channel, and came to an anchor in Lundy road. Advice of this circumſtance being carried to captain Saumarez, commander of the Antelope then lying in King's road, he immediately got under ſail, and though the wind was contrary, and blew hard, yet he beat down the channel, and ſaw her at anchor below Ilfracombe. Upon diſcovering the Antelope, ſhe weighed and ſtood towards her, and on coming near her hoiſted French colours, and ſeemed prepared to engage, but preſently hawled them down again. As ſoon as the Antelope came within gun ſhot, ſhe fired at the French ſhip; which ſhe not returning, captain Saumarez ſent his boat with his firſt lieutenant to know if they had ſurrendered; but finding the boat did not return, he bore down under her ſtern, and aſked if they had ſtruck, and was anſwered, they had; and thus without firing a ſingle gun, they ſurrendered to a ſhip of inferior force, both as to number of men and weight of metal.

In Germany the war was waged with unabated violence. The poſſeſſion of Saxony furniſhed the king of Pruſſia with reſources for maintaining the war. Prince Ferdinand of Brunſwick drove the French troops out of Hanover. The duke of Richlieu had been recalled from that command which he had ſo groſsly abuſed, and the count de Clermont was appointed by the court of Verſailles to that important truſt. In this campaign, the hereditary prince of Brunſwick greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf under his uncle; he had not then reached his twentieth year. The firſt fruits of this young hero, were ſuch as would have done honour to the maturity of the moſt experienced ſoldier. Minden was redueed after a ſiege of only nine days, and defended by a garriſon of four thouſand men; and before the ſeaſon for action was well arrived, the whole French army

army had retreated acroſs the Rhine, except a body of troops that held poſſeſſion of Weſel. This reverſe of fortune was brought about, not by any deciſive battle loſt, nor by any conſiderable increaſe in the numbers of thoſe troops to which they were oppoſed, but proceeded from the little attention paid by the court of Verſailles to ſupplying the wants of the camp, and to the total want of diſcipline and ſubordination among the troops. Hence it was, that a formidable army, which about four months before had been the terror of an extenſive country, now retreated like fugitives, reduced to leſs than half their original number, and cloſely purſued by the very troops whom they had juſt before obliged to lay down their arms.

The French miniſtry had long been the ſport of female caprice. All appointments in the ſtate were made according to the will of a miſtreſs who governed the king. Whoever could beſt recommend himſelf to the favour of this governing woman, was deemed moſt qualified to ſerve his country. Some of the moſt able men were turned out of their employments with diſgrace, others retired from the public ſervice with indignation. A certain low character had for a long time appeared in all the proceedings of France, both at home and abroad. Even in their domeſtic diſputes, and where ſomething of a free and manly ſpirit appeared, this ſpirit evaporated, and ſpent itſelf upon unworthy and deſpicable objects. The conteſts which at this time involved the church, the law, and the crown, weakened them all; and the ſtate felt all the ill effects of a diſunion of its orders, without ſeeing an augmentation of its power thrown into the ſcale of any. At length, taught by their misfortunes and diſgraces, the government was obliged to alter its conduct, and to appoint men to the public ſervice upon

public principles; at a time indeed, when in many reſpects things could only be altered, not mended; and wiſe and able miniſters could do little more by their penetration and public ſpirit, than ſee and lament the ruin cauſed by the want of thoſe virtues in their predeceſſors. The duke de Belleiſle, equally known for his great abilities and great exploits, was at length placed at the head of the military department, as ſecretary at war; but he could draw neither money nor men from a kingdom exhauſted of both. On the other hand, the reſources of Great Britain ſeemed to increaſe as the ſpirit of the nation revived. One hundred thouſand pounds was voted for the Hanoverian and Heſſian forces; and a convention between the king of Pruſſia and his Britannic majeſty was ſigned at London on the 11th day of April, whereby the latter engaged to pay to his Pruſſian majeſty ſix hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds ſterling, and it was mutually agreed by the contracting parties, to conclude no peace without their joint concurrence.

The king of Pruſſia was now maſter of all Sileſia by the reduction of Schweidnitz, whilſt his brother prince Henry was at the head of a powerful army in Saxony. In this poſture of his affairs, Frederic began the campaign by entering the marquiſate of Moravia, and by a rapid march laid ſiege to Olmutz *. Marſhal Daun poſted himſelf ſo advantageouſly, that he was enabled to throw frequent ſuccours into the town, and by cutting off a conſiderable part of a large convoy on its way to the beſiegers, obliged the Pruſſian monarch to raiſe the ſiege. The Pruſſians, however, ſuffered no loſs on their decampment, and the whole army penetrated into Bohemia, and laid the country under contribu-

* 27th day of May, 1758.

tion; but the approach of the Ruſſians, under Brown and Fermer, who deſolated the country through which they marched with a ſavage barbariſm, obliged the king to haſten to the protection of his own territories. The Ruſſians had laid ſiege to Cuſtrin, into which they had thrown ſo many bombs and red-hot balls, as to reduce the place to a heap of ruins; however, their ignorance in the manner of conducting a ſiege, and pointing their artillery, had prevented their making any breach in the walls. On the 23d day of Auguſt, the king of Pruſſia approached, and after a march of fifty-ſix days from the centre of Moravia, led on his troops to attack theſe mercileſs barbarians. The Pruſſian artillery ſwept away whole ranks of their enemies, without ſhaking the courage of theſe northern boors; though unpractiſed in arms, and unacquainted with ſervice, the wide deva[illegible]tation cauſed by the Pruſſian cannon, was ineffectual to make them quit their ground; they proved themſelves to be as incapable of fear as of humanity; they even attacked the Pruſſians with ſuch fury as forced that firm phalanx to give way. Then it was that the generalſhip of the Pruſſian monarch retrieved the fortune of the day. When every thing was on the point of being loſt, he brought up his cavalry to ſuſtain his diſcomfited foot. The plain was ſtrewed with ſlaughtered Ruſſians, who ſtood inflexibly, expoſed to the effects of ſuperior diſcipline, and expertneſs in the uſe of arms. The Pruſſian infantry had now time to recover from their ſurprize; and preſently wiped off their diſgrace by redoubled efforts againſt their enemies. The action continued from nine o'clock in the morning until ſeven at night, and although the Ruſſians loſt on this day of ſlaughter upwards of twenty-one thouſand men, among whom were near one thouſand officers, yet they continued that night

on

on the field of battle. The loſs of the Pruſſians in killed and wounded did not amount to two thouſand men.

The Pruſſians indeed did not drive the enemy before them, yet they gained the moſt ſubſtantial benefits accruing from victory; a vaſt train of artillery fell into their hands, together with the military cheſt. The day after the battle the Ruſſians began to retreat, and ſoon after evacuated the Pruſſian territories.

The conſequence of a deciſive victory to the king of Pruſſia, was no more than giving him an opportunity to make head againſt another enemy. Accordingly, as ſoon as he had chaſed away the Ruſſians, he led his army into Saxony to ſupport his brother prince Henry, who had to make head againſt M. Daun, with an army of Auſtrians on one ſide, and the army of the empire on the other. The king joined his brother on the 11th day of September, and forced both the Auſtrians and Imperialiſts to retire before him. Thus in fifteen days, by his unparalleled ſpirit, activity, and conduct, he fought and defeated a ſuperior body of his enemies in one extremity of his dominions, and baffled, without fighting, another ſuperior body in the other extremity *.

Whilſt the king of Pruſſia was encamped ſo advantageouſly as to cover at once both Miſnia and Luſatia, M. Daun formed a deſign of making a ſudden attack upon his right wing, which was poſted at Hohkirchen, and in this attempt he ſucceeded. Marſhal Keith, an experienced general, who had been a ſoldier of fortune for upwards of forty years, and commanded that diviſion of the Pruſſian army, was killed in the onſet; Prince Francis of Brunſwick,

* Annual Regiſter 1758, p. 54.

another general in the ſervice of Pruſſia, had his head ſhot off, by a cannon ball, as he was mounting his horſe*. This advantage was, however, attended with no important conſequences. The king penetrated into Sileſia in ſpite of the endeavours uſed by the Auſtrian general to impede his march, and marſhal Daun availing himſelf of the king's abſence, entered Saxony, and laid ſiege to Dreſden, with an army of ſixty thouſand men, which reduced count Schmettau, the Pruſſian governor, to the cruel neceſſity of ſetting fire to the ſuburbs of that extenſive and opulent city, to enable him to defend the place, which he did, till the approach of the king of Pruſſia conſtrained M. Daun to raiſe the ſiege, and retire into winter quarters.

Having followed the hero of Brandenburgh in his noble ſtruggles againſt his numerous enemies, let us take a ſurvey of the conduct of Prince Ferdinand in oppoſing the arms of France.

Whilſt M. de Contades, who was now placed at the head of the French army, was meditating an irruption into Heſſe to ſecond the prince de Soubiſe, who was already there, the prince of Brunſwick gave a different direction to the operations of the campaign, by paſſing the Rhine with his whole army, and ſoon after he attacked the enemy near Crevelt †, and gained a victory which did the greateſt honour to his military capacity, and to the bravery of his troops. The hereditary prince of Brunſwick, was greatly inſtrumental to the glory of the day, by driving the French from a wood. Seven thouſand of the French were killed, wounded, or taken priſoners. A week after this action the prince repaſſed the Rhine and laid ſiege to Duſſeldorp, which ſurrendered on the 7th day of July. The Heſſian

* October 14, 1758. † June 23, 1758.

army,

army, under prince Yſenburg, conſiſted of ſeven thouſand men; theſe were attacked and defeated by the duke de Broglio and prince Soubiſe*, but the ſucceſs which crowned a gallant attack made by baron Imhoff, on a large body of French troops, under M. de Chevert†, prevented the fatal conſequences which would otherwiſe have followed. The Britiſh troops, which were then landed at Embden, under the command of the duke of Marlborough, were by this ſtroke enabled to join the main army without moleſtation. The uncommon reſolution which appeared in every action of the Hanoverian army, awed the French, who ſuffered greatly in their military reputation. Towards the cloſe of the campaign, another battle was fought in Heſſe, between fifteen thouſand Hanoverians and Heſſians, under prince Yſenburg and general Oberg, and thirty thouſand French, commanded by prince de Soubiſe, at Lanwerenhagen, when the former were forced to retire; but by the judicious diſpoſitions of prince Ferdinand, no great advantages were reaped by the victors. During this campaign, the Britiſh troops had no occaſion in which to diſplay their bravery; but the death of their general, the duke of Marlborough, who died at Munſter on the 20th day of October of a fever, was a national loſs.

* July the 23d. † Auguſt the 5th.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The Operations of the War during the Year 1759.

WHEN the parliament met, the king in his ſpeech, which was delivered by the lord chancellor, his majeſty being indiſpoſed, took notice, that it had pleaſed divine providence to bleſs his meaſures and arms with ſucceſs in ſeveral parts; and to make the enemies of the nation feel, that the ſtrength of Great Britain is not to be provoked with impunity: that the conqueſt of the ſtrong fortreſs of Louiſbourg, with the iſlands of Cape Breton and St. John, the demolition of Fort Frontenac, of the higheſt importance to the operations in America; and the reduction of Senegal, could not fail to bring great diſtreſs on the French commerce and colonies, and in proportion to procure great advantage to thoſe of Great Britain. He obſerved that France had alſo been made ſenſible, that while her forces are ſent forth to invade and ravage the dominions of her neighbours, her own coaſts are not inacceſſible to his majeſty's fleets and armies: a truth which ſhe had experienced in the demolition of the works at Cherburg, erected at a great expence, with a particular view to annoy England; as well as in the loſs of a great number of ſhips and veſſels; but no treatment, however injurious to his majeſty, could tempt him to make retaliation on the innocent ſubjects of that crown. He told them, that in Germany, his majeſty's good brother, the king of Pruſſia, and prince Ferdinand of Brunſwick, had found full employment for the armies

of

of France and her confederates, from which the Engliſh operations, both by ſea and in America, had derived the moſt evident advantage; their ſucceſſes, owing, under God, to their able conduct, and the bravery of his majeſty's troops, and thoſe of his allies, having been ſignal and glorious. His majeſty acquainted his parliament, that the commerce of his ſubjects, the ſource of national riches, had, by the vigilant protection received from his majeſty's fleet, flouriſhed in a manner not to be paralleled during ſuch troubles. In this ſtate of things, the king in his wiſdom thought it unneceſſary to uſe many words to perſuade them to bear up againſt all difficulties, effectually to ſtand by and defend their ſovereign, vigorouſly to ſupport the king of Pruſſia, and the reſt of his majeſty's allies, and to exert themſelves to reduce their enemies to equitable terms of accommodation. His majeſty, addreſſing himſelf to the houſe of commons, obſerved, that the uncommon extent of the war, in different parts, occaſioned it to be uncommonly expenſive: that he ſincerely lamented, and deeply felt for the burdens of his people: that the ſeveral eſtimates were ordered to be laid before them, and that he deſired only ſuch ſupplies as ſhould be requiſite to puſh the war with advantage, and be adequate to the neceſſary ſervices. He concluded with aſſuring them that he took ſo much ſatisfaction in that good harmony which ſubſiſted among his faithful ſubjects, that it was more proper for him now to thank them for it, than to repeat his exhortation to it: this union he obſerved, which was neceſſary at all times, was more eſpecially ſo in ſuch critical conjunctures; and his majeſty doubted not but the good effects the nation had found from it, would be the ſtrongeſt motives to them to purſue it.

The addreſſes from both houſes were warmly ex-

preſſive of a diſpoſition to ſecond the views of government. Sixty thouſand ſeamen, including fourteen thouſand eight hundred and forty-five marines, were voted; for the maintenance of which, and the ordnance for ſea ſervice, three millions one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds was granted. For the ordinary of the navy, including the half-pay to ſea-officers two hundred thirty-eight thouſand four hundred and ninety-one thouſand pounds; towards paying off the debt of the navy one million; for building, re-building, and repairing his majeſty's ſhips, two hundred thouſand pounds; for ſupporting the colony of Nova-Scotia in 1759, nine thouſand nine hundred and two pounds; for defraying the charges of ſupporting the ſame in the year 1757, eleven thouſand two hundred and ſeventy-nine pounds; for ſupporting the Britiſh forts on the coaſts of Africa ten thouſand pounds; for paying and cloathing the militia to the 25th day of March 1760, ninety thouſand pounds; for fortifying Chatham-dock, ſeven hundred and eight pounds; for fortifying Portſmouth town, ſix thouſand nine hundred and thirty-ſeven pounds; for fortifying Plymouth citadel, twenty-five thouſand one hundred and fifty-nine pounds; for fortifying Milford Haven, ten thouſand pounds; for the provinces in North-America, for the expences of the troops raiſed by them, two hundred thouſand pounds; for intereſt for money laid out to purchaſe lands about Chatham, Portſmouth, and Plymouth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixteen pounds; for purchaſing lands about thoſe places, two thouſand four hundred and forty-three pounds; for enabling the king to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the ſervice of the current year, one million was voted upon account.

The amount of all the grants voted by the committee

mittee of ſupply, amounted to twelve millions ſeven hundred and forty-nine thouſand eight hundred and ſixty pounds.

The reſources from whence theſe enormous ſums were drawn were, the land-tax at four ſhillings in the pound; the malt-tax continued; a duty of one ſhilling in the pound was alſo laid on all tobacco, foreign linens, ſugar and other grocery, Eaſt-India commodities, foreign brandy, ſpirits, and paper imported into Great Britain according to the value ſettled on each commodity by the ſeveral books of rates, or any acts of parliament, over and above the former duties charged upon ſuch articles. An additional duty of one ſhilling in the pound was laid on all coffee ſold in Great Britain, by wholeſale or retail, and nine-pence per pound on all chocolate. All ſuch as traded in goods in which gold or ſilver is manufactured, ſhould pay five pounds for an annual licence, inſtead of forty ſhillings as formerly ſettled. All pawn-brokers, refiners, and others were ſubjected to this regulation. An additional ſtamp duty was laid on all vellum, parchment, or paper, on which ſhould be engroſſed or written, any affidavit uſed in any court of law or equity. Two million two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds were drawn from the ſinking fund, and a million raiſed by Exchequer bills. The proviſion made for the ſupplies was calculated to produce two hundred and twenty nine thouſand nine hundred and twenty-eight pounds one ſhilling and four-pence more than the ſums required.

An act of the 18th, and another of the 21ſt of king George II. had paſſed, for prohibiting the wear and importation of cambricks and French lawns; but theſe not proving effectual for preventing the fraudulent importation thereof, a third act was paſſed in this ſeſſion of parliament, for the more

effectual preventing the fraudulent importation of cambricks and French lawns, by which it was enacted, that from the firſt day of Auguſt 1759, none ſuch ſhould be imported, unleſs packed in bales, caſes, or boxes, covered with ſackcloth or canvas, containing each one hundred whole pieces; otherwiſe to be forfeited. Theſe ſo imported, ſhall be for exportation only, and lodged in the king's warehouſes, and not delivered out but under the like ſecurity and reſtrictions as prohibited Eaſt-India goods. And no cuſtoms or duties whatever ſhall be paid or ſecured thereon, other than half the old ſubſidy, which is to remain by law, after the goods are again exported.

The importation of woolen broad-cloth, of the manufacture of France, into any ports of the Levant ſeas on behalf of the Britiſh ſubjects, being not only a maniſeſt diſcouragement and prejudice to the woolen manufactures of Great Britain, but likewiſe a means of affording relief to the enemy, an act paſſed for the better preventing this evil, as well as the illegal importation of raw ſilk and mohair-yarn into Great Britain. This act was occaſioned by diſcoveries being made of Britiſh ſubjects fraudulently ſhipping from Leghorn quantities of French woolen cloths for Turkey under the denomination of Engliſh. This act was to continue in force during the war with France and no longer.

In conſequence of the abuſes which had ariſen by granting commiſſions to ſmall ſhips to act as privateers, a committee of the houſe of commons was appointed to enquire into this ſubject; the diſcuſſion of which occaſioned a petition to be preſented to the houſe of commons, ſigned by a conſiderable number of merchants and others inhabiting the iſlands of Guernſey and Jerſey, ſtating that the inhabitants of thoſe iſlands which lie in the Britiſh channel

channel within ſight of the French coaſt, had now, as well as in former wars, embarked their fortunes in equipping ſmall privateers, which run in cloſe with the French ſhore, and being diſguiſed like fiſhing boats, had not only taken a conſiderable number of prizes, to the great annoyance of the enemy, but alſo obtained material intelligence of their deſigns on many important occaſions. That theſe ſervices could not be performed by large veſſels, which durſt not approach ſo near the coaſt, and indeed could not appear without giving the alarm, which was communicated from place to place by appointed ſignals. They repreſented, that if a law ſhould be enacted to prohibit privateers of ſmall burthen, and the prohibition be extended to their iſlands, it would cauſe the utter ruin of great numbers, as well as deprive Great Britain of the advantages which ſhe derived from ſuch attacks upon the enemy, and expoſe her to great annoyance from the ſmall armed veſſels of France, which would then be ſpread over the channel. This petition occaſioned many modifications to be made to the bill. However it enacted, that no commiſſion ſhould be granted to a privateer in Europe under the burden of one hundred tons, the force of ten carriage guns, being three pounders or above, with forty men at leaſt, unleſs the lords of the admiralty, or perſons authorized by them, ſhould think fit to grant the ſame to any ſhip of ſuperior force or burden, the owners thereof giving ſuch bail or ſecurity as ſhould be preſcribed. Government by this conduct plainly proved, they no ways connived at the violencies which had been committed on the ſhips of neutral nations.

There being at this time an uncommon ſcarcity of gold and ſilver in England, chiefly owing to the quantities of ſpecie which had been carried out of

the nation to maintain the war in Germany, as well as for that carrying on in America, and the new loans for the ſervice of the current year tending greatly to increaſe this ſcarcity, the Bank of England, the better to accommodate the public in their receipts and payments, began to iſſue caſh-notes for fifteen pounds and for ten pounds.

The moſt ſanguine expectations were formed from the vigorous meaſures which had been planned by the miniſtry, and which the liberal and cheerful contributions of an united people, had enabled them fully to carry into effect; and in the iſſue theſe expectations were not found to be deluſive, the year 1759 being the brighteſt period in the annals of Great Britain. The great miniſter who preſided at the head of affairs, had carefully cheriſhed and cultivated an active ſpirit among the people; in conſequence of which, the war was proſecuted with an ardour and efficacy peculiar to his adminiſtration. Whilſt the war in Germany was proſecuted in its fulleſt extent, with redoubled efforts, theſe objects did not in the leaſt abate the attention of government, to avail itſelf of the ſuperiority of the kingdom at ſea; and in North America the object was no leſs than that of annihilating the power of France.

A degree of diligence hitherto unknown, was uſed in refitting and increaſing the men of war, and the odious and oppreſſive method of preſſing ſeamen, was exerciſed with an indiſcriminating vigilance. At the ſame time a proclamation was iſſued, offering a bounty of five pounds for every able bodied ſeaman, and thirty ſhillings for every ordinary ſeaman, or able-bodied landman, who ſhould voluntarily enter on board his majeſty's navy; and a reward of forty ſhillings was offered for the diſcovery of every able bodied ſeaman, and twenty ſhillings for every

every ordinary ſeaman, ſecreting himſelf. As an additional encouragement to this claſs of people, the king promiſed his pardon to all ſeamen who had deſerted, provided they ſurrendered themſelves within a certain time, but ſuch as ſhould neglect the opportunity then held out to them, were liable to ſuffer death if apprehended, and convicted by the ſentence of a court-martial. All juſtices of the peace, mayors, and magiſtrates of corporations throughout Great Britain, were directed to make particular ſearch for ſtraggling ſeamen fit for the ſervice, and to ſend all that ſhould be found to the neareſt ſea-port. Beſides the bounties paid by government, many cities, towns, corporations, and even individuals, offered premiums to ſuch as entered into the ſervice of their country. The city of London ſubſcribed a conſiderable ſum for this purpoſe, and a committee of aldermen and commoners, was appointed to attend at Guildhall to receive a voluntary ſubſcription from individuals, and to pay the bounties to ſuch as entered themſelves. As a farther encouragement to volunteers, the corporation of London reſolved, that every perſon ſo entering, ſhould be entitled to the freedom of the city at the expiration of three years, or ſooner, if the war ſhould terminate before that time. In imitation of the capital, bounties were offered by many corporate bodies in different parts of the kingdom; at the ſame time, ſuch care and diligence were uſed in diſciplining the militia, that before the cloſe of the year, the greater part of thoſe conſtitutional battalions, rivaled the regular troops in the perfection of their exerciſe, and ſeemed to be in all reſpects as fit for actual ſervice.

A ſquadron of nine ſhips of the line with ſixty tranſports, having on board ſix regiments of foot, had ſailed for the Weſt-Indies the preceding November,

vember, in order to attack and reduce the French Caribbee iſlands. General Hopſon commanded the land forces; the fleet in the expedition was to be under the orders of commodore Moore, then in the Weſt-Indies. Martinico, the largeſt and principal of theſe, was firſt to be attacked. This iſland lies between the 14th and 15th deg. of north latitude, and is about twenty leagues north-weſt of Barbadoes. It is about ſixteen leagues in length, and forty-five in circumference, leaving out the capes, which ſometimes extend two or three leagues into the ſea. It is very uneven, and interſected in all parts by a number of hillocks, which are moſtly of a conical form. Three mountains riſe above theſe ſmaller eminences; the higheſt of which bears the inconteſtible marks of having been a volcano. The woods with which it is covered, continually attract the clouds, which occaſions noxious damps, and contributes to make it horrid and inacceſſible, while the two other mountains are in moſt parts cultivated. From theſe, but chiefly from the firſt, iſſue the many ſprings that water the iſland. The ſhore is on every ſide indented with very deep bays, which the French call Cul de Sacs; and the ſands, which are only diſcoverable at low water, form in many places a hidden, and almoſt inſurmountable barrier. The French firſt ſettled on this iſland, under Duſnambue, in 1635. The cultivation of the ſugar cane was begun in the year 1650; the cocoa tree was planted a few years after; and in 1718, the coffee tree was firſt brought into this iſland; beſides theſe articles of trade, tobacco, cotton, and indico, were ſucceſsfully cultivated. The two principal places are, St. Pierre and Port Royal; both towns conſiderable in this part of the world, for their magnitude, trade, and ſtrength.

The armament deſtined to attack this iſland, ſailed

ſailed from Carliſle bay in the iſland of Barbadoes, on the 13th day of January; on the 15th, they entered the great bay of Port Royal, where, after having beaten the enemy from their batteries and intrenchments, the troops landed. At their firſt appearance, the Floriſſant of ſeventy-four guns, which had been ſo roughly handled by captain Tyrrel in the Buckingham, then lying under the guns of Fort Negro, along with the two frigates that bore a part in that action, turned up under the citadel, and came to an anchor in the Careenage, behind the fortification; but the two frigates, under favour of the night, made their eſcape through the tranſports, and directed their courſe for Europe, where we ſhall find in the ſequel one of them was captured. No ſooner was the landing effected, than it appeared that the face of the country ſerved more effectually to obſtruct the progreſs of an invader, than the troops that were oppoſed to them. The country was interſected by numerous rivulets, beſides which, ſteep acclivities every where rendered advances extremely difficult and fatiguing. To add to theſe natural impediments, the French had broke up the roads, and Pointe des Negres, the place of debarkation, was five miles diſtant from Port Royal. Major-general Hopſon hereupon propoſed to commodore Moore, to land the heavy cannon, ſtores, and proviſions nearer to the fort; but the naval commander thought ſuch a ſtep impracticable, until the weſt part of the fort ſhould be ſilenced by the batteries raiſed by the troops on ſhore; however, he is ſaid to have offered, not only to land the heavy artillery at Negro Point, where the troops then were, but alſo to tranſport it wherever the general pleaſed, by the ſeaman, without any aſſiſtance from the land forces; but it appears that no cordial good will ſubſiſted between the general and commodore;

the offer was not accepted, and the troops were re-imbarked on the day of their landing. By this ſtep the deſigns againſt Port Royal were laid aſide, but it was then propoſed to attack St. Pierre; accordingly the fleet ſailed for that place, and entered the bay of St. Pierre on the 19th. The commodore having obſerved the ſtrength and poſition of the works, acquainted the general, that he thought his ſhips capable of deſtroying the fortifications, and putting the troops in poſſeſſion of the town, but that in accompliſhing it, the fleet might probably ſuffer ſo much as to be rendered incapable of proceeding to any farther enterprize, and as the garriſoning the place would be a conſiderable reduction of the land-forces, without obtaining an equivalent advantage; and as an immediate attempt upon the iſland of Guadaloupe, was an object of greater conſequence, the commodore recommended proceeding immediately to Baſſe Terre. The general concurring in this opinion, the enterprize againſt Martinico was abandoned.

On the 22d day of January the fleet appeared off the iſland of Guadaloupe.

This iſland which is of an irregular form, is computed at about eighty leagues in circumference. It is divided into two parts by a ſmall arm of the ſea, which is not above two leagues long, and from fifteen to forty fathom broad. This canal, known by the name of the ſalt river, is navigable, but will only carry veſſels of fifty tons burthen. This iſland received its name from the reſemblance which it bears to a chain of mountains called Guadaloupe in Old Spain. That part of the iſland which gives its name to the whole colony, is, towards the centre, full of craggy rocks. On the top of theſe a mountain called la Souphriere, or the Brimſtone Mountain, riſes to an immenſe height into the middle

region

region of the air. It exhales, through various openings, a thick black ſmoak, intermixed with ſparks that are viſible by night. From all theſe hills flow numberleſs ſprings, which fertilize the plains below, and moderate the burning heat of the climate by their refreſhing ſtreams. Such is that part of the iſland properly called Guadaloupe; that which is commonly called Baſſeterre, or Grandterre, has not been ſo much favoured by nature. It is, indeed, leſs rugged, but it wants ſprings and rivers: the ſoil is not ſo fertile, nor the climate ſo wholeſome or ſo pleaſant.

A colony of Frenchmen ſailed from Dieppe in 1635, under two leaders named Loline and Dupleſſis, who ſettled on this iſland. The native Caribs were ill treated by theſe European ſpoilers, whom they retaliated upon by laying waſte the country, murdering ſuch as they could ſurprize, and ſetting fire to their dwellings in the night. This ſtate of warfare kept the new ſettlement in a very feeble ſtate, and it was not until the beginning of the preſent century, that it began to acquire ſtrength; for after the peace of Utrecht the Mother Country thought fit to cheriſh this ſettlement. Guadaloupe, however, partook leſs of this care than Martinico; and yet by its natural advantages, it does not fall ſhort of that iſland, either in the quantity, or the goodneſs of its produce, if it does not greatly exceed it in both; as it certainly does in its capacity to receive all ſorts of improvement. England was but little acquainted with the importance of this iſland, becauſe the planters of Guadaloupe were prohibited from trading directly to Europe, and were conſtrained to ſend all their produce to Martinico, and through the ſame medium they received all their European commodities. A ſtrange regulation, to be continued in an age ſo enlightened as this, by a nation ſo enlightened as France.

The Engliſh made attempts upon this iſland in 1691, and 1703; but they were neither powerful enough, nor conducted with ſufficient ability to produce any permanent effect; the troops waſted the country, and retired with their booty. But on the occaſion, of which we are going to ſpeak, they were more able, ſtrong, and fortunate.

On the 23d of January, the fleet* came before the town of Baſſe Terre, the capital of the iſland; a place of conſiderable extent, large trade, and defended by a ſtrong fortreſs. This fortreſs, in the opinion of the chief engineer, was not to be reduced by the ſhipping. But commodore Moore, notwithſtanding this opinion, brought four men of war to bear upon the citadel; the reſt were diſpoſed againſt the town and the batteries, which obſtructed the landing. About nine in the morning a fire from all ſides began, which continued with the utmoſt fury until night, when the citadel, and all the batteries, were effectually ſilenced. During this cannonade, the bombs, that were continually ſhowered upon the town, ſet it on fire in ſeveral places. It burned without interruption the whole of this and the following day; when it was almoſt totally reduced to aſhes. The loſs was prodigious from the number of warehouſes in the town, full of rich but combuſtible materials. Nothing could be more ſtriking, than the horror of the ſpectacle, from the mutual and unremitted fire of ſo many great

* The ſhips which attacked the iſland of Guadaloupe were,

Ships.	Guns.	Captains.
Lyon	60	William Trelawney
Cambridge	80	Thomas Burnet
Norfolk	74	Robert Hughes
St. George	90	Clark Gayton
Panther	60	Molineux Shuldham
Burford	70	James Gambier
Berwick	64	William Harman
Rippon	60	Edward Jekyll
Briſtol	50	Lachlin Leſlie

ſhips and batteries, heightened with a long line of flames, which extended along the ſhore, and formed the back ground of this terrible picture.

In this lively engagement, our loſs was very inconſiderable. The next day the forces landed without oppoſition, and took poſſeſſion of the town and citadel. Notwithſtanding this ſucceſs, the iſland was far from being reduced. The country is rugged and mountainous, and abounded with paſſes and defiles, of a difficult and dangerous nature. The inhabitants had retired with their armed negroes into the mountains; and all ſeemed prepared to defend their poſſeſſions bravely, and to the laſt extremities.

General Hopſon died on the 27th of February, and general Barrington ſucceeded him. He embarked part of his forces for the Grand Terre, where colonel Crump attacked and reduced the towns of St. Anne, and St. François; whilſt this attack diverted the enemy's attention, the general fell upon the ſtrong poſt of Goſier, and poſſeſſed himſelf of it; and thus the Grand Terre was in a manner reduced, and diſabled from ſending any relief to the other part.

There is a conſiderable mountain, not far from the town of Baſſe Terre, called Dos d'Aſne, or the Aſs's Back; thither a great part of the enemy had retired. It is a poſt of great ſtrength, and great importance, as it keeps a watch upon the town, and at the ſame time forms the only communication there is between that town, and the Capes Terre, the plaineſt, pleaſanteſt, and moſt fruitful part of the whole iſland.

It was not judged practicable to break into it by this way; and all the reſt of Guadaloupe was in the enemy's poſſeſſion. Therefore a plan was formed for another operation, by which it was propoſed to

ſurprize Petit Bourg, Goyave, and St. Mary's, and by that way to march into Capes Terre, which might be eaſily reduced. But this deſign failing, it was neceſſary to attempt thoſe places by plain force. Colonel Clavering and colonel Crump landed near Arnonville, and attacked the enemy, deeply intrenched at a poſt ſtrong by nature, called Le Corne. This was forced; another intrenchment at Petit Bourg had the ſame fate; a third near St. Mary's yielded in the ſame manner. An opening being at laſt made into the Capes Terre, the inhabitants ſaw that the beſt part of the country was on the point of being given up to fire and ſword; they came in and capitulated; their poſſeſſions, and their civil and religious liberties were granted to them.

This capitulation was hardly ſigned, when the French ſquadron, under M. Bompart, appeared before the iſland, and landed at St. Anne's in the Grand Terre, the general of the French Caribbees, with ſix hundred regular troops, two thouſand Buccaneers *, and a large quantity of arms and ammunition. The capitulation was made at the moſt critical time; for had this reinforcement arrived but a day ſooner, the whole expedition had probably been loſt.

Thus came into the poſſeſſion of Great Britain, this valuable iſland, after a campaign of near three months, in which the Engliſh troops behaved with a firmneſs, courage, and perſeverance, that ought never to be forgotten. Intolerable heat, continual fatigue, the air of an unaccuſtomed climate, a

* They are ſtyled Buccaneers in general Barrington's letter, but what that phraſe means is hard to ſay, as that claſs of men had been extirpated half a century before. From other information it ſhould ſeem that the ſtrength of this reinforcement is greatly exagerated.

country

country full of lofty mountains and ſteep precipices, poſts ſtrong by nature and by art, defended by men who fought for every thing that was dear to them; all theſe difficulties only increaſed the ardour of our forces, who thought nothing impoſſible under commanders, who were not more diſtinguiſhed for their intrepidity and ſkill, than their zeal for the ſervice of their country, and the perfect harmony and good underſtanding that ſubſiſted between them. There is nothing, perhaps, ſo neceſſary to inſpire confidence into the ſoldier, as to obſerve that the officers have a perfect confidence in one another.

It muſt not be omitted, that many of the inhabitants exerted themſelves very gallantly in the defence of their country. A woman, a conſiderable planter in the iſland, particularly diſtinguiſhed herſelf; ſhe was called Madame Ducharmey: this amazon put herſelf at the head of her ſervants and ſlaves, and acquitted herſelf in a manner not inferior to the braveſt men.

Three ſmall iſlands in the neighbourhood of Guadaloupe, called Deſſeada, Santos, and Petit Terre, ſurrendered ſoon after; and on the 26th day of May, the iſland of Marigalante, which lies about three leagues to the ſouth-eaſt of Grande Terre, and extends about twenty miles in length, and is fifteen broad, capitulated. This was the laſt poſſeſſion held by the French in the Leeward Iſlands; Martinico is one of thoſe to the Windward. Theſe beginnings were happy omens to the ſucceſs of the more important undertaking, which was to be carried on in another part of America. The reputation of our arms there, except in the reduction of Louiſbourg, had hitherto not been very great; but other commanders were now appointed, and other maxims prevailed.

Gene-

General Barrington, in the beginning of July, embarked on board the Roebuck for Europe. About the ſame time the commodore was joined by two ſhips of the line from England, which rendered him greatly ſuperior in ſtrength to the French fleet, under M. de Bompart, which then lay in harbour at Martinico. At this time vice-admiral Cotes commanded in the Jamaica ſtation, but though the French ſquadron afterwards ſailed to St. Domingo, neither the admiral nor the commodore could fall in with it, ſo that the operations at ſea in the Weſt-Indies, during the remainder of the year, were performed by cruiſers, both king's ſhips and privateers, who were very active, and took many valuable prizes.

From the iſlands of the Weſt-Indies, we ſhall paſs to the continent of America, where general Amherſt commanded in chief. Sir William Johnſon, whoſe influence among the Indians was very great, and who had actually brought over many tribes from their league with France, and fixed them in the intereſt of Great Britain, was appointed to attack the fort of Niagara. Amherſt, at the head of twelve thouſand men, regulars and provincials, was to attack Ticonderoga and Crown Point, which being reduced, he was to croſs lake Champlain, and proceed to the ſouthen ſhore of the river St. Laurence, and croſſing that body of water with his army, enter Canada to the weſtward of Quebec. Such were the ſervices to which the army on the continent was deſtined. The moſt important object of the campaign was the reduction of Quebec, and this enterprize was committed to brigadier-general Wolfe, who had eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the ſiege of Louiſbourg. In this ſervice the fleet was to co-operate with the land forces. Accordingly about the middle of February, a ſquadron of twenty

twenty ſail of the line*, with frigates, ſloops, bomb-ketches, and fire-ſhips, ſailed from Spithead for Louiſbourg, under the command of the admirals Saunders and Holmes, the former of whom was on this occaſion created vice-admiral of the blue. This fleet arrived within ſight of Louiſbourg on the 21ſt day of April, but the harbour was ſo choaked up with ice, that the ſhips were obliged to proceed to Halifax. Vice-admiral Saunders, as ſoon as he arrived in port, ſent rear-admiral Durell, with a ſmall ſquadron, to the little iſland of Courdres, in the river St. Laurence, about twenty leagues below Quebec, to intercept a fleet of French tranſports and victuallers, which had proceeded up the river for the ſupply of that capital; but he arrived too late to perform any eſſential ſervice: two ſtore-ſhips, however, fell into his hands, but all the reſt got ſafe to their deſtination.

As ſoon as the ſeaſon became favourable for action, admiral Saunders took his departure from Halifax, and arriving with his fleet at Louiſbourg, where he took on board eight thouſand troops, proceeded up the great river St. Laurence, and arrived at the iſle of Orleans, which is ſeated in that river, about a hundred leagues from its mouth, and

	Guns.		Guns.
* The Neptune	90	Devonſhire	64
Royal William	80	Captain	64
Princeſs Amelia	80	Stirling Caſtle	64
Dublin	74	Prince of Orange	60
Shrewſbury	74	Medway	60
Northumberland	70	Pembroke	60
Orford	70	Bedford	60
Somerſet	70	Centurion	54
Vanguard	70	Sutherland	50
Terrible	74	Lizard, Maidſtone, Adventure, Diana, Trent, Europa, Veſtal, Eurus, Boreas, and Creſcent, frigates.	
Trident	64		
Alcide	64		

a little below Quebec. Notwithſtanding the navigation of this river was reckoned extremely perilous, yet all the fleet and tranſports were ſo fortunate as to arrive ſafe, and without receiving any injury. The Engliſh being quite unacquainted with theſe parts, happened very fortunately to have procured accurate French charts, in ſome of the prizes which had been made, and to theſe they were indebted for their proſperous voyage. No ſooner had the fleet caſt anchor, than ſeven fire-ſhips were ſent off by the French from Quebec in order to deſtroy it; but this attempt very fortunately miſcarried, chiefly owing to the captains, who conducted the enterprize, being too haſty in ſetting fire to the veſſels, more intent on their own ſafety than on accompliſhing the purpoſe for which they were ſent. The Britiſh ſailors diſplayed their wonted courage on this occaſion, in boarding the fire-ſhips, and towing them faſt aground, where they lay burning to the water's edge, without doing any injury to the ſhips or tranſports. The iſle of Orleans afforded every refreſhment which the troops ſtood in need of; it is twenty-one miles in length, and about four broad, and produces plenty of grain and vegetables common to the climate.

General Wolfe, immediately on his arrival, diſperſed a manifeſto among the French coloniſts, importing, that the king, his maſter, juſtly exaſperated againſt the French monarch, had equipped a conſiderable armament, in order to humble his pride, and was determined to reduce the moſt conſiderable French ſettlements in America. He declared, it was not againſt the induſtrious peaſants, their wives, and children, nor againſt the miniſters of religion, that he intended to make war: on the contrary, he lamented the misfortunes to which they muſt be expoſed by the quarrel: he offered them

them his protection, and promiſed to maintain them in their temporal poſſeſſions, as well as in the free exerciſe of their religion, provided they would remain quiet, and take no part in the difference between the two crowns. He obſerved, that the Engliſh were maſters of the river St. Laurence, ſo as to intercept all ſuccours from Europe; and had, beſides, a powerful army on the continent, under the command of general Amherſt. He affirmed, that the reſolution they ought to take was neither difficult nor doubtful, as the utmoſt exertion of their valour would be uſeleſs, and ſerve only to deprive them of the advantages which they might reap from their neutrality. He reminded them, that the cruelties exerciſed by the French upon the ſubjects of Great Britain in America, would excuſe the moſt ſevere repriſals; but Britons were too generous to follow ſuch barbarous examples. He again offered to the Canadians the ſweets of peace, amidſt the horrors of war; and left it to themſelves to determine their own fate by their own conduct. He expreſſed his hope, that the world would do him juſtice, ſhould they oblige him, by rejecting theſe favourable terms, to adopt violent meaſures. He expatiated upon the ſtrength and power, as well as the generoſity of Great Britain, in thus ſtretching out the hand of humanity; a hand ready to aſſiſt them on all occaſions, even when France was, by her weakneſs, compelled to abandon them in the moſt critical conjuncture. This declaration produced no immediate effect; nor, indeed, did the Canadians depend upon the ſincerity and promiſed faith of a nation, whom their prieſts had induſtriouſly repreſented as the moſt ſavage and cruel enemy on earth. Poſſeſſed of theſe notions, which prevailed even among the better ſort, they choſe to abandon their habitations, and expoſe themſelves

and families to certain ruin, in provoking the Engliſh by the moſt cruel hoſtilities, rather than be quiet, and confide in the general's promiſe of protection. Inſtead of purſuing this prudent plan of conduct, they joined the ſcalping parties of Indians, who ſkulked among the woods, and falling upon the Engliſh ſtragglers by ſurprize, butchered them with the moſt inhuman barbarity. Mr. Wolfe, whoſe nature revolted againſt ſuch wanton and perfidious cruelty, ſent a letter to the French general, repreſenting, that ſuch enormities were contrary to the rules of war obſerved among civilized nations, diſhonourable to the ſervice of France, and diſgraceful to human nature: he therefore deſired the French coloniſts and Indians might be reſtrained within due bounds, otherwiſe he would burn their villages, deſolate their plantations, and retaliate upon the perſons of his priſoners whatever cruelties ſhould, in the ſequel, be committed on the ſoldiers or ſubjects of his maſter. In all probability the French general's authority was not ſufficient to bridle the ferocity of the ſavages, who continued to ſcalp and murder with the moſt brutal appetite for blood and revenge; ſo that Mr. Wolfe, in order to intimidate the enemy into a ceſſation of theſe outrages, found it neceſſary to connive at ſome irregularities in the way of retaliation.

The conteſt for the poſſeſſion of Canada, as it eſſentially affected the intereſts of the two contending nations, ſo was it maintained on both ſides by men of eminent ſkill and bravery. M. de Montcalm, the French governor, was a reſolute and experienced officer, and every way qualified to play for the important ſtake, which his country had depending. He was at the head of a body of troops more numerous than their aſſailants; the place he had to defend was ſtrong by nature, and it had alſo

received every aſſiſtance from art. He was alſo well provided with proviſion and ammunition. His army had taken the field in a very advantageous ſituation, being encamped along the ſhore of Beaufort, from the river St. Charles to the falls of Montmorenci, every acceſſible part being deeply intrenched. Whilſt the northern ſhore of the river was thus ſecured, a body of French troops were poſſeſſed of Point Levi on the ſouth ſhore, oppoſite to the city of Quebec, and here a battery with cannon was erected.

General Wolfe, ſenſible of the importance of diſlodging the French from the ſouthern ſhore, detached brigadier Monckton with four battalions, who croſſed the river at night, and by day break attacked the French ſo warmly, that they ſoon obliged them to abandon their poſt. At the ſame time colonel Carleton took poſſeſſion of the weſtern point of the iſland of Orleans, both which poſts were immediately occupied, and a battery of mortars and artillery erected at Point Levi, which, being within cannon ſhot of the city, was a poſt of the utmoſt conſequence. Montcalm immediately detached a body of one thouſand ſix hundred men acroſs the river, to attack and deſtroy the works before they were completed: but this detachment fell into diſorder, fired upon each other, and retired in confuſion. The battery being finiſhed without farther interruption, the cannons and mortars began to play with ſuch ſucceſs, that in a little time the upper town was conſiderably damaged, and the lower town reduced to a heap of rubbiſh. The river St. Laurence at this point narrows ſo conſiderably, that from being four or five leagues broad, here it is not above a mile over.

The Marquis de Montcalm, being determined not to rely on his ſuperiority of members, and begin

an attack, choſe to confide in the ſtrength of the country, and to act only on the defenſive.

To the eaſtward of Quebec runs the river Montmorenci, which diſcharges itſelf into St. Laurence; nearer to the town, and parallel to this ſtream, runs a ſmaller one, called St. Charles. Between theſe two rivers, and ſomewhat behind Quebec, the marquis de Montcalm continued poſted, with nearly the whole force under his command.

On the 18th day of July, the admiral, at the requeſt of general Wolfe, ſent two ſhips of war, two armed ſloops, and ſome tranſports, having troops on board, up the river. Theſe paſſed the city of Quebec without ſuſtaining any damage. The general being on board of this little armament, carefully obſerved the banks on the north ſide of the river, which were extremely difficult from the nature of the ground, and theſe difficulties were greatly heightened by the ſkilful arrangements of the French commander. Notwithſtanding which, the general meditated a deſcent at St. Michael's, about three miles above the town; but as ſoon as this intention became apparent to the enemy, they brought down artillery and a mortar from Quebec to play upon the ſhipping. This occaſioned the deſign to be laid aſide; as the boats would have been expoſed to conſiderable danger in paſſing at night by the town, and the alarm being already ſpread, this danger became redoubled; but if theſe difficulties ſhould fortunately be ſurmounted, the hazard of landing, when the coaſt was ſo defended, ſeemed too great. General Wolfe appears to have diſcriminated as well as any man, between a bold action and a raſh one: all his proceedings againſt an enemy, whom art and nature had united in rendering impregnable, ſhow, that he knew as well when to ſtop as how to proceed. In order to divide the

enemy's

enemy's force, and to draw their attention as high up the river as poſſible, as well as to procure intelligence, the general ſent a detachment, under the command of colonel Carleton, to land at the Point de Trempe. This was effected, but no magazines were found, nor any uſeful information procured.

On the 28th day of July, at midnight, the French ſent down a raft of fire-ſtages, of near one hundred radeaux, with a view to ſet fire to the fleet and tranſports; but theſe ſucceeded no better than the fire-ſhips.

Wolfe thus foiled in his deſigns, returned to Montmorenci, where brigadier Townſhend had, by maintaining a ſuperior fire acroſs that river, prevented the enemy from erecting a battery, which would have commanded the Engliſh camp. He now determined to attack the French on this ſide, although poſted to great advantage. A detached redoubt cloſe to the river was firſt to be carried. For this purpoſe, on the laſt day of July, part of brigadier Monckton's brigade, was embarked in the boats of the fleet, to be tranſported from the Point of Levi. The two brigades, commanded by the generals Townſhend and Murray, were to croſs the river as ſoon as the ebb of tide rendered it fordable. To facilitate their paſſage, the admiral had ſtationed the Centurion ſhip of war in the channel, to check the fire of the lower battery from the town, by which the ford was commanded; whilſt the cannon, which was placed on an eminence, did great execution towards the left of the enemy's intrenchment, and two flat bottomed armed veſſels, prepared for the purpoſe, were run aground near the redoubt, to favour the deſcent of the forces. Theſe manouvres threw the French into ſuch viſible confuſion, and the fire from the Centurion was ſo well directed, that the general reſolved to ſeize that favour-

favourable moment for ſtorming the intrenchment. This meaſure, equally prudent and ſpirited, miſcarried by an accident not to be foreſeen. The Engliſh grenadiers, who led the attack, had orders, immediately on their landing, to form on the beach, and not begin the attack until they were ſupported by the other troops which were to paſs the ford. Theſe directions were not obſerved; the men were no ſooner on ſhore, than they preſſed forward to the enemy's intrenchments in the utmoſt diſorder. The fire from the enemy did great execution, and obliged them to retreat behind the redoubt, which the French had abandoned at their approach. Had theſe grenadiers been leſs precipitate, it does not ſeem probable that the French lines would have been forced, but as it was, the general ſaw it abſolutely neceſſary to call them off, that they might form behind Monckton's brigade, which was drawn up on the beach in excellent order; a conſiderable number of wounded, among which were ſeveral officers, remained on the field, expoſed to the barbarity of the Indian ſavages. The whole loſs ſuſtained in killed and wounded amounted to upwards of eight hundred, among which were fifty-ſeven officers.

General Wolfe, immediately after this mortifying check, detached brigadier Murray, with one thouſand two hundred men in tranſports, above the town, to co-operate with rear-admiral Holmes, whom vice-admiral Saunders had ſent up with ſome men of war, in order to deſtroy the French ſhipping, and to open a communication with general Amherſt. In this progreſs the brigadier twice attempted to land on the north ſhore, but without ſucceſs, but in a third attempt was more fortunate. He landed unexpectedly at de Chambaud, and burnt a magazine there, in which were ſome proviſions,

ſions, ſome ammunition, and all the ſpare ſtores, cloathing, arms, and baggage of the French army. Their ſhips were ſecured in ſuch a manner as not to be annoyed. The priſoners taken in this incurſion, gave the firſt intelligence of the ſurrender of Niagara fort, and ſome intercepted letters diſcovered that Crown Point and Ticonderoga were abandoned.

The ſeaſon was now ſo far advanced, and the ſmall force, which general Wolfe commanded, was ſo conſiderably reduced by the late miſcarriage, that the reduction of Quebec began to be deſpaired of by the commanders both of the fleet and army. General Amherſt, who had a force with him equal to ſuch an enterprize, was buſied in driving the French from a little iſland on Lake Champlain; which, however, he did not accompliſh.

To a mind like general Wolfe's, glowing with an ardent deſire of acquiring military fame, ſo fatal a check in his career was felt very forcibly; and the poſture of his affairs ſcarcely afforded him a probable expectation of counterbalancing this loſs by a more ſucceſsful ſtroke. The general remained a prey to chagrin and vexation during the whole month of Auguſt, in a ſtate of mortifying inactivity. A vigorous mind baffled in the grand object of its purſuit, and deſpairing of better fortune, fatally impairs the body in which it is lodged. Wolfe, whoſe conſtitution was far from being robuſt and hardy, became a prey to diſeaſe. A fever ſeized him, which for ſome time rendered him incapable of taking the lead. In this infirm ſtate he deſired the general officers to conſult together for the public utility. Two of them, viz. Murray and Monckton, were of opinion, that the Points of Levi and Orleans, being left in a proper ſtate of defence, the reſt of the troops ſhould be conveyed up the river, with a view to draw the enemy from

the

the ſituation which they were then in, and bring them, if poſſible, to an engagement. This meaſure, however, was not adopted until the general and admiral had reconnoitred the town of Quebec, with a view to a general aſſault, and concluded from their own obſervation, confirmed by the opinion of the chief engineer, who was perfectly well acquainted with the interiors of the place, that ſuch an attack could not be hazarded with any proſpect of ſucceſs. The ſhips of war, indeed, might have ſilenced the batteries of the lower town; but they could not affect the upper-works, from which they might have ſuſtained conſiderable damage. This ſituation of affairs ſerved to diſplay the character of general Wolfe, more fully than it would otherwiſe have appeared. As ſoon as he had a little recovered, he diſpatched an expreſs with an account of his proceedings to England; written indeed in the ſtyle of deſpondency, but with ſuch perſpicuity, clearneſs, and elegance, as place his literary talents in a very conſpicuous light.

The general obſerved in his letter to Mr. Pitt, that "by the nature of the river, the moſt formidable part of the armament was deprived of the power of acting, yet we have, ſays he, almoſt the whole force of Canada to oppoſe. In this ſituation there is ſuch a choice of difficulties, that I own myſelf at a loſs how to determine. The affairs of Great Britain I know, require the moſt vigorous meaſures; but then the courage of a handful of brave men ſhould be exerted only where there is ſome hope of a favourable event. However, you may be aſſured, Sir, that the ſmall part of the campaign that remains, ſhall be employed as far as I am able for the honour of his majeſty; and the intereſt of the nation, in which I am ſure of being well ſeconded by the admiral and by the generals.

generals. Happy if our efforts here can contribute to the ſucceſs of his majeſty's arms in any other parts of America."

On the 12th day of September, an hour after midnight, four complete regiments, the light infantry commanded by colonel Howe, a detachment of Highlanders, and the American grenadiers, embarked in flat-bottomed boats, under the command of generals Monckton and Murray, although general Wolfe accompanied the detachment in perſon. Admiral Holmes with ſome men of war had proceeded up the river, about three leagues above the place which had been choſen for the deſcent. The marquis de Montcalm hereupon detached from his camp M. de Bougainville, with fifteen thouſand men, to watch the motions of theſe ſhips. Hereby the enemy's ſtrength was divided, which in that poſture of affairs was a great point gained to the Engliſh. It was deſigned to land the troops now embarked within a league of cape Diamond, ſituated above the town, in hope of aſcending the heights of Abraham; which riſe abruptly with a ſteep aſcent from the banks of the river. Theſe once maſtered, the city of Quebec might be attacked on the land ſide, where its fortifications were the weakeſt. To accompliſh this deſign was as difficult as could be well conceived, but the conſequences of a miſcarriage were leſs to be dreaded than the attacking the French entrenchments at Montmorenci river; as in caſe the French ſhould be alarmed, the troops might have been landed on the oppoſite ſhore; or, if attacked when landed at cape Diamond, the ſhips were at hand to cover their re-embarkation, if that ſhould be found neceſſary. So that the troops were not expoſed to any uncommon danger in this onſet, only its ſucceſs depended

on a very fortunate and critical concurrence of circumſtances.

The boats glided ſilently along with the tide, without alarming the French centinals that were poſted on the ſhore; but, by the rapidity of the current and the darkneſs of the night, they ſomewhat overſhot the mark, and the troops landed a little below the place of attack. The care and attention exerciſed by all concerned in this difficult enterprize, does great honour both to the marine and land ſervice. Colonel Howe, with the light infantry and highlanders, aſcended the woody precipices that ſkirted the ſhore, with admirable courage and activity; and diſlodged a captain's guard, which defended a ſmall intrenched narrow path, by which alone the reſt of the forces could reach the ſummit. Then they mounted without farther moleſtation from the enemy, and the general drew them up in order, as they arrived. The ſecond embarkation under brigadier Townſhend was landed and formed with the reſt by day-break.

Montcalm, when he heard that the Engliſh had aſcended the hill, and were formed on the high ground at the back of the town, ſcarcely credited the intelligence, and ſtill believed it to be a feint to induce him to abandon that ſtrong poſt, which had been the object of all the real attempts that had been made ſince the beginning of the campaign. But he was ſoon, and fatally for him, undeceived. He ſaw clearly that the Engliſh fleet and army were in ſuch a ſituation, that the upper and lower town might be attacked in concert, and that nothing but a battle could poſſibly ſave it. Accordingly he determined to give them battle, and quitting Beauport paſſed the river St. Charles, and formed his troops oppoſite to ours.

He filled the buſhes that were in his front with detach-

detachments of Indians and his beſt markſmen, to the number of about fifteen hundred; his regular forces formed his left; his right was compoſed of the troops of the colony, ſupported by two battalions of regulars. The reſt of the Indians and Canadians extended on that ſide, and attempted to outflank the left of the Engliſh, which was formed to prevent that deſign, in a manner which the military men call *potence*; that is, in a body which preſents two faces to the enemy. Here brigadier-general Townſhend commanded ſix regiments, and the Louiſbourg grenadiers were diſpoſed in a line to the right of this body, extending to the river. A regiment was drawn up behind the right for a reſerve. It was formed in eight ſubdiviſions with large intervals. The light infantry under colonel Howe protected the rear and the left. The diſpoſitions on both ſides were judicious, and the engagement on both ſides began with ſpirit.

The Engliſh troops were exhorted to reſerve their fire; and they bore that of the enemy's light troops in front, which was galling, though irregular, with the utmoſt patience and good order, waiting for the main body of the enemy, which advanced faſt upon them. At forty yards diſtance our troops gave their fire, which took place in its full extent, and made a terrible havock among the French. It was ſupported with as much vivacity as it was begun, and the enemy every where yielded to it; but juſt in the moment when the fortune of the field began to declare itſelf, general Wolfe, in whoſe life every thing ſeemed included, fell; general Monckton, the next to him in command, fell immediately after, and both were conveyed out of the line; the command now devolved on general Townſhend. It was at a very critical time: for, though the enemy began to fall back, and

were much broken, the loſs of the two generals was a very diſcouraging circumſtance, and it required great temper and great exertions to ſupport the advantages that had been gained, and to puſh them to their proper extent. General Townſhend ſhewed himſelf equal to ſo arduous a duty: the troops preſerved their ſpirit, and each corps ſeemed to exert itſelf with a view to its peculiar character: the grenadiers with their bayonets, the Highlanders with their broad ſwords, and the reſt of the forces with a ſteady and continued fire, drove the enemy in great diſorder from every poſt, and compleated their defeat. During the whole action, colonel Howe with his light infantry covered the left wing in ſuch a manner, as entirely to fruſtrate the attempts of the enemy's Indians and Canadians upon that flank.

The field now ſeemed to be compleatly decided, when a new enemy appeared, which threatened to bring on a freſh engagement, and to put all again to the hazard. M. de Bougainville, whom the feigned movements of the Engliſh troops had drawn up the river, turned back on diſcovering their real deſign, and now appeared on the rear of the army with a body of two thouſand men. But fortunately the main body of the French was by this time ſo broken and diſperſed, that the general was able to eſtabliſh his rear, and to turn ſuch an oppoſition on that ſide, that the enemy retired after a very feeble attempt.

However glorious this victory was, and however important in its conſequences, it muſt be admitted that it was very dearly bought. Soldiers may be raiſed; officerswill be formed by experience; but the loſs of a genius in war, is a loſs which we know not how to repair. The death of Wolfe was indeed grievous to his country, but to himſelf the moſt happy

that

that can be imagined; and the moſt to be envied by all thoſe who have a true reliſh for military glory. Unindebted to family or connections, unſupported by intrigue or faction, he had accompliſhed the whole buſineſs of life at a time when others are only beginning to appear; and at the age of thirty five, without feeling the weakneſs of age, or the viciſſitude of fortune, having ſatisfied his honeſt ambition, having compleated his character, having fulfilled the expectation of his country, he fell at the head of his conquering troops, and expired in the arms of victory.

The circumſtances that attended the death of ſuch a perſon, are too intereſting to be paſſed over in ſilence, and they were indeed ſuch as ſpoke the whole tenor of his life. He firſt received a wound in the wriſt; but, that he might not diſcourage his troops, he wrapped it up in his handkerchief, and encouraged his men to advance; ſoon after he received another ball in his belly; this alſo he diſſembled, and exerted himſelf as before; when he received a third in his breaſt; under which he at laſt ſunk, and ſuffered himſelf, unwillingly, to be carried behind the ranks. As he lay ſtruggling with the anguiſh and weakneſs of three grievous wounds, he ſeemed only ſolicitous about the fortune of the battle. He begged one, who attended him, to ſupport him to view the field; but as he found that the approach of death had dimmed and confuſed his ſight, he deſired an officer who was by him, to give him an account of what he ſaw. The officer anſwered, that the enemy ſeemed broken; he repeated his queſtion a few minutes after with much anxiety, when he was told that the enemy was totally routed, and that they fled in all parts. Then ſaid he, "I am ſatisfied;" and immediately expired.

Without

Without the ſame advantages, the enemy alſo had an heavy loſs in this battle, which no doubt, contributed to their defeat. M. de Montcalm, commander in chief, was killed on the ſpot; an officer who had done the higheſt ſervices to his country, throughout the whole American war, and perfectly ſupported his reputation in this laſt ſcene of it, having made the moſt perfect diſpoſitions that human prudence could ſuggeſt, both before the battle and in the engagement. It is ſomething remarkable, that in both armies, the firſt in command ſhould be killed, and the ſecond dangerouſly wounded. But general Monckton happily recovered; the French officer died a little after the battle*. This important victory was obtained at the expence of fifty-ſeven men killed, including nine officers; and of about 600 hundred men wounded. The enemy had 1500 men killed.

Vice-admiral Saunders, who, together with his ſubordinates Holmes and Durell, had all along exerted themſelves to the utmoſt to co-operate with the land forces, immediately upon this victory, ſent up all the boats of the fleet, with artillery and ammunition; and on the 17th day of the month, ſailed up with all the ſhips of war to attack the lower town; while the upper part ſhould be aſſaulted by general Townſhend. This gentleman had employed the time from the day of action, in ſecuring the camp with redoubts; in forming a military road for the cannon; in drawing up the artillery; preparing batteries, and cutting off the enemy's communication with the country. The beſieged ſeeing the vigorous meaſures which were purſuing, before any battery could be finiſhed, and the ſame day that the ſhips approached, ſent out a flag of truce with

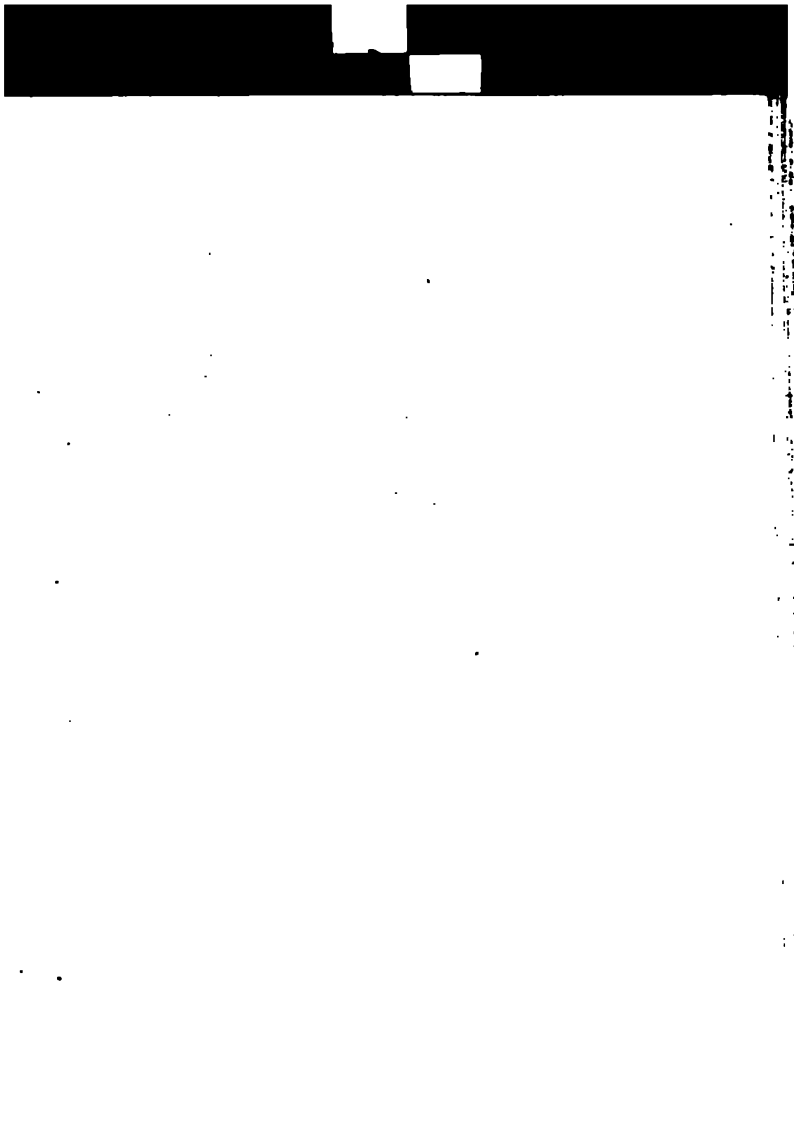
* Annual Regiſter, 1759.

with propoſals of capitulation, which were aſſented to by the general and admiral, and ſigned the next morning at eight o'clock. By it, the garriſon, including the land forces, marines, and ſailors, were allowed to march out of the town with their arms and baggage, attended with the honours of war, and were to be conveyed as ſpeedily as poſſible to the firſt port of France. The inhabitants, on laying down their arms, were ſecured in the poſſeſſion of their houſes, goods, effects, and privileges, particularly the free exerciſe of their religion, until their condition ſhould be ſettled by a definitive treaty of peace. The capitulation was no ſooner ratified, than the Britiſh forces took poſſeſſion of Quebec on the land ſide, and guards were poſted in different parts of the town, to preſerve order and diſcipline; at the ſame time captain Palliſer, with a body of ſeamen, entered the lower town, and took the ſame precautions.

The walls and fortifications of the city were but little injured, but the houſes were almoſt entirely demoliſhed. Brigadier-general Murray was left governor of the city, with almoſt the whole army for a garriſon. Brigadier-general Monckton was conveyed to New York, where he happily recovered of his wound. General Townſhend proceeded with the fleet to Europe, as the river St. Laurence is conſtantly frozen over, even below Quebec, during the winter. Thus was the capital of French America ſurrendered to the Engliſh, after a moſt ſevere campaign of near three months; and perhaps if this enterprize be fully and impartially conſidered, it will be acknowledged that no undertaking was ever more beſet with difficulties, carried on with a more gallant perſeverance, or accompliſhed with more vigour and ability. A city ſtrong in ſituation and fortification, was to be attacked. An army greatly

greatly ſuperior in number to the beſiegers, was poſted under the walls of that city, in an impregnable ſituation. That army was to be forced to battle againſt the inclinations of a wiſe and cautious commander. A theatre of more than five leagues was to be filled, and operations of that extent to be carried on in the eye of the ſuperior army, by leſs than ſeven thouſand men. In the midſt of ſurrounding difficulties, the genius of the commander ſhewed itſelf ſuperior to all. Every diſpoſition to that daring, but judicious attempt, near the heights of Abraham, which at length drew Montcalm from his intrenchments, was a maſter-piece in the art of war. But theſe things, notwithſtanding the extraordinary abilities of the general, could never have been accompliſhed, had not the marine cooperated with the utmoſt unanimity, diligence, and ſkill. No murmuring or diſcontent broke out on this occaſion; no abſurd jealouſy; no mean competition between the land and ſea-ſervice; but the moſt zealous endeavours to ſecond each other's efforts, and the moſt generous inclinations on each ſide, to give a due praiſe to their mutual ſervices.

The news of the reduction of Quebec, followed cloſe on the heels of the diſpatches which gave an account of the failure of the firſt attack, and the little probability which appeared of any ſucceſsful ſtroke being ſtruck during the remainder of the campaign. Joy and exultation now ſucceeded to deſpondency. His majeſty beſtowed the honour of knighthood on captain Douglas, of the Alcide, who brought over colonel Hale, with the welcome tidings; beſides which, he beſtowed handſome preſents on both thoſe officers. A day of ſolemn thankſgiving was appointed by proclamation through all the dominions of Great Britain. The city of London, many other corporations of the kingdom, the two univer-



General Wolfe's Monument in Weſtminſter Abbey.

Publiſh'd according to Act of Parliament, 1 Nov. 1776, by J. Dun Pater noster Row.

univerſities, preſented congratulatory addreſſes to his majeſty. Whilſt the merit of the deceaſed general, rivaled that of the renowned captains of antiquity, the miniſter, when the parliament aſſembled, pronounced his eulogy with truly attic eloquence. The houſe of commons unanimouſly reſolved to addreſs his majeſty, praying him to order a monument to be erected in Weſtminſter Abbey, to the memory of major-general Wolfe*. At the ſame time they paſſed another reſolution, that the thanks of the houſe ſhould be given to the ſurviving generals and admirals, employed in the glorious expedition to Quebec. Such were the triumphs in North America. We have next to record actions equally brilliant and deciſive on the European ſeas.

France, though bleeding at every pore, put on the appearance of offenſive war along her coaſts, and the preparations made in her principal ſea-ports, threatened an invaſion of ſome part of Great Britain. At Dunkirk ſome frigates and tranſports were got ready, the command of which was given to M. Thurot. This officer had rendered himſelf conſpicuous for his daring ſpirit. His knowledge of ſea affairs he had acquired in the merchant's ſervice; at the breaking out of the war, he obtained

* The Inſcription on the Monument is as follows;

To the memory
OF JAMES WOLFE,
Major-general and commander in chief
Of the Britiſh land-forces,
On an expedition againſt Quebec;
Who, after ſurmounting by ability and valour
All obſtacles of art and nature,
Was ſlain,
In the moment of victory,
On the 13th of September, 1759.
The king,
And the parliament of Great Britain,
Have conſecrated this monument.

the command of a privateer named the Belleiſle, in which he rendered himſelf conſpicuous for his boldneſs and ſucceſs, which procured him this appointment in the French navy. This enterprizing adventurer poſſeſſed an equal ſhare of merit with former French partiſans, who had rendered themſelves famous for their depredations on the Engliſh merchantſhips, for their adroitneſs in evading the attacks of a ſuperior force, and firmneſs in the hour of trial.

At the port of Havre de Grace in Normandy, a conſiderable number of flat-bottomed boats were conſtructed. At Vannes, in the Lower Bretagne, a large body of troops was aſſembled, under the command of the Duke d'Aguillon, commandant of that province, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf by cutting off the rear-guard of the Engliſh at St. Cas, the preceding year. At Breſt a large fleet was prepared, which was to be commanded by M. de Conflans, and employed in tranſporting the land-forces to Ireland, whilſt the Dunkirk ſquadron was to proceed to Scotland, and the tranſports at Havre to convey troops to the oppoſite coaſt of England. The deſigns which France had thus formed in Europe, were as complicated as thoſe which Great Britain had formed in North America; but they were much leſs practicable, becauſe the French had to contend with an enemy whoſe ſuperiority was acknowledged, and at ſea, which is the proper element of Britons. Theſe preparations, and theſe profeſſed deſigns, had no influence on the ſpirits of a people, whoſe confidence was unlimited in the preſiding miniſter. Proper meaſures were taken to fruſtrate theſe ſchemes of annoyance. A ſquadron under commodore Boys, lay off Dunkirk, to oppoſe Thurot. Admiral Hawke, with a formidable fleet, rode in the Bay of Biſcay, keeping a watchful eye on the port of Vannes, at the ſame time that it blocked

blocked up the harbour of Breſt. The preparations of France were not leſs ſpirited in the harbour of Toulon, where a large fleet was got ready for ſea; to oppoſe which, admiral Boſcawen commanded a powerful fleet in the Mediterranean.

In the beginning of the month of July, rear-admiral Rodney ſailed from Spithead with a ſmall ſquadron of ſhips and bombs, to the oppoſite coaſt of Normandy. He caſt anchor in the road of Havre on the 3d day of July, and the bombs being placed in the narrow part of the channel leading to Harfleur, the next morning they began to throw their ſhells, and continued the bombardment without intermiſſion for fifty-two hours. The town was ſeveral times ſet on fire, and the magazine of ſtores for the flat-bottomed boats, burnt with great fury for ſix hours. The inhabitants forſook their dwellings in the utmoſt conſternation, whilſt a numerous body of French troops was employed in throwing up intrenchments, erecting new batteries, and firing both with ſhot and ſhells at the aſſailants. In this attack, the injury which the enemy ſuſtained, fell principally upon the peaceable and unoffending inhabitants; a circumſtance ever to be regretted, and as much as poſſible to be avoided by every humane commander; but a maritime town, which fits out veſſels for annoying the ſtate with which they are at war, muſt acquieſce in its fate, if the fortune of war makes them the object of their enemy's vengeance. Many of the boats were overturned and damaged by the exploſion of the ſhells; but the whole of this fleet of tranſports was far from being deſtroyed, notwithſtanding one thouſand nine hundred ſhells, and one thouſand one hundred carcaſſes were expended on this expedition; ſo that although much injury was done to individuals, the deſigns of France were not fruſtrated.

What was the deſtination of the French fleet in the harbour of Toulon, was differently conjectured; ſome ſuppoſed it deſigned to proceed to North America; others, that it was to unite with the Breſt fleet and favour the intended invaſion. Admiral Boſcawen lay with his ſhips in the road of Hieres; in vain inviting the French to come out and engage. At length he ordered three ſhips of the line, commanded by the captains Callis, Harland, and Barker, to advance and burn two ſhips that lay cloſe to the mouth of the harbour *. They accordingly approached with great intrepidity, and ſuſtained the fire of ſeveral batteries for upwards of three hours, ſome of which had not been ſeen before the ſhips bore down. Two ſmall forts they attempted to deſtroy, and cannonaded them for ſome time with great ſpirit, but being overmatched by ſuperior force, and the wind ſubſiding into a calm, they were with difficulty towed off in a very ſhattered condition. The admiral, on this diſaſter happening to three of his beſt ſhips, quitted his ſtation, and repaired to Gibraltar in order to refit, and M. de la Clue, the French commander of the ſquadron at Toulon, ſeized this opportunity of ſailing, in hope of paſſing the Strait's mouth unobſerved. His fleet conſiſted of twelve large ſhips and three frigates †.

Admiral Boſcawen, as ſoon as his diſabled ſhips were near ready, ordered the Lyme frigate to cruiſe

* June 7.

	Guns.		Guns.
† *L'Ocean	80	Le Lion	64
*Le Redoubtable	74	Le Briton	64
*Le Centaur	74	Le Fier	50
*Le Souveraine	74	L'Oriflamme	60
*Le Guerrier	64	La Chimere	26
*Le Temeraire	74	La Minerve	24
Le Fantaſque	64	La Gracieuſe	24
*La Modeſte	64		

Theſe * engaged

off

off Malaga, whilſt the Gibraltar frigate was ſtationed between Eſtepona and Ceuta Point; as he imagined the enemy would attempt paſſing the Straits, theſe ſhips were to give the earlieſt intelligence of their approach. On the 17th day of Auguſt, the Gibraltar made the ſignal of their appearance, on the Barbary ſhore, to the eaſtward of Ceuta. Fourteen ſail were then in company. The Engliſh admiral got under ſail within two hours after the ſignal was deſcried, being then about ten o'clock at night, having fourteen ſail of the line*, with the Shannon and Ætna fireſhips. The next morning at day break, he deſcried ſeven large ſhips lying to. Theſe were the largeſt of the French ſhips, the reſt of the fleet having parted company in the night. On the firſt appearance of the Engliſh ſhips, the French admiral miſtook them for his own, but the private ſignals which he threw out not being returned, he diſcovered his miſtake, and bore away with all the ſail he could ſet; but finding the Souveraine, one of his ſquadron, a heavy ſailer, he was obliged to ſlacken his courſe. The wind blew a freſh gale, and the Engliſh gained faſt upon the enemy. The ſignal for chaſing and engaging in a line of battle a head was thrown out, and about half an hour after two o'clock, the headmoſt ſhips began to fire at the French rear, which ſupported the action with proper firmneſs. Boſcawen in the Namur, reſerved his fire for the French admiral's ſhip the Ocean, and about four o'clock in the afternoon the

	Guns.		Guns.
* The Namur	90	Intrepid	64
Prince	90	Edgar	64
Newark	80	America	64
Culloden	74	St. Alban's	60
Warſpright	74	Jerſey	60
Conqueror	74	Portland	60
Swiftſure	70	Guernſey	50

conteſt

conteſt began between the two commanders, by a furious broadſide being diſcharged into the Ocean from the Namur: in returning this ſalute, the Namur's mizen-maſt and top-ſail yards were ſhot away. The admiral hereupon ſhifted his flag to the Newark*. During this ſhort but ſevere action, M. de la Clue had his left leg broken, and his right leg much wounded. The Centaur of ſeventy four guns ſoon after ſtruck her colours. The purſuit continued during the night, under favour of which the Souveraine and Guerrier altered their courſe, and bore away from their commander. Only four ſhips now remained to be attacked, viz. The Ocean, Redoubtable, Temeraire, and Modeſte. All reſiſtance on the ſide of the French then ſeemed vain, their admiral, who notwithſtanding his wounds did not quit the command, finding himſelf on the coaſt of Portugal, determined to burn his ſhips rather than ſurrender them. Having formed this reſolution, he ran the Ocean aſhore, two leagues from Lagos, under a fort called Almadana, and ſent notice to the commander of that fort, who fired three cannon-ſhot at the Engliſh. It happened unfavourably for the vanquiſhed that they had got ſomewhat too far to the weſtward; had they taken refuge on the coaſt of Spain, they might have found an hallowed aſylum; but the dependent ſtate of Portugal on Great Britain, cauſed the neutrality of her coaſts to be no check on the exulting conquerors. The marquis de St. Aignan, captain of the Redoubtable followed the example of his commander, and both endeavoured to land their men, but the ſea being rough, this proved a very tedious and difficult buſineſs. The wounded admiral was, however, con-

* De la Clue made this accident a cauſe of triumph in his letter to the French ambaſſador at Liſbon, and took occaſion therefrom to aſſert, that he had beat off his aſſailant.

veyed

veyed on ſhore, where he ſoon after died of his wounds, leaving a character not at all impaired by the diſaſter which had befallen the fleet which he commanded. M. de Caſtillon, captain of the Temeraire, and M. de Mouvre, captain of the Modeſte, anchored under the forts of Exavier and Lago. Captain Pratten in the Intrepid, and captain Kirk in the America were ordered to aſſail the Ocean, the former having anchored, could not get in among the breakers, ſo that captain Kirk performed that ſervice alone; on his firſt fire ſhe ſtruck, when, after taking out the men, as it was impoſſible to bring the ſhip off, ſhe was ſet on fire. Vice-admiral Broderick, the ſecond in command, advancing with his diviſion, burned the Redoubtable, which was alſo bulged, and abandoned by her officers and men; he likewiſe took the Modeſte, whilſt captain Bentley of the Warſpight, who had remarkably ſignalized himſelf by his courage during the action of the preceding day, attacked the Temeraire and brought her off with little damage. This victory was obtained with the loſs of only thirty-ſix men killed, and one hundred and ninety-ſix wounded: what loſs the French ſuſtained is not known, but M. de la Clue, in his letter to the French ambaſſador at Liſbon, ſuppoſes that he had about one hundred killed on the ſpot, and ſeventy dangerouſly wounded on board his own ſhip.

The Centaur, Temeraire and Modeſte, by this event became part of the Britiſh fleet, the latter of which was a fine new ſhip, which had been only three months on the ſea. Had it been the fortune of Mr. Boſcawen to have fallen in with the French fleet, whilſt it was entire and in full force, the conteſt would doubtleſs have been a ſharp one. An engagement between two ſuch large fleets, and ſo equally matched, would have been a phœnomenon in the

the naval records of Europe. The French indeed would even then have been inferior in number to the Engliſh by two ſhips, but in their bulk and number of men, they would have been ſuperior; in ſuch a caſe the Engliſh would probably have acquired more glory, but many brave men would have been ſacrificed.

Soon after the fate of the Toulon ſquadron was thus decided, a hard gale of wind drove commodore Boys from his ſtation off Dunkirk, which gave the enterprizing Thurot an opportunity of ſlipping out to ſea, which he did not fail to ſeize; but we ſhall leave this adventurer for the preſent, to ſpeak of more important events which occurred in the Bay of Biſcay.

The diſappointment and ruin that poured in upon the French from all quarters, ſerved only to render the court of Verſailles more determined upon making a deſcent on Ireland.

At this juncture M. Bompart's ſquadron arrived from the Weſt-Indies, which was a conſiderable addition to the ſtrength of M. de Conflans. A violent ſtorm, which happened in the beginning of November, drove the Britiſh fleet, commanded by Sir Edward Hawke, Sir Charles Hardy, and rear-admiral Geary, off their ſtation, and even obliged them to return to Torbay. Conflans ſeized this opportunity and ſailed from Breſt, hoping to deſtroy the Engliſh ſquadron under commodore Duff, which was ſtill in the bay, and was employed in watching the motions of the French at Vannes. The grand fleets of Great Britain and France both put to ſea on the ſame day *. On the 3d day after Sir Edward Hawke ſailed from Torbay, (where he had been joined by ſome of admiral Boſcawen's ſhips †) he received intelligence of the Breſt fleet being out, whereupon he directed his

* November 14. † It is probable that Bompart's getting ſafely into Breſt harbour, enduced Sir Edward to run to England to procure more force.

The Defeat of a French Fleet commanded by Marshal Conflans off Bell Isle, — on the 20th of Nov.r 1759, by an English Fleet commanded by Admiral Hawke.

courſe for Quiberon bay with a preſt ſail, not doubting but the enemy would proceed thither to take on board the land forces, and for the purpoſe of overwhelming the Engliſh ſquadron, which lay at the mouth of the river. On the 20th, the fleet of France appeared in ſight, and the Britiſh ſquadron, which they had chaſed, joined Sir Edward Hawke. When the two fleets were thus ſituated, it was in the option of Conflans either to engage his antagoniſt, or to ſhelter himſelf amidſt the inſcrutible labyrinths of his rocky coaſt. At firſt he ſeemed to have adopted a plan of conduct which was judiciouſly brave. He retreated towards the French coaſt, and as the weather was tempeſtuous, and the Engliſh had no pilots on board capable of navigating their ſhips, they had greater dangers to encounter than thoſe which conſiſted in fighting French ſhips. Hawke, fully impreſſed with the idea that the French fleet muſt at all events be beaten, bore down impetuouſly upon the enemy.

At half an hour paſt two o'clock in the afternoon of the 20th day of November, the engagement began *, the Engliſh admiral having thrown out a ſignal

* The force of both nations on this important conteſt was as follows:

BRITISH FLEET.

Ships.	Men.	Guns.	Captains.
Royal George	880	100	Admiral Hawke Captain Campbell
Union	770	90	Admiral Hardy Captain Evans
Duke	750	90	—— Graves
Namur	780	90	—— Buckle
Mars	600	74	—— Young
Warſpright	600	74	Sir John Bentley *
Hercules	630	74	Captain Forteſcue
Torbay	700	74	Hon. Capt. Keppel
Magnanime	700	74	Lord Howe

* This officer had received the honour of knighthood for his gallant behaviour in the action off Lagos a few months before.

ſignal to chaſe, and form in a line of battle as the ſhips ſhould come up. The iſland of Belleiſle was then to the northward, and the French admiral being headmoſt, led round the cardinals, (a cluſter of rocks ſo called.) Every ſhip as ſhe advanced poured in a broadſide on the ſternmoſt of the French, and bore down upon their van, leaving the rear to thoſe that came after. Sir Edward Hawke, however, in the Royal George, purſued a different conduct, for he

Ships.	Men.	Guns.	Captains.
Reſolution	600	74	Captain Speke
Hero	600	74	—— Edgecumbe
Swiftſure	520	70	Sir Thomas Stanhope
Dorſetſhire	520	70	Captain Dennis
Burford	520	70	—— Gambier
Chicheſter	520	70	—— Willet
Temple	520	70	Hon. Waſhington Shirley
Revenge	480	64	Captain Storr
Eſſex	480	64	—— Obrien
Kingſton	400	60	—— Shirley
Intrepid	420	60	—— Maplefden
Montague	420	60	—— Rowley
Dunkirk	420	60	—— Digby
Defiance	420	60	—— Baird
	14,250	1666	

The following frigates joined Sir Edward Hawke between Uſhant and Belleiſle.

Rochester	350	50	Commodore Duff
Portland	350	50	Captain Arbuthnot
Faulkland	350	50	—— Drake
Chatham	350	50	—— Lockhart
Minerva	220	32	—— Hood
Venus	240	36	—— Harriſon
Vengeance	200	28	—— Nightingale
Coventry	200	28	—— Burſlem
Maidſtone	200	28	—— Diggs
Saphire	220.	32	—— Strachan

FRENCH FLEET.

Soleil Royal	1200	80	Admiral Conflans
Tonant	1000	80	Vice adm. Beaufremont
Formidable	1000	80	Rear adm. de Verger
L'Orient	1000	80	
L'Intrepide	815	74	
Le Glorieux	815	74	

Le Theſee

he reſerved his fire in paſſing through the rear of the enemy, and ordered the maſter to bring his ſhip alongſide of the French admiral in the Soleil Royal. The maſter remonſtrated on the imminent danger that would attend ſuch an attempt, to which Hawke anſwered, "You have now done your duty in apprizing me of the danger, let us next ſee how well you can comply with my orders. I ſay, lay me along-ſide the French admiral." The deſperate fury with which the attack was made, ſhook the reſolution of the French, but unfortunately the total deſtruction of ſuch a fleet was a buſineſs that required more time than a ſhort winter's afternoon afforded. The French owed more to the ſucceeding darkneſs than their own bravery. Their rear-admiral in the Formidable, was attacked with great bravery by captain Speke* in the Reſolution, a ſhip of inferior

Ships.	Guns.	Men.
Le Theſee	815	74
Le Heros	815	74
Le Robuſte	815	74
Le Magnifique	815	74
Le Juſte	800	70
Le Superbe	800	70
Le Dauphin	800	70
Le Dragon	750	64
Northumberland	750	64
Le Sphink	750	64
Le Brilliant	750	64
L'Eveille	750	64
Le Bizarre	750	64
L'Inflexible	750	64
	16,690	1422

FRIGATES.

La Veſtale	34
L'Aigrette	36
Le Calypſe	16

* We have already made honourable mention of this gallant officer, who commanded the Kent, admiral Watſon's ſhip in the Eaſt-Indies, in 1757. At the taking of Chandernagore, he received a wound, of which he never perfectly recovered. The taking the Formidable was the laſt public ſervice which he performed; for being ſoon after appointed captain of the Modeſte, he died at Liſbon, in the forty-third year of his age, to the great grief of all his acquaintance, but eſpecially of thoſe whom he had honoured and made happy by a more intimate ſhare of his friendſhip.

force, but ſhe maintained the fight until the Royal George came up, when ſhe ſtruck to the admiral. The Torbay, captain Keppel, cloſely engaged the Theſee, and at length ſunk her, when all on board periſhed, every attempt to ſave the men being ineffectual, whilſt the ſea run mountains high. Lord Howe in the Magnanime, kept an inceſſant fire on the Heros, and after ſome time, obliged her to ſtrike, but the wind blew ſo high that no boat could be ſent off to take poſſeſſion of her, and in the night ſhe ran aſhore. Meantime the Britiſh admiral approached the Soleil Royal, when the Superbe, a French ſeventy gun ſhip, with great gallantry, ſtruck in between the two admirals, and gave Sir Edward her broadſide. Hawke, who had reſerved his fire for a greater occaſion, was now obliged to diſcharge it upon this forward foe. His ſhot took ſuch effect that the French ſhip immediately ſunk, and eight hundred men, who were on board her, periſhed. This cataſtrophe was brought about by the temerity of the French captain, who, inſtead of expoſing his ſhip to the guns of the Royal George, ſhould have attacked her ſtern, or not at all, in which poſition his guns might have raked her terribly, and he would have been ſafe from the reach of ſuch heavy ſhot as were diſcharged from her lower tier. Night approaching, the wind blew with redoubled violence on a lee-ſhore, and the Britiſh ſquadron being entangled among unknown ſhoals and iſlands, Sir Edward Hawke made the ſignal for anchoring to the weſtward of the ſmall iſland Dumet; and here the fleet remained all night in a very dangerous riding, alarmed by the fury of the ſtorm, and the inceſſant firing of guns of diſtreſs, without being able to diſtinguiſh whether they proceeded from friend or enemy. The Soleil Royal had, under favour of the night, anchored alſo in the midſt of the Britiſh

ſquadron;

ſquadron; but at day break, M. de Conflans, diſcerning his miſtake, ordered her cable to be cut, and ſhe drove aſhore to the weſtward of Crozie. Hawke immediately made ſignal to the Eſſex, captain Obrien, to ſlip cable, and purſue her; which was done accordingly; but in the purſuit ſhe unfortunately ran on a ſand-bank called Lefour, where the Reſolution, that had vanquiſh the Formidable, was already grounded. Here theſe two ſhips were irrecoverably loſt, notwithſtanding the endeavours which were uſed to ſave them; but all their men and part of their ſtores were brought off; after which the wrecks were ſet on fire by the admiral's order, who detached the Portland, Chatham, and Vengeance, to deſtroy the Soleil Royal, which was burnt by her own people, before the Engliſh ſhips could approach; but they arrived time enough to reduce the Heros to aſhes, on the ſame ſand-bank, where ſhe had been alſo ſtranded. The Juſte, another of their capital ſhips, periſhed in the mouth of the Loire.

Seven large French ſhips were ſtill ſeen riding at anchor between point Penvas, and the mouth of the river Vilaine; the admiral therefore threw out the ſignal, for the whole fleet to weigh, and bare down upon them; but the tempeſt increaſed to ſuch a height that he was obliged to countermand this ſignal, again to caſt anchor, and even to ſtrike the top gallant maſts.

The remains of the French fleet which ſtill kept in ſhore, threw all their cannon, ſtores, and even water caſks into the ſea; when thus lightened, they availed themſelves of the tide of flood, and an abatement of the tempeſt, and entered the river Vilaine, where they lay within half a mile of the entrance, protected by ſome occaſional batteries which were erected on the ſhore, and by two large frigates, moored acroſs the mouth of the harbour;

bour, which effectually ſecured them from any attempts of ſmall veſſels, and the water was too ſhoal for large ſhips in force to float within fighting diſtance. The other part of the fleet which drove out to ſea in the night, under the command of M. Beaufremont, vice-admiral, ſtretched away for Rochfort.

Thus concluded this memorable action, in which the French had three capital ſhips deſtroyed, two ſunk with one thouſand ſix hundred men on board, and one taken. Beſides the ſevere loſs ſuſtained by theſe ſhips, thoſe that eſcaped up the river were ſo much damaged, that they were ſuppoſed to be rendered unfit for ſervice, whilſt all their guns were loſt for ever. Thus was the laſt hope of the French marine fruſtrated. The long threatened invaſion which was to repair their loſſes in every part of the world, was rendered impracticable, and their national greatneſs annihilated. The behaviour of the Engliſh captains and ſeamen on this perilous ſervice, was ſuch as added glory to the Britiſh arms, whilſt it brought ſecurity to their country.

Sir Edward Hawke was, perhaps, the only commander that had been in the ſervice of England ſince the days of Blake, that would have engaged the French under the circumſtances of ſituation and weather in which he then was. If his proceedings border on raſhneſs, they ought nevertheleſs to excite admiration unallayed by cenſure; as we live in times when ſpirit in commanders ſhould be warmly encouraged, and the exceſs of it is at no time to be dreaded. If unfortunately the two Britiſh ſhips had been loſt, whilſt the French had eſcaped unhurt, which according to the theory of probabilities might have happened, our applauded admiral would, it muſt be owned, have ſtood in a very ugly predicament: there was indeed ſomething ſo bold and daring

in his conduct, that paſt times may be ſearched into in vain, to produce a like inſtance of heroiſm in a large fleet: but when thoſe circumſtances which particularly diſtinguiſhed this glorious atchievement are laid out of the account, a parallel may then be drawn between this engagement and that off La Hogue in 1692 *. Each engagement happened off the French coaſt, and within ſight of numerous ſpectators on ſhore; only the province of Bretagne was now witneſs to a national diſgrace, as that of Normandy was ſixty-ſeven years before. If Hawke fought the French on the moſt boiſterous ſea in the world when it was agitated by a tempeſt, Ruſſel braved both winds and waves to form a junction of all his ſhips, by which daring conduct he paved the way for the victory which followed. The commanders in chief of the French fleets in both engagements, were on board a ſhip named Le Soleil Royal; each of theſe ſhips engaged the Engliſh admiral, was run aſhore by the orders of her commander, and was afterwards burnt. The Engliſh commanders in chief in both actions, afterwards received the dignity of a peerage, and preſided at the board of admiralty.

The loſs of ſhips was not the only one which the French ſuſtained in this action; the conduct of their admiral ſullied their national character for gallant bravery, which had generally remained bright in the midſt of defeats. But though many are the inſtances in which the French have fought with great ſpirit, yet in all thoſe actions they have rather fought to preſerve their honour, than in hopes of obtaining a victory: had Conflans, when he commanded one and twenty ſhips of the line, behaved with equal firmneſs to De la Clue, when commanding

* See Vol. II. p. 435, & ſeq.

only

Having now gone over the r
occurrences for the year 1759,
ters of the world, before we re
ploits of admiral Pocock in t
ſhall give an account of the n
gagements which happened to,
were made by frigates and ſma

In the month of February, ca
Montague, engaged a French
to Granville, called the Mar
mounting twenty-ſix ſix-pounde
hundred and ninety-four men on
night after, he made prize of a
from Dunkirk, of eight ſix-pounc
Captain Graves of the Unicorn, a
ſame time a privateer of St. Malo
two guns and two hundred and
ſame month, captain Hood of th
of thirty-two guns and two hu
men, fell in with the Bellona, a
about the ſame force, with diſpat
vernor of Martinico to the Fr
manded by the Count de Beau
Hood advanced

having loſt all her maſts and rigging. The lieutenant, who took poſſeſſion of the prize, found thirty dead upon the deck, and ten or a dozen had been thrown overboard. This frigate was one of thoſe which engaged captain Tyrrel in the Buckingham.—On the 15th day of March, the Æolus, captain Elliot, took a French frigate called La Mignone, commanded by the chevalier de Tranſanville. Her captain and ſeventy of her men were killed; the ſecond captain's thigh ſhot off, and about twenty-five wounded. On board the Æolus only two men were wounded.—On the 28th day of the ſame month, the Southampton and Melampe frigates, commanded by the captains Gilchriſt and Hotham, fell in with the Danae, a French ſhip of forty guns, and three hundred and thirty men. Captain Hotham's ſhip, which firſt engaged her, was no more than half her force; notwithſtanding which, he maintained the fight with great bravery, until the Southampton could come to his aſſiſtance. As they fought in the dark, captain Gilchriſt was obliged to lay by, as he could not diſtinguiſh his friend from his foe; but at dawn of day he bore down upon the Danae with his uſual impetuoſity, and ſoon compelled her to ſtrike. Near forty of her crew were killed, and many wounded. The Southampton had one man killed and eight wounded; among the latter was the gallant captain Gilchriſt, who was ſhot through the right ſhoulder with a pound ball, which, though it did not deprive him of life, yet rendered him incapable of future ſervice*. The Melampe had eight men killed, and twenty wounded.—On the 4th day of April, the honourable captain Barrington,

* Captain Gilchriſt as ſoon as he was recovered from his wound, was preſented to his majeſty by lord Anſon, who received him very graciouſly, and ſettled an annuity upon him of three hundred pounds per annum.

in a ſixty gun ſhip named the Achilles, cruiſing in lat. 44 deg. 57 min. ſixty leagues to the weſtward of Cape Finiſterre, engaged a French ſhip of equal force, called Le Comte de St. Florentin, commanded by the Sieur de Montay, bound from St. Domingo to Rochfort. They fought for two hours with great reſolution, but at length the firmneſs and dexterity of the Engliſh prevailed. One hundred and ſixteen were either killed or wounded on board the French ſhip; among the latter was the captain, who received a muſket-ball in his body, of which wound he died two days after. His ſhip was with difficulty brought into Falmouth from the damage ſhe had ſuſtained. Captain Barrington obtained the victory at the expence of two men killed and twenty-three wounded, and all his rigging.—On the 27th day of April, captain Faulkner, in the ſhip Windſor of ſixty guns, cruiſing to the weſtward, diſcovered four large ſhips to the leeward, which being chaſed, drew up in a line of battle a-head. The Windſor engaged the ſternmoſt, which ſuſtained his fire for about an hour; when the other three bearing away with all the ſail they could carry, ſhe ſtruck her colours and was carried into Liſbon. She proved to be the Duc de Chartres, pierced for ſixty guns, but at that time carrying only twenty-four twelve-pounders, and two hundred and ninety-four men, twenty-eight of whom were killed, and eighteen wounded. The other three ſhips were of ſeventy, fifty-four, and twenty-four guns, armed as the former. They were all loaded with gunpowder and naval ſtores, bound for Pondicherry on account of the French Eaſt-India Company.—Two privateers called Le Chaſſeur and Le Conquerant, the one from Dunkirk, the other from Cherburg, were taken off Portland by captain Hughes in the Tamer frigate. Captain Eaſtwood of the Diligence ſloop, brought

brought into Penzance, a French privateer brig, called the Diſpatch, from Morlaix.—Captain Parker in the Brilliant, took a French privateer called the Baſque, from Bayonne, with twenty-two nine-pounders, and two hundred and ten men.—Captain Antrobus of the Surprize, took the Vieux, a privateer of Bourdeaux.—On the 18th day of May, captain Lockhart of the Chatham of fifty guns, captain Colby of the Thames of thirty-two guns, and captain Harriſon of the Venus of thirty-ſix guns, being in Hodierne bay, deſcried a French frigate, to which they gave chaſe. The Thames firſt came up, and the engagement began with a cloſe and briſk fire; but when the Venus came up and diſcharged ſome broadſides, ſhe ſtruck. She was called the Arethuſa, commanded by the Marquis Vandreul, thirty-two guns mounted, and two hundred and ſeventy men, from Rochfort for Breſt, and was eſteemed the beſt ſailing frigate in France. She had ſixty men killed and wounded. Captain Colby had four men killed and eleven wounded. Captain Harriſon had five men wounded.—On the 16th day of July, the Minerva frigate brought into Plymouth five French barks, laden with gunpowder and ball, taken by the Pallas frigate off Breſt; although under a battery, and protected by a battalion of the Iriſh brigades, who fired very briſkly on the boats as they cut them out. Captain Hervey of the Monmouth, to whom the blockade of Breſt harbour was committed, behaved with great vigilance and intrepidity on this occaſion.—In the beginning of October, the Hercules of ſeventy-four guns, captain Porter, whilſt cruiſing in the chops of the channel, deſcried a large ſhip to windward, which he bore down upon, and found to be a French ſhip of his own force, which not ſeeming to ſhun an engagement, lay to, and plied her guns briſkly. In a little time the

Hercules, having loſt her top-maſt, and all her rigging being ſhot away, the enemy growing weary of the conteſt, took advantage of her ſituation, and bore away. Captain Porter was wounded in the head by a grape-ſhot, and loſt the uſe of one leg in the engagement. The French ſhip was ſuppoſed to be the Floriſſant that had before fought the Buckingham in the Weſt-Indies.

Before we quit the tranſactions in Europe it will be neceſſary to glance at the concerns on the continent.

The Dutch during theſe commotions which ſhook the ſtates around her, availed themſelves of the ſtate of neutrality, in which their republic reſted. But it was a neutrality little reſpected, and in itſelf little reſpectable. Divided in her councils, attentive only to private intereſts, ſhe diſguſted the Engliſh, and neither pleaſed nor ſerved the French. Some of the ſubjects of that republic had carried on the trade of France in Dutch bottoms, which expoſed them to the danger of being captured by Engliſh cruiſers; and in fact many were taken, brought into Engliſh ports, and condemned as lawful prizes. Such checks on the rapacity of the Hollanders, occaſioned them to make loud complaints, and ſpirited remonſtrances were preſented to the Britiſh court. Inſtead of the reſtitution which was applied for, the complainants were reminded of their violation of the neutrality they profeſſed, by furniſhing the enemy with ſuch articles of merchandize as by the eſtabliſhed laws of nations were prohibited to be conveyed in ſuch circumſtances. The Dutch were not ſilenced by this rejection of their claims, and the altercation was drawn out into length. But this kind of contraband trade became inconſiderable by ſome of the French colonies being reduced, and the trade to the

the others becoming too trivial and too hazardous to be carried on any longer with any proſpect of advantage.

The devaſtations on the continent ſtill continued, and human miſery was widely ſpread; whilſt thoſe parts of Europe which were not made the ſeats of war, ſcarce knew how to commiſerate the ſufferings of their ſpecies, dazzled as they were with the luſtre of military exploits.

The French had ſeized on Frankfort by an act of violence on the liberties of the empire; this ſecured to them the courſes of the Maine and the Rhine; of this advantageous ſituation prince Ferdinand in vain attempted to diſpoſſeſs them. This produced the action at Burgen, and by failing therein, the allied army was obliged to retreat, ſo that the French poſſeſſed themſelves of Heſſe and the biſhopric of Paderborn. Whilſt their grand army under Marſhal de Contades, puſhed the allies on that ſide, M. d'Armentieres was poſted at Weſel, and in their advance from thence, they ſurprized Ritberg and took Minden by aſſault, making the garriſon of one thouſand five hundred men, priſoners of war; and by this ſucceſs they became poſſeſſed of immenſe magazines. Munſter was taken on the 25th day of July, and a garriſon of four thouſand men made priſoners.

Affairs were in this alarming ſituation, when prince Ferdinand, by a maſterly ſtroke of generalſhip, took ſuch meaſures as enduced the French general to quit a very advantageous encampment which his army occupied, and to march into a plain, where they found themſelves unexpectedly hemmed in between the allied army, a moraſs, and the river Weſer *. The Engliſh infantry began the engage-

* Auguſt 1.

ment,

ment, and ſuſtained the ſhock of the French cavalry with inflexible firmneſs. By their undaunted ſpirit and the expertneſs of their manoeuvres, they entirely routed the main body of the French army, which was compoſed of the flower of their troops. Prince Ferdinand no ſooner perceived the diſcomfiture of the enemy, than he ſent orders to lord George Sackville, who commanded all the Britiſh cavalry, and ſome brigades of the German, to advance. Theſe orders were not obeyed; the general heſitated and doubted on a point perfectly clear. The aid-de-camps who delivered the meſſage from the commander in chief, obſerved a trepidation and confuſion in the general: the critical minute was loſt, and the Britiſh cavalry were deprived of their ſhare in the glory of the day, and the army of France was permitted to retreat, when its fate was determinable by the will of the victors, and the whole might have been utterly annihilated had the ſecond in command in the allied army acquitted himſelf with propriety. By the conduct of this defaulter, the French were enabled to repoſſeſs their advantageous camp, and the conſequences of the action would have been no ways effectual to reſcue the allied army from the embarraſſments into which it had been driven, had not the hereditary prince been detached before the engagement with a body of ſix thouſand men, to attack the left flank of the French. This young hero fully effected the purpoſe of his expedition. He entirely defeated a conſiderable body of the enemy, and obliged the broken ſquadrons to take refuge in Minden. It was this ſucceſs that rendered the tranſactions of the day deciſive, as all ſuccours and proviſions were cut off from the French army by the allies being poſſeſſed of every paſs through which they might be brought. They were therefore obliged to repaſs the Weſer,

and

and abandon all the advantages they had gained, having loſt ſeven thouſand men, either killed, wounded, or priſoners; whilſt on the ſide of the allies only two thouſand were killed or hurt. Lord George Sackville a few days after reſigned his command, and was ſucceeded by the marquis of Granby; meanwhile prince Ferdinand was very alert in improving his victory to the utmoſt: he purſued the flying enemy, and gained many advantages over them; but was unable to overtake the main body of their army; and at the end of the campaign, after all their efforts and all their ſanguine hopes of conqueſt, the French ſat down juſt where they had begun it. This unexpected ſtroke ſpread a general gloom over the kingdom of France; and M. d'Eſtrees was once more appointed to the command of the French army; but he was no ſooner inveſted with this truſt, than he was again diſplaced to make way for the Duke de Broglio, now created a marſhal of France.

Although the victory at Minden entirely changed the ſtate of affairs on the Weſer, yet as Munſter ſtill continued in the poſſeſſion of the French, the commander of the allied army was not enabled by his ſucceſſes to afford any aſſiſtance to the king of Pruſſia, oppreſſed as he was with the armies of the Ruſſians, Auſtrians, Imperialiſts and Swedes.

The operations of the Pruſſian armies began early in the ſpring. Towards the latter end of February, the Pruſſian general Wobers, marched into Poland, and after chaſing away the troops that oppoſed his progreſs, deſtroyed ſeveral immenſe magazines which had been formed for the ſubſiſtence of the Ruſſian army; one of theſe was ſaid to be ſufficient for the ſubſiſtence of fifty thouſand men for three months.

Prince Henry entered Bohemia on the 15th day of

of April, and drove the enemy before him, obliging the Auſtrians to ſet fire to the magazines which they had collected in thoſe parts, and from which their ſubſiſtence was principally to be drawn during the campaign.

The army of the empire retreated as the Pruſſians advanced, and abandoned the rich biſhoprics of Bamberg and Wurtſburg to contributions. Prince Henry drove the Imperialiſts as far as Nuremberg.

Count Soltikoff commanded the Ruſſian army; to oppoſe whom Count Dohna was at the head of an army of Pruſſians; but the conduct of that general being diſpleaſing to the king his maſter, he threw up his command, and general Wedel was appointed in his place, who received poſitive orders to fight the enemy at all events. The Ruſſian army amounted to ſeventy thouſand men; the Pruſſians numbered only thirty thouſand; notwithſtanding this diſparity, Wedel, in compliance with his maſter's commands, reſolved to attack them at Zulichau on the confines of Sileſia. In making this attack, the Pruſſians had a bridge to paſs, and ſuch a narrow defile, that ſcarce a third of a battalion could march in front. The ground was ſuch, that the cavalry could not ſupport their infantry; yet notwithſtanding all theſe difficulties, the engagement was long and reſolute; but at length the aſſailants were repulſed, with a loſs of four thouſand ſeven hundred killed or priſoners, and three thouſand wounded. Croſſen and Frankfort on the Oder, fell into the hands of the Ruſſians, in conſequence of their ſucceſs.

The king of Pruſſia, to repair this miſcarriage, drafted off ten thouſand of his beſt troops, at the head of which he marched in perſon to join his broken army under Wedel, whilſt prince Henry remained with the army oppoſed to count Daun,

and was ſo deeply entrenched as to brave all attempts of the enemy.

This movement of the Pruſſian monarch was no ſooner made, than it was known to the Auſtrian general, who immediately ſelected ten thouſand Hungarian horſe and eight thouſand foot, which he ſent under the command of general Lauden to reinforce the Ruſſians, whilſt the king of Pruſſia was utterly unable to prevent the junction of theſe two armies, which now became ninety thouſand ſtrong. The king's army, when he had called in ſome bodies of troops ſtationed in Saxony, amounted to fifty thouſand. The affairs of the Pruſſian monarch were now brought to ſo deſperate a criſis, that a conduct, which in other circumſtances would have been the height of temerity, became the only viſible means of retrieving his affairs.

On the 12th day of Auguſt at two o'clock in the morning, the Pruſſians attacked the left wing of the Ruſſian army, and drove them from poſt to poſt with great ſlaughter, poſſeſſed themſelves of ſeventy-two pieces of cannon, and advanced to the village of Cunnerſdorf, where they drove them from their redoubts with rapid ſucceſs. So proſperous a beginning ſeemed to promiſe a moſt deciſive concluſion: the king ſent off an expreſs to Berlin to ſignify his ſucceſs, and therein confidently anticipated the completion of his hopes. The great defect in the military character of the king of Pruſſia, ever was, the attempting too much; he wanted only to diſtinguiſh between the difficult and impracticable, to make him the greateſt general, either of ancient or modern times. His troops had now been ſpent with fatigue during an action of ſix hours, and they were expoſed to the ſcorching rays of a meridian ſun, in one of the warmeſt days ever felt. That part of the Ruſſian army, which yet remained to be

attacked was quite freſh, Lauden and his Auſtrians had not fought; they together compoſed an army ſcarce inferior to the Pruſſians in number. It was in vain that the generals remonſtrated with their ſovereign, and entreated him to reſt ſatisfied with the glorious advantages which he had already gained; the Pruſſian monarch diſdained to accept a victory incomplete, although it would infallibly have obliged his enemies to retire into Poland, and ſecured to his ſubjects repoſe for the remainder of the campaign. He thought he ſaw the deciſive moment arrived which was to rid him for ever of theſe northern ſpoilers, and enable him to make head againſt his other foes on more equal terms. Twice the Pruſſian infantry were led on to diſpoſſeſs the Ruſſians from a ſtation rendered ſtrong both by nature and art; they were as often repulſed with ſlaughter: the cavalry then were brought up, but their efforts were equally ineffectual. It was then their enemies time to act on the offenſive. The Auſtrian cavalry and a numerous body of Ruſſians bore down impetuouſly on the Pruſſians, now ſpent by fatigue, waiſted by three deſtructive aſſaults, and their ardour extinguiſhed. The conflict was too unequal to continue long; the whole Pruſſian army, which an hour or two before were victorious and irreſiſtable, now fled in confuſion. Their king, by expoſing himſelf in the hotteſt part of the battle, ſeemed to court that death which would cloſe his eyes on the ſight of his flying battalions. Two horſes were killed under him, and ſeveral balls paſſed through his cloaths. Night befriended the vanquiſhed troops; but twenty thouſand men were either killed, wounded, or made priſoners, and all the artillery taken. On the ſide of the confederate army, ten thouſand men were ſuppoſed to have fallen.

The news of this fatal overthrow followed cloſe

on

on the premature advice of a victory: the king repaſſed the Oder, and by his judicious motions prevented the Ruſſians from poſſeſſing themſelves of Berlin. Then it was that the deſtruction of their magazines in the early part of the campaign was ſeverely felt, and to the aſtoniſhment of all the world, the ſuperior, victorious, and united army of Auſtrians and Ruſſians acted on the defenſive, and were curbed in all their motions, and fruſtrated in all their deſigns by the inferior, the beaten and divided Pruſſians. Nothing ever ſhewed the genius of the king of Pruſſia more fully, than his conduct after the battle of Cunnerſdorf, by which, before the cloſe of the campaign, the Ruſſians were obliged to return back to Poland.

The army under prince Henry now maintained no communication with that under the king of Pruſſia; but by one of the moſt ſpirited and ſkilful marches that was ever made by an army, the prince gained an advantageous ſituation in Saxony, by croſſing the Elbe near Torgua, and thereby opened a communication with the king, his brother, who now endeavoured, by poſſeſſing himſelf of all the paſſes that opened a communication with Bohemia, to cut off from M. Daun the means of receiving ſupplies, and thereby oblige him, either to retire, or fight on diſadvantageous terms. General Finck, with a ſtrong corps, was ſent on this buſineſs; but the cautious Daun, aware of theſe deſigns, took his meaſures ſo judiciouſly, that he ſurrounded this detachment, and by leaving them no chance of ſucceſsfully fighting their way through the Auſtrian army, obliged the Pruſſian general to ſurrender himſelf and his whole army, amounting at the loweſt computation to twelve thouſand men, priſoners of war.

On the 26th day of November, another body of

Pruſſians under general Dureeke, was a few days after defeated, and three thouſand either killed or made priſoners; among the latter was the general himſelf.

The ſeverity of a moſt rigorous winter could not put a ſtop to the operations of the contending armies. Munſter having at length ſurrendered to the allies, and the hereditary prince having gained ſeveral advantages at the head of choſen bodies of troops, the prince of Brunſwick ventured at length to ſend him at the head of twelve thouſand men to reinforce the king of Pruſſia. This active general performed a march of three hundred miles in fifteen days, and ſafely joined the Pruſſian army, but nothing of moment was afterwards attempted, although it was not until the end of December that the armies retired into winter quarters.

We cloſed the account of the tranſactions in the Eaſt-Indies with the much lamented death of admiral Watſon; we ſhall now reſume it by tracing the operations of the fleet under the admirals Pocock and Stevens.

Whilſt the French power in the province of Bengal was entirely ſubdued, on the coaſt of Coromandel it ſeemed to attain an aſcendency over that of the Engliſh. The Count d'Achie had ſailed from Breſt in the beginning of May, 1757, with five ſhips, having on board lieutenant-general Count de Lally, who was appointed governor-general in India with the moſt extenſive powers. This officer was a native of Ireland, and with ſome others of that kingdom had accompanied James the Second to France. He diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Fontenoy, under the eye of the French king; in reward of his valour, that monarch appointed him a colonel on the field of battle; and it has been already obſerved, that it was he who formed the plan,

plan, more daring than practicable, of landing ſeven thouſand men in England, whilſt the young pretender was puſhing his intereſt in Scotland. Lally's hatred of the Engliſh, and his known courage, cauſed him to be ſent to fight them on the coaſt of Coromandel; but it happened that he did not join to his valour, that prudence, moderation, and patience neceſſary for ſo difficult a commiſſion. His own Iriſh regiment embarked with him, conſiſting of one thouſand and eighty men; he had likewiſe fifty of the royal artillery, and a great number of officers of diſtinction.

Admiral Pocock with his fleet from Bengal, arrived at Madraſs on the 24th day of February, 1758; and on the 24th day of March, admiral Stevens arrived from Bombay with four ſhips of the line; on the 17th day of April, the united ſquadron ſailed to the ſouthward. At day break on the 28th, a ſquadron of twelve ſail were deſcried, ſtanding in from various parts of the compaſs for the road of Fort St. David, where the Engliſh frigates Triton and Bridgwater chanced to be at anchor. It was ſoon perceived that theſe ſhips were the French fleet, which, after putting into Rio de Janeiro in the Brazils on account of an epidemical diſtemper that raged on board, and continuing there two months, and afterwards touching at the Iſle of France, had at length arrived at the ſcene of action. As theſe ſhips were ſpread out in all directions; all opportunity of eſcaping was cut off from the two frigates; their captains therefore were obliged to run the ſhips aſhore, in order to preſerve the crews, which they effected without loſing a man.

The reduction of Fort St. David was the firſt object which the French had in view, and here the troops were deſigned to be landed: but previous to this, it was neceſſary for the general to proceed to Pondi-

Pondicherry in order to open his commiſſion: he therefore ſailed for that preſidency in the Comte de Provence, attended by the Diligente frigate. In the mean time the reſt of the fleet worked in, and anchored off of Cudalore, two miles to the ſouth of Fort St. David.

The Engliſh ſquadron having in ten days worked as high to windward as the head of the iſland of Ceylon, ſtood in again for the coaſt, which they made on the 28th, off Negapatam, and proceeding along ſhore, diſcovered at nine the next morning the French fleet at anchor, which immediately weighed, and ſtood out to ſea. On the firſt ſight of the French, the Engliſh admiral threw out the ſignal to chaſe; his fleet gained upon the enemy, who formed in a line of battle a-head. When the two fleets were within a league of each other, admiral Pocock hauled down the chaſing ſignal, brought to on the ſtarboard tack, hoiſted his colours, and made the ſignal for the line a-head, and to be formed at the diſtance of half a cable, or one hundred yards, one ſhip from another. The Tyger ſailing ill, and the Cumberland much worſe, were at this time ſo far aſtern of the other ſhips, that it was ten minutes paſt two o'clock before they got up to their allotted ſtations in the line; it being at length formed, the admiral made the ſignal to bear down, each ſhip in the exact direction to the antagoniſt ſhe was intended to encounter, according to the diſpoſition of the two lines.

The French line conſiſted of nine ſail, all, except the Zodiac, capable of carrying more guns than they mounted, and ſhe having changed her lower battery of thirty-two pounders for twenty-four at Breſt, had not been able to replace them at the Iſle of France. The Vengeur of fifty-four guns led, followed by the Bien Aimé of fifty-eight, next the Condé

Condé of forty-four, and next the Duc d'Orleans of fifty: theſe were the van: in the centre was the Zodiac of ſeventy-four, on board of which M. d'Aché hoiſted his flag. The four ſhips which formed the rear, were the Saint Louis of fifty, immediately after the Zodiac, then the Moraſs of forty-four, the Sylphide of thirty-ſix, and the Duc de Bourgogne of ſixty guns, cloſed the line.

The Kent, which had been the Engliſh admiral's ſhip, was condemned at Bengal, ſo that the Engliſh line conſiſted only of ſeven ſhips. Admiral Pocock on board the Yarmouth of ſeventy-four guns, formed the centre, and bore down on the French admiral. The Tyger of ſixty guns, led the Engliſh van, and attacked the Vengeur; the Saliſbury of fifty, ſingled out the Bien Aimé, and the Elizabeth of ſixty-four, in which admiral Stevens hoiſted his flag, and was the ſhip a-head of admiral Pocock, paſſing the Condé, bore down for the Duc d'Orleans, which ranged immediately a-head of M. d'Aché; in conſequence likewiſe, the Cumberland of ſeventy, which was to be next a ſtern of the Engliſh admiral, ſhould have ſteered for the St. Louis, the Newcaſtle of fifty for the Moras, and the Weymouth of ſixty, neglecting the Sylphide, for the Duc de Bourgogne. The French began to fire as ſoon as the Engliſh ſhips came within random ſhot: admiral Pocock did not return a ſingle ſhot until his ſhip hauled up with her broadſide oppoſite to the Zodiac's, at which time the three ſhips in the van were likewiſe got into their proper ſtations. At fifty-five minutes paſt three o'clock, the admiral threw out a ſignal to engage, and the fire immediately became general throughout the line; for the three ſhips of the rear, although out of certain aim, were within reach of chance execution. In five minutes the Sylphide bore away under the lee of the Zodiac, although ſhe

had only received the diſtant ſhot of the Newcaſtle and Weymouth; but ſhe had only been brought into the line to add to the apparent conſequence of it. In fifteen minutes the Duc de Bourgogne, the laſt of the enemy's rear, quitting her ſtation likewiſe, went off in the ſame direction, although ſhe had only been expoſed to the fire of the Weymouth, and was not much damaged. About the ſame time the Condé, the third and weakeſt of the enemy's van, received a ſhot which diſabled her rudder, and obliged her likewiſe to quit the line. The Engliſh and French admirals all this time kept cloſe, and directed their fire entirely againſt each other. The engagement between the two vans was fierce, and continued ſo after the Condé bore away. The Cumberland ſtill ſtung up ſo cloſe to the quarter of the Yarmouth, that ſhe had not room to wear and get into her ſtation, and at length backed her topſails to obtain it by falling a-ſtern; which ſucceeded, but not until ſhe had dropped below her opponent the St. Louis, and at a conſiderable diſtance from the Yarmouth, which ſhe was to ſecond. During this operation, the Newcaſtle and Weymouth, in order to keep their proper diſtances, backed likewiſe, and both fell below the Moraſs, the laſt remaining of the enemy's rear; and were thus therefore left without any ſhip to fire at; but after the Cumberland had ſet ſail and gained her proper ſtation, the Newcaſtle ſtill kept back, and failed to cloſe the line, on which the Weymouth hailed her to do ſo, which not being attended to, ſhe hauled the wind, ſat ſail, and paſſing to windward of the Newcaſtle, came properly into the line, a-breaſt of the Moraſs, during which, the Cumberland was well engaged with the St. Louis, and took off the fire of her forward guns, which ſhe had for ſome time employed againſt the quarter of the Yarmouth.

Admiral

Admiral Pocock had thrown out repeated ſignals for the rear to form in order, and now continued them for the Newcaſtle. A great exploſion of powder had blown up in the Zodiac, another in the Bien Aimé; the Moraſs, although by much the weakeſt of the enemy's ſhips, had fought with as much activity as any of them; and when attacked with the freſh and ſuperior fire of the Weymouth, ſtood it with great loſs for ten minutes, when ſhe quitted the line greatly ſhattered. The French admiral continued to make ſignals for his fugitive ſhips to come into the line, but in vain.

The engagement had continued an hour and a half, when the Tyger, which led the Engliſh van, having loſt her fore-top-ſail-yard, could not keep her ſtation, but fell ſlanting a-head of her opponent, the Vengeur, on which that ſhip, being juſt then favoured by a ſmall change of the wind, hauled up, and began to get to windward of the Tyger's quarter, over which he would then have had every advantage, and with ſufficient reſiſtance againſt the Saliſbury behind. By this time the Comte de Provence, with the Diligente, were advanced from Pondicherry within a league of the battle. Notwithſtanding this, d'Aché finding that thoſe of his ſhips which had bore away did not return, made the general ſignal, and bore down towards them; intending afterwards to take up the Comte de Provence, and with her to wait the renewal of the engagement, if the Engliſh choſe: but the rigging of almoſt every ſhip in their line was ſo exceſſively damaged, that the French out-ſailed them three feet to one: on which Mr. Pocock hauled down the flag of battle *. Had

* The loſs in this action was as follows:

ENGLISH FLEET.

Ships.	Commanders.	Killed.	Wounded.
Yarmouth —	{ Admiral Pocock { Captain Harriſon	7	32

Had the ſpirit and conduct of admiral Pocock been as well ſeconded by ſome of his captains as it was by others, there is great reaſon to believe that the French naval power had been as effectually deſtroyed in Aſia, as it afterwards was in Europe.

The Engliſh fleet came to an anchor the next morning about twelve leagues to the ſouth of Pondicherry; but the French had ſuffered ſo much leſs aloft, that they anchored at ten o'clock at night in the road of Alamparva, fifteen miles to the windward of the Engliſh. Here the Bien Aimé parted from her anchor, was driven into the ſurf, and ſtranded: the ſhip was totally loſt, but all the men, and moſt of the cannon and ſtores were ſaved.

The very day that Lally landed, he cauſed one thouſand European troops and as many ſepoys, to begin their march to Fort St. David, under the command of the Count d'Eſtaign, who had landed with him. This vigour and activity might have

Ships.	Commanders.	Killed.	Wounded.
Saliſbury	Somerſet	8	16
Cumberland	Brereton	7	13
Weymouth	Vincent		3
Newcaſtle	Leg		2
Tyger	Latham	4	12
Elizabeth	Admiral Stevens, Captain Kempenfelt	3	11
		29	89

FRENCH FLEET.

	Killed.		Killed.
Zodiac	35	Duc d'Orleans	22
Bien Aimé	40	Duc de Bourgogne	6
Morafs	32	Sylphide	9
Vengeur	13	Conde	7
Saint Louis	13		162

About 360 wounded, of which 115 were on board the Zodiac. The diſparity of the total loſs was more than 4 to one, and far exceeded the diſproportion of the numbers on board: the French fleet, including land forces, having 5000 men, the Engliſh 3000.

advanced

The defeat of the French Fleet under M.ᵗ Hocqr. by the Captains Elliot, Clements & Logie 28 Feb.ʸ 1760.

advanced the intereſts of the French, if his imperious temper had not preſently alienated the affections both of natives and Europeans. The firſt of theſe he offended paſt reparation, by compelling them to depart from the cuſtoms in which they had ever been bred. Among the Indians it is a moſt ſacred obligation for each individual to follow the employment in which his parents and anceſtors have been from time immemorial engaged. This cuſtom is adhered to in the moſt abſurd manner poſſible; but it is the folly of it that has perhaps made them ſo tenaceous of it; a cooley, who carries a burden on his head, will not carry it on his ſhoulder; diſtinctions likewiſe prevail among the ſoldiery, for the man who rides, will not cut the graſs that is to feed his horſe, nor the ſepoy dig the trench, which is to protect him from the ſhot of the enemy. Lally not only compelled theſe lower tribes to work indiſcriminately, but preſſed into his ſervice others, whoſe ſtations exempted them from all menial employments.

Many additions and improvements had been made in the fortifications of Fort St. David, by Mr. Robins, whom the company had ſent out from England for that purpoſe; but his premature death unfortunately prevented the completion of his deſigns. On the 16th day of May, the French batteries began to play upon the fort. The whole of that month elapſed before admiral Pocock could gain any intelligence of the motions of the French by land, or beat up ſo far to the northward as to get within ſight of the French fleet. At length he made the road of Pondicherry, where the French ſquadron had laid at anchor ever ſince the engagement. M. d'Aché, at ſight of the Engliſh fleet, called a council of his captains, with the governor and council of the town, who reſolved that it was

expedient for the ſhips to remain moored as cloſe as poſſible to the ſhore, that they might receive the aſſiſtance of the guns along the ſtrand; but Lally, who repaired with all ſpeed to the preſidency on the firſt news of the ſtate of affairs, over-ruled this reſolution; he proteſted againſt the diſgrace of not meeting the Engliſh in the open ſea, and ſent on board four hundred Laſcars, to ſerve in the ſhips. Hereupon d'Aché weighed anchor with his eight principal ſhips, now manned with three thouſand two hundred men; but inſtead of bearing down to admiral Pocock, who could not work up to him, he kept the wind, plying for Fort St. David, which ſurrendered the day after.

The affairs of the French continued greatly embarraſſed notwithſtanding this ſucceſs: Lally, being in great want of money, determined to procure ſome by attacking the petty ſtate of Tanjour, which lies more to the northward; the king of that country having refuſed to ſupply his neceſſities. He laid ſiege to the capital city, but after continuing before it ſeveral days, in which time he even made a practicable breach, the ſkill of ſome Engliſh gunners, the want of proviſions and ammunition, and the diſorders which reigned in his army, obliged him to deſiſt, to return without the money, and with the mortification of being beaten from a place only fortified after the Indian manner.

On the 3d day of July, three of the Engliſh company's ſhips arrived in the road of Madraſs. They had on board money, merchandize, and ſtores, and narrowly eſcaped being taken by the French fleet; the council of Pondicherry, after the departure of Lally, had recalled their admiral from his cruiſe, anxious both for their own ſafety, and for that of their fleet. If this timid ſpirit had not prevailed, theſe ſhips would have been taken,

and furniſhed the enemy with the ſpecie, which had been ſought for from the fruitleſs and diſgraceful expedition to Tanjour.

On the 2d day of Auguſt, 1758, the two fleets approached each other in the open ſea; when they each formed in line of battle. Admiral Pocock perceiving that the Comte de Provence, which led the enemy's van, was the ſtouteſt ſhip in their fleet next the admiral's, ordered the Elizabeth, on board of which was admiral Stevens, to take the ſame ſituation in his own line, inſtead of the Tyger, to which it had been allotted in the laſt engagement. At eleven o'clock in the morning, the wind died away, and left the Engliſh fleet quite becalmed; but the enemy continued to have a light breeze from the land, with which they ſtood on, their line extending eaſt and weſt, and paſſed the rear of the Engliſh line nearly at right angles, without firing a ſingle ſhot, although they had the faireſt opportunity of raking and diſabling the Cumberland and Newcaſtle, which were the two ſternmoſt ſhips; and as all the other lay helpleſs in the calm, with their ſterns towards the enemy. At noon the ſea breeze ſprung up from the ſouth-weſt, which gave the wind to the Engliſh ſhips; both ſquadrons formed their lines a-new to the wind, and at twenty minutes paſt twelve, admiral Pocock made the ſignal to bear down.

In this engagement the Comte de Provence ſupplied the place of the Bien Aimé, which, as obſerved already, was loſt. The Engliſh line was formed with more regularity than that of the French; and at twenty minutes paſt one, the ſignal for engaging was thrown out by admiral Pocock. The commanders in chief on both ſides, as in the former engagement, were in the centre of their reſpective lines; the fire on both ſides was as hot as poſſible, but

but the French fired high, the Engliſh only at the hulls, and both with much certainty, for they were near, the ſea ſmooth, and the breeze light. In ten minutes the mizen of the Comte de Provence took fire, which obliged her to bear away, and cut away the maſt. The Duc de Bourgogne took her place againſt the Elizabeth. A little after, the wheel of the Zodiac's rudder was carried away by a ſhot from the Yarmouth, to repair which, ſhe paſſed under the lee of the Duc d'Orleans, and no ſooner returned again into the line, than one of her lower deck guns in the gun-room, burſt, and beat through the deck above. This miſchance was ſoon followed by a greater, for the bulk-head of her powder-room took fire; whilſt extinguiſhing it, the rudder again gave way, and the ſhip fell foul of the Duc d'Orleans, her ſecond a-head; and both, whilſt diſentangling, were expoſed almoſt defenceleſs to the hotteſt fire from the Yarmouth and the Tyger. The Condé and the Moraſs were by this time beaten out of the line; and at eight minutes after two, the Zodiac, as ſoon as diſengaged, bore away, as in fifteen minutes more did the other five ſhips not yet gone; each crowding all the ſail they could carry, and even cutting their boats adrift, to make more way. The Engliſh admiral then threw out the ſignal for a general chaſe; but in leſs than ten minutes all the enemy's ſhips were got out of certain ſhot; and at ſix o'clock their hindmoſt were five miles from the foremoſt of the Engliſh ſhips, which then ceaſed the chaſe, and after getting together again, hauled the wind, and at eight anchored off Karical, about three miles from the ſhore. D'Aché ſteered for Pondicherry.

Notwithſtanding the irregularity and ſhort continuance of the fight, the French ſuffered as much in it as in the former engagement, although they then

then had one thouſand two hundred more men on board. Their killed and wounded amounted to near ſix hundred; the Zodiac had thirty-three killed, and one hundred and fifty-one dangerouſly wounded. In the whole of the Engliſh ſquadron, only thirty-one were killed, and one hundred and ſixty-ſix wounded; both ſquadrons ſuffered in proportion to the manner in which the enemy fought: the French ſuffered in their hulls and crews, whilſt the Engliſh ſhips were ſo much damaged in their rigging, that if a freſh gale had ariſen during the engagement, ſeveral of their maſts muſt have gone by the board, for want of the ſhrouds, ſtays, and other ſecurities, which the enemy's ſhot and langrain had cut away. Both Mr. Pocock and M. d'Aché were wounded by ſplinters, and admiral Stevens received a muſket-ball which lodged in his ſhoulder, and was ſeen to be ſhot with aim by a French officer *.

Three days after this engagement, a ſnow, called the Rubys, from the iſland of Mauritius, anchored in the road of Negapatam; of which, as ſoon as Mr. Pocock received information, he detached one of the ſhips of his ſquadron, whoſe boats cut the ſnow out of the road, within gun-ſhot of the Dutch flag, and the fort did not fire to protect her, but afterwards remonſtrated againſt the offence. A few days after, a Dutch ſhip from Batavia of five hundred tons, having thirty thouſand pounds in dollars on board, anchored in the road of Pondicherry. This ſhip the French admiral immediately ſeized as repriſal for the ſuppoſed connivance of the government of Negapatam, in not protecting the Rubys, according to the rights of a neutral port.

M. d'Aché found his ſhips ſo much diſabled, that he had no longer any ſtomach for fighting; he

* Orme's Hiſtory, Vol. II. p. 331.

there-

therefore reſolved to proceed to the Iſle of France. Lally arrived at Pondicherry on the 28th day of Auguſt, where he ſummoned a mixed council of the adminiſtration and the army, who concurred in remonſtrating to the admiral on the reſolution he had formed, and urged the neceſſity of his once more meeting the Britiſh fleet, or at leaſt remaining in the road of Pondicherry with his own, whilſt theirs continued on the coaſt. All the captains in the French fleet concurred with their commander in opinion, that the one was impracticable and the other not adviſeable. Five hundred ſailors and marines were, however, left to ſerve on ſhore; and on the 3d day of September, the fleet ſailed for the Iſle of France.

On the 18th day of October, a veſſel arrived from Europe at Pondicherry with one hundred thouſand rupees, which enabled Lally to begin his operations, although deprived of aid from a fleet. By this time the general, by his diſſatisfactions and turbulent paſſions, had rendered himſelf extremely unpopular both to the officers and inhabitants of Pondicherry; with theſe bad humours predominating, the army ſet forward to beſiege Madraſs. Mr. Pigot was governor of this ſettlement; colonel Draper and major Brereton commanded the troops. While the town was defended with great ſpirit within, ſallies were continually made, and detached parties to beſet the roads through which the enemy's convoys were to paſs, that they were obliged greatly to weaken the army employed in the trenches, in order to make head againſt theſe aſſailants. In one of the rencounters which happened between theſe detachments, the Count d'Eſtaign was taken priſoner, in conſequence of his own miſtake. Being on horſeback, he came galloping down to the rear of the Engliſh grenadiers, whom, being ſhort-ſighted, or

perhaps

perhaps not ſeeing at all through the ſmoak, he took for French troops. He did not perceive his miſtake until within a few yards, when his horſe ſtumbling, threw him, and before he could recover himſelf, he was ſeized by two drummers, who had their ſwords drawn to ſtab him, when an Engliſh officer, who ſaw the tranſaction, interpoſed, and reſcued him, and as ſoon as his rank was known, cauſed him to be ſent away with an officer and file of men to the fort. D'Eſtaign had been extremely aſſiduous in the ſiege of Fort St. David, and poſſeſſed all the qualities of an active partizan.

After a ſiege of more than two months, the French were obliged to abandon their enterprize againſt Madraſs *, and thereby renounce forever all their ſanguine hopes, built on the ſtrength which they poſſeſſed in that part of the world. In theſe proceedings the Britiſh fleet could take no part.

On the 16th day of April, the Engliſh army took the field under major Brereton, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the important town and fort of Conjiveram. About the ſame time, the city of Maſulipatam was ſtormed and taken by major Forde. By theſe ſtrokes the French trade on the coaſt of Coromandel, was confined to Pondicherry, and a few inconſiderable places; and the traffic of the whole ſhore, for an extent of eight hundred miles of a populous and manufacturing country, was entirely in the hands of the Engliſh company.

Encouraged by theſe ſucceſſes, a body of about one thouſand two hundred men, Europeans and Sepoys, under the command of major Brereton, advanced farther, and attempted to diſlodge an army of French and their confederate Indians, encamped under the cannon of a fort of that country-con-

* February, 1759.

ſtruction. The acquiſition of that place had been a valuable advantage. But here our army was obliged to retire, with a loſs of between three and four hundred killed and wounded.

General Lally, animated with this and ſome ſlighter advantages, threatened the ſiege of Trichenopoly, and the French affairs ſeemed again to revive. But it was only a momentary gleam. To check his progreſs, colonel Coote, at the head of the greateſt body he could draw together on that coaſt, inveſted Wandewaſh, took the place in three days, and made the garriſon priſoners of war. From thence he paſſed with rapidity to Carongoly; the ſiege of which town he preſſed with ſuch diligence, that, in four days from the opening his batteries, he obliged the garriſon to march out.

This progreſs alarmed general Lally; he called large detachments in from every ſide; and knowing the importance of Wandewaſh, made all his efforts to recover it. He puſhed forward the ſiege with the utmoſt vigour, hoping to take the town before colonel Coote could arrive to its relief. But the colonel marched with equal diligence; and arrived about the time when the French had made a practicable breach. His army conſiſted of one thouſand ſeven hundred Europeans, and between nine and ten thouſand blacks. The engagement was long and obſtinate; but at length the French gave way. It was a total rout; they abandoned their camp, their cannon, and all the implements of the ſiege. They left a thouſand killed and wounded on the field of battle. Among the priſoners were brigadier-general Buſſy; the chevalier Godeville, quarter-maſter-general; lieutenant-colonel Murphy, and eleven inferior officers, who were all wounded. Lally fled with his broken troops in deſpair to Pondicherry.

Of

Of the Engliſh in this action, near two hundred were killed and wounded; in particular the death of the gallant major Brereton was much regretted. Of the blacks, about ſeventy were wounded and ſlain.

Except the battle of Plaiſſy, followed by the revolution in Bengal, this action was the moſt conſiderable in its conſequences, of any in which our troops had ever been engaged in India. This was fought in part againſt European troops, headed by an able general. The diſpoſitions for the battle, and the conduct of colonel Coote in the engagement, merit every honour.

This victory was purſued with a ſpirit equal to that by which it was won. Chittiput was taken in a few days after; and the army allowing itſelf no repoſe, marched directly from thence to Arcot, the capital of this immenſe province. The ſiege was opened on the 5th of February, and the fort ſurrendered on the 10th: near three hundred Europeans were made priſoners of war.

Whilſt theſe events took place on the eaſtern coaſt of the great peninſula of India, on the weſtern the Engliſh poſſeſſed themſelves of the populous and opulent city of Surat from the powers of the country, with very little loſs.

Vice-admiral Pocock waiting for the return of the French fleet, continued with his own to windward of Pondicherry; but being informed by a Daniſh ſhip, that twelve ſail of French ſhips were in Ceylon, the whole ſquadron weighed on the 30th day of June, and ſoon after came to the mouth of the harbour of Trincanomaly in that iſland; but inſtead of meeting with the French fleet there, five company's ſhips from England joined him, having proviſions and ſtores for his fleet, which yielded him a ſeaſonable ſupply.

Monſieur d'Aché, on his arrival at the Iſle of

other, off Port St. David. The F
theſt out at ſea, lay to in a line
with their heads to the eaſt: the En
wind, came down a-breaſt, and at
noon were within gun-ſhot, when
to get into the ſtation along-ſide of
goniſt.

The Engliſh fleet conſiſted of
line, attended by the Queenſboro
of the company's ſhips, and the Pro
into a fire-ſhip. The French were
line, of which four were of the navy
they had three frigates under their
liſh were prevented from forming t
much regularity as the enemy, who
them, drawn up in order of battle.

The French line was led by the
four guns, one of the king's ſhip
lowed by the Minotaur, another of
of ſeventy-four guns, on board
d'Aguille bore the flag of rear-admir
company's ſhips, Duc d'Orleans
fifty-ſix, Vengeur ſixty-four, came
formed the van. M. d'Aché in the

the rear diviſion were the Duc de Bourgogne fifty-ſix, Illuſtre ſixty-four, Fortunée ſixty-four, and the Centaur ſixty-eight; of which only the Illuſtre was a king's ſhip.

The Elizabeth, of ſeventy guns, led the Engliſh line; followed by the Newcaſtle ſeventy, Tiger ſixty-ſix, and the Grafton ſeventy-four, in which laſt was rear-admiral Stevens: theſe four were the van: vice-admiral Pocock in the Yarmouth ſeventy-four, was in the centre; followed by the Cumberland of ſixty-ſix guns, the Saliſbury fifty-ſix, the Sunderland ſixty; and the Weymouth, of ſixty, cloſed the rear. The total battery of the French ſquadron exceeded the Engliſh by one hundred and twenty-ſix guns, and conſequently by ſixty-three in action.

The Grafton was the firſt ſhip up, and whilſt preſenting her broadſide, fell abreaſt of the Zodiac, whom Mr. Pocock, as in the two engagements of the laſt year, intended to reſerve for himſelf. M. d'Aché immediately threw out the ſignal of battle, and began to fire on the Grafton at a quarter paſt two o'clock; but admiral Stevens waited for the ſignal of his ſuperior officer, which appeared five minutes after, when the Yarmouth was very near, and ranged againſt the Comte de Provence. The firing then became general through both lines, but the Sunderland, the laſt but one of the Engliſh line, ſailing very ill, kept back the Weymouth behind her. By this miſchance the Saliſbury, which was much the weakeſt ſhip, being only fifty guns, and they only eighteen and nine pounders, ranged unſupported againſt the Illuſtre, and ſuſtained likewiſe the fire of the Fortunée, behind which, at leaſt, the Sunderland ſhould have taken her up. In this ſtate of the action the conſequence was equal to the diſparity, and in fifteen minutes the fall of the Saliſbury's main-top-gallant, and then her top-ſail, obliged

obliged her to quit the line: but by this time the Sunderland ſhooting a-head, engaged the Illuſtre. The three ſhips of the Engliſh van a-head of the Grafton, had luckily fallen ſoon, and in good order, into their ſtations; and in leſs than a quarter of an hour the Actif, which was oppoſed to the Elizabeth, took fire, which brought the crew from the batteries; and the Elizabeth taking advantage of their confuſion, plied her exceſſively, and ſoon drove her out of the line to extinguiſh the fire: the Elizabeth ſtill edging upon her, was ſtopped by the Minotaur ſtarting forward, which obliged her to haul her wind again; and this operation ſhot her beyond the line of action. The Newcaſtle then took up the Minotaur, although a ſixty to a ſeventy-four; and the Tyger, the captain of which had been blamed in a former engagement, ſupported the Newcaſtle, by taking on herſelf the fire of the two next ſhips. The fight between theſe five continued with the utmoſt violence for ſeventy minutes, when neither the Newcaſtle nor Tyger had a ſail under command; on which rear-admiral Stevens, who had left the Zodiac to the Yarmouth, and had beaten the Vengeur out of the line, came between, and ſeeing the two ſhips of the French line next, beyong the Vengeur, much crippled, ſet forward to engage the Minotaur; and her broadſide, as ſhe was paſſing on, drove the St. Louis out of the line. In the rear, the Sunderland, which had taken up the Illuſtre, was likewiſe attacked by her follower the Fortunée, and before ſhe had fired three rounds, her main-top-ſail fell, and her head-braces being likewiſe ſhot away, her fore-top-ſail ſwung a-back, which made her fall a-ſtern of both her antagoniſts. At ten minutes paſt three, the Comte de Provence, which had ſtood the Yarmouth, and was afterwards taken up by the Cumberland, likewiſe left the line to refit her rig-

ging

ging; as did the Duc de Bourgogne, which had divided her fire between the Cumberland and the Saliſbury, and received theirs; divided likewiſe, in return. The Weymouth, by what accident we do not find, was kept a-ſtern in the rear; but at three o'clock the Saliſbury came again into the engagement; and on the French ſide the Illuſtre, ſeeing the two ſhips before her gone, cloſed up to the Zodiac. At four o'clock the only ſhips engaged were, the Minotaur, and Duc d'Orleans, againſt the Graſton, the Zodiac againſt the Yarmouth, the Illuſtre againſt the Cumberland, and the Fortunée and Centaur againſt the Saliſbury and Sunderland. The pilot of the Zodiac ſeeing, as he thought, the Fortunée and Centaur going off likewiſe, put the helm a-lee *without order* *; and as M. d'Aché was running to correct him, a grape-ſhot carried off the fleſh of his thigh to the bone: he fell ſenſeleſs among four or five who were killed, or ſtruck down with him. The captain of the Zodiac had been killed an hour before, and the officer who took the command after the admiral fell, wore the ſhip to rejoin the comrades which had already left the line. The Centaur, Illuſtre, and Minotaur, thinking ſuch was the will of their admiral, wore likewiſe, and ſet ſail to accompany him. The Engliſh ſhips, ſtill in action, endeavoured to follow them, but were ſoon left out of gun-ſhot, and all firing ceaſed at ten minutes paſt four o'clock.

In this engagement the rear diviſion ſuffered much leſs than the van. On board the Weymouth which cloſed the rear, not a man was either killed or

* This circumſtance is related by Mr. Orme; the reader is left to form his own opinion of the probability of the fact. Through the courſe of this work we have ever been ready to do juſtice to the conduct of the enemy, yet we cannot ſuffer this palliation of a flight to paſs without remark, as it favours ſo much of national affectation.

wounded,

wounded, and in the Sutherland a-head of her, the whole loſs was only two men killed; nevertheleſs the Centaur, the laſt of the enemy's rear, ſuffered as much in her maſts and rigging from their fire as any of the other ſhips of the French line, who were cloſe engaged; and her captain, Sourville the elder, was killed. The Saliſbury had ſixteen killed and forty wounded, the Cumberland eight and thirty, the Yarmouth ten and twenty-ſeven, the Grafton thirteen and thirty-ſeven, the Tyger which ſuffered the moſt of any thirty-ſeven and one hundred and forty, the Newcaſtle twenty-ſix and ſixty-five, and the Elizabeth four and twenty: in all one hundred and fourteen killed and three hundred and ſixty-nine wounded. In the Newcaſtle, captain Michie, an officer of diſtinguiſhed gallantry was killed, as were Mr. Jackſon the firſt lieutenant of the Tyger, captain Moore, who commanded the marines in the Elizabeth, and the maſter of the Yarmouth. Captain Brereton of the Tyger, Somerſet of the Cumberland, the ſecond lieutenant of the Grafton, and the fourth of the Saliſbury were wounded. None of the Engliſh ſhips after the engagement could ſet half their ſails, and the Newcaſtle and Tyger were taken into tow by the Elizabeth and Weymouth. The loſs of the enemy muſt have been much more conſiderable, as the Engliſh in battle always fire at the hull of the ſhip, and the French ſquadron was crowded with men.

We have related thus circumſtantially the battles fought between admiral Pocock and M. d'Ache, as three general engagements, within the ſpace of eighteen months, between the ſame fleets, under the ſame commanders, are very ſingular and memorable events; and as they eſtabliſh beyond the reach of cavil, the ſuperiority of Great Britain in naval conteſts. It is extremely ſurprizing that in theſe ſpirited actions

actions, not a ſhip on either ſide was either taken or ſunk.

Admiral Pocock's fleet was ſoon got into a proper condition for another action, and braved the French fleet before Pondicherry, where it had taken ſhelter, and lay under its cannon, utter averſe to any farther conflict.

Affairs were in this ſituation when admiral Corniſh arrived on the coaſt of Coromandel, and joined Pocock, by which Great Britain attained as decided a ſuperiority in ſtrength, as ſhe had before in courage and ability, ſo that the French no longer appeared in thoſe ſeas. Moſt of their ſhips went off as it was thought to the iſle of France; whereupon the French affairs went rapidly to ruin. On the fifth day of April the important fortreſs of Caracal ſurrendered to the ſea and land forces, under admiral Corniſh and major Monckton. By the reduction of which, and two other places of leſs importance, the French were circumſcribed within the walls of Pondicherry. In order to give theſe important events in one continued narrative, we have been obliged to anticipate the latter tranſactions, and encroach on the annals of 1760.

The French were not the only enemies with which the Engliſh had to cope in the Eaſt-Indies. The Dutch poſſeſſed a ſtrong fort at Chinchura, on the Ganges, and aimed at engroſſing the whole trade of ſaltpetre. For this purpoſe the governor of Botavia equipped an armament of ſeven ſhips, having on board five hundred European troops, and ſix hundred Malayeſe, under the command of colonel Ruſſel. The Engliſh, having totally ſubdued the French in Bengal, and moulded their country government to their wiſhes, were reſolved not to ſuffer a new power to eſtabliſh itſelf, which by leaguing with the Nabob might ſhake their eſtabliſhment; and although

Mear Jaffier was a prince of their own creation, yet they placed no dependence on his grateful attachments, being ſenſible that force would alone ſecure to them what force had effected.

Colonel Clive then preſided at Calcutta, and aſſuming an authority, which upon no principle of juſtice he could be ſaid to poſſeſs, he peremptorily forbad the Dutch commodore landing his troops, or proceeding up the river to his own factory. The Dutchman in revenge for this affront, took ſome ſmall veſſels on the river, and ſtopped the Calcutta Indiaman, who was ſailing down on her paſſage to Europe. The Britiſh fleet being on the coaſt of Coromandel, could yield no aſſiſtance; ſo that colonel Clive gave directions to three of the company's ſhips which lay at anchor off Calcutta to attack the Dutch armament, and notwithſtanding the great diſproportion of force, after a ſhort engagement, one of the Dutchmen was run aſhore, and two other ſlipped their cables and bore away; the commodore thereupon ſtruck his flag to the Calcutta, and the other three ſhips followed the example of their commander. This victory was obtained without the loſs of a man on the ſide of the Engliſh. The three ſhips which performed this atchievement were, the Calcutta, captain Wilſon, the Duke of Dorſet captain Forreſter, and the Hardwicke. The Dutch had a number of men killed.

The Dutch ſhips being thus diſpoſed of, colonel Clive detached colonel Ford, at the head of five hundred men, to attack the troops which had been landed, and were on their march to Chinchura. On the twenty-fifth day of November, this ſmall body of troops fought and conquered the Dutch army, although one thouſand one hundred ſtrong. Theſe ſucceſſes produced an accommodation; and a mutual engagement being entered into, hoſtilities ceaſed.

Above

Above three hundred of the Dutch, which had been made priſoners, entered into the ſervice of Great Britain; the reſt embarked on board their ſhips, which were reſtored as ſoon as the peace was ratified, and departed for Batavia.

Thus Great Britain, emerged from the rubbiſh of low principles and timid conduct, became at once the pride and terror of Europe; acting in a manner not unworthy the moſt illuſtrious periods of her hiſtory. The miniſter had diffuſed a ſpirit into every department; which before his adminiſtration had been fatally ſuppreſſed. The moſt intrepid and experienced commanders were appointed; and the nation was perfectly recovered from that fatal ſtate of imbecility, into which it had ſunk at the commencement of the war *.

In

* We hope to be acquitted by our readers in general, ſhould we be charged with departing from the dignity of hiſtory, by giving the following ſong, written by Paul Whitehead, Eſq; at the cloſe of this *annus mirabilis*, this year of wondrous feats, as it well deſerves to be reſcued from that oblivion, to which fugitive pieces are generally conſigned, and ſerves to convey a very juſt idea of the ſpirit of the times.

In ſtory we're told
How our monarchs of old,
O'er France ſpread their royal domain;
But no annals can ſhow
Their pride laid ſo low,
As when brave George the Second did reign.

Of Roman and Greek
Let fame no more ſpeak,
How their arms the old world did ſubdue;
Through the nations around
Let our trumpets now ſound,
How Britons have conquer'd the new.

Eaſt, weſt, north and ſouth,
Our cannon's loud mouth,
Shall the rights of our monarch maintain;
On America's ſtrand,
Amherſt limits the land;
Boſcawen gives law on the main.

In this proſperous ſtate of affairs, the kings of Great Britain and Pruſſia proffered peace to the monarch of France, who had this year been reduced to the neceſſity of ſtopping payment for ſeveral of the public debts; notwithſtanding which, the miniſters of Louis XV. as they did not expect, from their ſituation, very advantageous, or honourable terms, reſolved to act in one inſtance, the Roman part, and ſtill hold out, determined to hazard the laſt extremities; perhaps hoping ſomething favourable from the fortune of their allies, ſince their own had deſerted them; and reſolving to contract their plan, and make one ſtrong effort in one part, rather than unprofitably to waſte their ſtrength upon inferior objects. This effort could be made with any proſpect of ſucceſs only in Germany; but the ſupplies neceſſary for this great charge, were difficult to a

Each port and each town,
We ſtill make our own;
Cape Breton, Crown Point, Niagar:
Guadaloupe, Senegal,
Quebec's mighty fall,
Shall prove we've no equal in war.

Though Conflans dar'd boaſt
He'd conquer our coaſt,
Our thunder ſoon made Monſieur mute;
Brave Hawke wing'd his way,
Then bounc'd on his prey,
And gave him an Engliſh ſalute.

At Minden you know
How we conquer'd the foe,
While homeward their army now ſteals.
"Though," they cry'd, "Britiſh bands"
"Are too hard for our hands,"
"Begar we can beat them in heels."

While our heroes from home,
For laurels now roam,
Should the flat-bottom'd-boats but appear;
Our militia ſhall ſhow,
No wooden-ſhoe'd foe,
Can with freemen in battle compare.

nation

nation whoſe trade was wholly deſtroyed. On this occaſion the king threw his own plate into the public ſtock, at the ſame time, inviting his ſubjects to contribute in the ſame manner from their private fortunes to the neceſſities of the ſtate. Although ſeveral of the nobility, and many churches and convents, ſent in their plate, there was nevertheleſs a general backwardneſs to adopt this method of ſupplying the exigencies of government, and to truſt the public with ſo conſiderable a part of their ſubſtance, at the inſtant when they ſaw it ſo notoriouſly break its faith in other particulars.

CHAP.

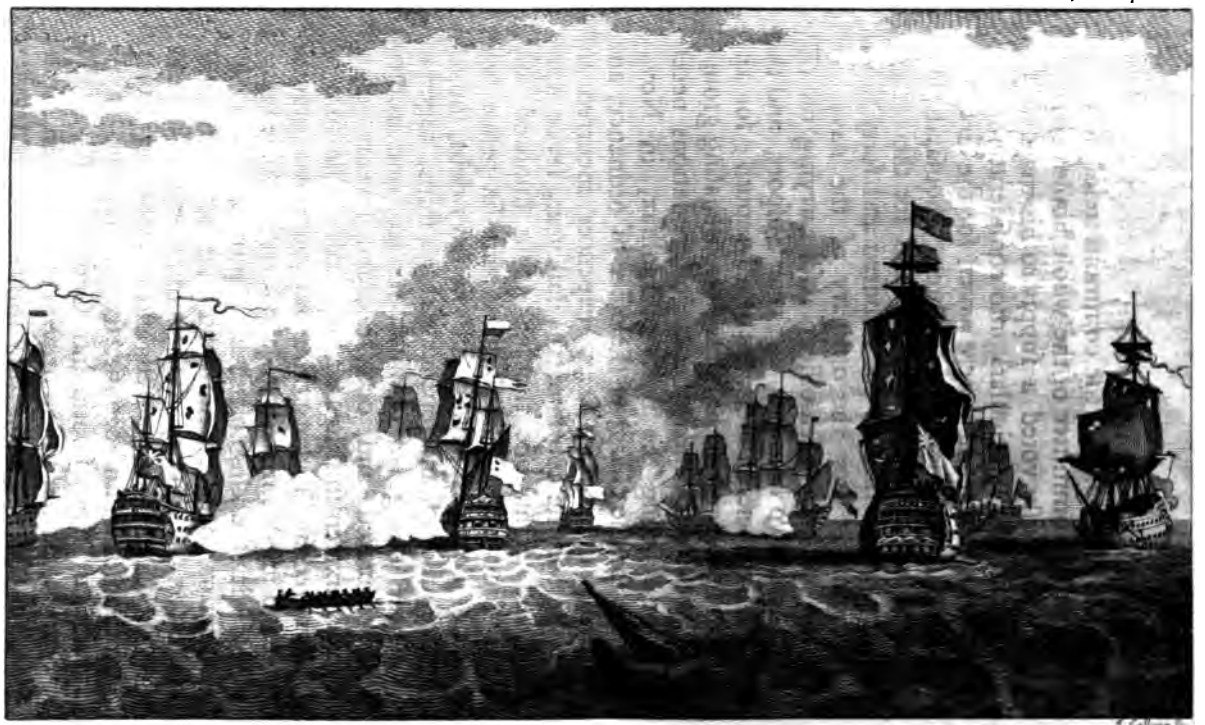
CHAP. IV.

The Naval Hiſtory of GREAT-BRITAIN, *from the Cloſe of the Year* 1759, *to the Declaration of War againſt* SPAIN.

THE parliament aſſembled on the 13th day of November, 1759, when the ſeſſion was opened by commiſſion. The ſpeech delivered upon this occaſion, after enumerating the many and ſignal ſucceſſes which had attended his majeſty's arms in all quarters of the world, proceeded to declare, that as the king of Great-Britain did not enter into this war from views of ambition, ſo he did not wiſh to continue it from motives of reſentment; that the deſire of his heart was to ſee a ſtop put to the effuſion of chriſtian blood; that whenever ſuch terms of peace could be eſtabliſhed, as ſhould be juſt and honourable for his majeſty and his allies, and by procuring ſuch advantages as from the ſucceſſes of his majeſty's arms, might in reaſon and equity be expected, ſhall bring along with them full ſecurity for the future, his majeſty would rejoice to ſee the repoſe of Europe reſtored on ſuch ſolid and durable foundations; and his faithful ſubjects, to whoſe liberal ſupport, and unſhaken firmneſs, his majeſty owed ſo much, happy in the enjoyment of the bleſſings of peace and tranquillity; but in order to this great and deſirable end, it was neceſſary to make ample proviſion for carrying on the war, in all parts, with the utmoſt vigour.

Both houſes concurred chearfully in the meaſures adopted by the miniſtry, and in their addreſſes ſeemed to vie with each other in their expreſſions of attachment

Engraved for Harvey's Naval History *Vol. V. Book 7. Chap. 1.*



A View of the Defeat of a French Squadron under the Command of M. de la Clue,

attachment and complacency. Immediately after theſe were preſented, the commons reſolved themſelves into a committee of the whole houſe, and having unanimouſly voted a ſupply to his majeſty, began to take the particulars into conſideration. Seventy thouſand ſeamen were voted for the ſervice of the year 1760, including eighteen thouſand three hundred and fifty-five marines, and for their maintenance, three million ſix hundred and forty thouſand pounds. For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to ſea-officers; for carrying on the building of two hoſpitals, one near Goſport, and the other in the neighbourhood of Plymouth; for the ſupport of Greenwich hoſpital; for purchaſing ground erecting wharfs, and other accommodations neceſſary for refitting the fleets at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia; for the charge of the office of ordnance, and defraying the extraordinary expences incurred by that office in the courſe of the laſt year, ſeven hundred and eighty-one thouſand four hundred and eighty-nine pounds ſix ſhilling and ſix-pence was voted. Towards paying off the navy-debt, building, rebuilding, and repairing king's ſhips, together with the charge of tranſport-ſervice, one million ſeven hundred and one thouſand ſeventy-eight pounds ſixteen ſhillings was granted. The ſum of ſix hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds was granted for enabling his majeſty to make good his engagements with the king of Pruſſia, purſuant to a new convention between him and that monarch, concluded on the 9th day of November, 1759, twenty-one thouſand ſix hundred and ninety-four pounds was granted upon account, for the ſupport of the colonies of Nova Scotia and Georgia. As a proper compenſation to the provinces of North America, for the expences they might incur in levying and maintaining troops, according as the vigour

and

and activity of thoſe reſpective provinces ſhould be thought by his majeſty to merit, the ſum of two hundred thouſand pounds. To the Eaſt India company twenty thouſand pounds, towards enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in their ſettlements, in lieu of a battalion of king's troops returned to Ireland. For reimburſing the colony of New York, their expences in furniſhing proviſions and ſtores to the troops raiſed by them for his majeſty's ſervice, in the campaign of the year 1756, two thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-ſeven pounds, and for maintaining the Britiſh forts and ſettlements on the coaſt of Africa, they renewed the grant of ten thouſand pounds. To conclude the ample proviſion which was made for the public ſervice during the enſuing year, one million upon account was voted to enable the king to defray any extraordinary expences of the war; and to take all ſuch meaſures as might be neceſſary to defeat any enterprize or deſigns of his enemies, as the exigencies of affairs might require.

The whole amount of grants in this ſeſſion of parliament, amounted to the unprecedented ſum of fifteen millions five hundred and three thouſand five hundred and ſixty three pounds. When the enormous expences of the war were objected to, and cenſured as profuſion, the miniſter replied with Philip of Macedon, "Victory is to be purchaſed by money, and money muſt not be ſpared when the expence of victory."

The means by which theſe immenſe ſums were raiſed, were the land tax at four ſhillings in the pound, and the malt tax, both which were continued as the ſtanding revenue of Great Britain. A new tax upon malt was alſo impoſed, being threepence for every buſhel of malt made in England and Wales; and three half-pence for every buſhel

made

made in Scotland, and ſo proportionably for any greater or ſmaller quantity. The produce of this tax enabled government to borrow eight millions on transferrable annuities, at the rate of four pounds per centum per annum, for twenty years, and then to be reduced to three pounds per centum. Each hundred pound ſo ſubſcribed, entitled the proprietor to a lottery ticket, valued at three pounds. For the due payment of the intereſt of this loan, the ſinking fund was made liable as a collateral ſecurity, in caſe the appointed fund ſhould prove inadequate. A ſtamp duty of ten ſhillings was laid on every piece of vellum, parchment, or paper, on which a licence for making and ſelling meaſures of capacity ſhould be inſerted, or for making and ſelling weights. An additional duty was laid on low wine and ſpirits. One million and a half was raiſed by loans on exchequer bills, and more than two millions and a half were drawn from the ſinking fund.

In this ſeſſion of parliament were enacted ſeveral beneficial laws, tending to the advantage of commerce, as well as the convenience and ſafety of the people. The time limited for the importation of ſalted beef, pork and butter from Ireland, was farther extended; the gunpowder magazine ſituated at Greenwich, and which expoſed that town to great danger in caſe of an exploſion, was removed to Purfleet, a place farther removed from a populous neighbourhood. The fortifications and docks of Portſmouth, Plymouth, and Chatham, were appointed to be farther enlarged and improved. Another act was framed, for the farther preventing of frauds relating to the cuſtoms, and the granting liberty to export the rice of, and from Carolina, directly to any part of Europe, ſouth of Cape Finiſterre, in ſhips built and navigated according to law.

In the midſt of a war ſo widely ſpread, and vigorouſly conducted, the improvement of the metropolis of the kingdom, in the eſſential articles of convenience, elegance, and healthfulneſs, was not overlooked; an act paſſed for widening certain ſtreets, lanes, &c. in the city of London, and for opening certain new ſtreets, and clearing away ſundry nuiſances therein, as well for the convenience of foot paſſengers as carriages. Hereby the firſt ſtep was taken towards introducing thoſe eſſential alterations and regulations which afterwards took place.

In the month of July, a vaſt magazine of naval ſtores, belonging to the dock-yard at Portſmouth, was ſet on fire by lightning, and conſiſting of combuſtibles, burned with ſuch fury, notwithſtanding all the endeavours of the workmen in the yard, the ſailors in the harbour, and the troops in the town, that before a ſtop was put to the conflagration, it had conſumed a variety of ſtores to an immenſe value. The reſources of the nation were, however, ſo great, that theſe naval materials were expeditiouſly replaced, inſomuch that the devaſtation occaſioned no interruption or relaxation in the operations of the navy of Great Britain, and cauſed no alarm in the nation.

The naval power of France having been in a manner deſtroyed during the preceding year, the few ſhips of war, which the king of France ſtill retained, were ſecured in the royal havens, whilſt their crews were diſperſed among privateers, or ſmall armed veſſels; and being ſo employed, their depredations on the Britiſh merchantmen were more conſiderable, than when large fleets were ſent out with a view to effect important national purpoſes.

The moſt conſiderable naval occurrence in the year 1760, is the expedition undertaken by Thurot from

from the harbour of Dunkirk, whoſe departure we have already taken notice of. When this adventurer had got out to ſea, he ſhaped his courſe for Gottenburgh in Sweden, from whence he proceeded to Bergen in Norway. His inſtructions were to make occaſional deſcents upon the coaſt of Ireland, and, by dividing the troops, and diſtracting the attention of the government in that kingdom, to facilitate the enterprize of M. de Conflans, the fate of which we have already narrated. The original armament of Thurot conſiſted of five ſhips, one of which, called the Marechal de Belleiſle, was mounted with forty-four guns; the Begon, the Blond, the Terpſichore, had thirty guns each, and the Marante carried twenty-four. The number of ſoldiers put on board this little fleet, did not exceed one thouſand two hundred and ſeventy, excluſive of mariners to the number of ſeven hundred; but two hundred of the troops were ſent ſick on ſhore, before the armament ſailed from Dunkirk; and in their voyage between Gottenburg and Bergen they loſt company of the Begon, during a violent ſtorm. The ſeverity of the weather detained them nineteen days at Bergen, at the expiration of which they ſet ſail for the weſtern iſlands of Scotland, and diſcovered the northern part of Ireland in the latter end of January. The intention of Thurot was to make a deſcent about Derry; but before this deſign could be executed, the weather growing tempeſtuous, and the wind blowing off ſhore, they were driven out to ſea, and, in the night, loſt ſight of the Marante, which never joined them afterwards. After having been tempeſt-beaten for ſome time, and expoſed to a very ſcanty allowance of proviſion, the officers requeſted of Thurot, that he would return to France, leſt they ſhould all periſh by famine; but he lent a deaf ear to this propoſal, and frankly

told them he could not return to France, without having ſtruck ſome ſtroke for the ſervice of his country. Nevertheleſs, in hope of meeting with ſome refreſhment, he ſteered to the iſland of Iſla, where the troops were landed, and here they found black cattle, and a ſmall ſupply of oatmeal, for which they payed a reaſonable price; and it muſt be owned, Thurot himſelf behaved with great moderation and generoſity.

While this ſpirited adventurer ſtruggled with theſe wants and difficulties, his arrival in thoſe ſeas filled the whole kingdom with alarm. Bodies of regular troops and militia were poſted along the coaſts of Ireland and Scotland; and beſides the ſquadron of commodore Boys, who ſailed to the northward on purpoſe to purſue the enemy, other ſhips of war were ordered to ſcour the Briſtol channel, and cruiſe between Scotland and Ireland. The weather no ſooner permitted Thurot to purſue his deſtination, than he ſailed from Iſla to the bay of Carrickfergus in Ireland, and made all the neceſſary preparations for a deſcent; which was accordingly effected, with ſix hundred men, on the 21ſt day of February. Lieutenant-colonel Jennings, who commanded four companies of raw undiſciplined men at Carrickfergus, having received information that three ſhips had anchored about two miles and a half from the caſtle, which was ruinous and defenceleſs, immediately detached a party to make obſervations, and ordered the French priſoners there confined, to be removed to Belfaſt. Meanwhile, the enemy landing without oppoſition, advanced towards the town, which they found as well guarded as the nature of the place, which was entirely open, and the circumſtances of the Engliſh commander, would allow. A regular attack was carried on, and a ſpirited defence made, until the ammunition of the Engliſh failed;

failed: then colonel Jennings retired in order to the caſtle, which, however, was in all reſpects untenable; for, beſides a breach in the wall near fifty feet wide, they found themſelves deſtitute of proviſion and ammunition. Nevertheleſs, they repulſed the aſſailants in their firſt attack, even after the gate was burſt open, and ſupplied the want of ſhot with ſtones and rubbiſh. At length, the colonel and his troops were obliged to ſurrender, on condition that they ſhould not be ſent priſoners to France, but be ranſomed by ſending thither an equal number of French priſoners from Great Britain or Ireland: that the caſtle ſhould not be demoliſhed, nor the town of Carrickfergus plundered or burned, on condition that the mayor and corporation ſhould furniſh the French troops with neceſſary proviſions. The enemy, after this exploit, did not preſume to advance farther into the country; a ſtep which indeed they could not have taken, with any regard to their own ſafety: for by this time a conſiderable body of regular troops was aſſembled; and the people of the country manifeſted a laudable ſpirit of loyalty and reſolution, crowding in great numbers to Belfaſt, to offer their ſervice againſt the invaders. Theſe circumſtances, to which the enemy were no ſtrangers, and the defeat of Conflans, which they had alſo learned, obliged them to quit their conqueſt, and reimbark with ſome precipitation, after having laid Carrickfergus under moderate contribution.

The fate they eſcaped on ſhore, they ſoon met with at ſea. Captain John Elliot, who commanded three frigates at Kinſale, and had in the courſe of this war more than once already diſtinguiſhed himſelf, even in his early youth, by extraordinary acts of valour, was informed by a diſpatch from the duke of Bedford, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, that

three

three of the enemy's ſhips lay at anchor in the bay of Carrickfergus, and thither he immediately ſhaped his courſe in the ſhip Æolus, accompanied by the Pallas and Brilliant, under the command of the captains Clements and Logie. On the 28th day of February they deſcried the enemy, and gave chace, in ſight of the Iſle of Man; and about nine in the morning, captain Elliot, in his own ſhip, engaged the Belleiſle, commanded by Thurot, although conſiderably his ſuperior in ſtrength of men, number of guns, and weight of metal. In a few minutes his conſorts were alſo engaged with the other two ſhips of the enemy. After a warm action, maintained with great ſpirit on all ſides for an hour and a half, captain Elliot's lieutenant boarded the Belleiſle, and, ſtriking her colours with his own hand, the commander ſubmitted: his example was immediately followed by the other French captains; and the Engliſh commodore, taking poſſeſſion of his prizes, conveyed them into the bay of Ramſay in the Iſle of Man, that their damage might be repaired. Though the Belleiſle was very leaky, and had loſt her boltſprit, mizen-maſt, and main-yard, in all probability the victory would have remained longer in ſuſpence if the gallant Thurot had not fallen during the action. The victor had not even the conſolation to perform the laſt offices to his brave enemy; for his body was thrown into the ſea by his own people in the hurry of the engagement. The loſs on the ſide of the Engliſh did not exceed forty men killed and wounded; whereas above three hundred of the enemy were ſlain or diſabled. The ſervice performed on this occaſion was deemed ſo eſſential to the peace and commerce of Ireland, that the thanks of the houſe of commons in that kingdom, were voted to the conquerors of Thurot, as well as to lieutenant-colonel Jennings, for his ſpirited

rited behaviour at Carrickfergus; and the freedom of the city of Cork was preſented in ſilver boxes to the captains Elliot, Clements, and Logie. The name of Thurot was become terrible to all the trading ſeaports of Britain and Ireland; and therefore the defeat and capture of his ſquadron, were celebrated with as hearty rejoicings, as the moſt important victory could have produced *.

It was in America that the deciſive ſtroke was ſtruck, that totally ſubdued the French power there. General Amherſt, who was at the head of a powerful army, had wintered at New York, intending to aſſemble his troops in the ſpring, and undertake the reduction of the weſtern parts of Canada, of which Montreal was the only place of ſtrength. A ſquadron of men of war, under the command of lord Colville, wintered at Halifax, which was deſtined to proceed up the river St. Laurence, as ſoon as it ſhould become navigable. General Murray, who commanded at Quebec, laboured with indefatigable induſtry to repair the injuries which that city had ſuſtained during the late ſiege, and by additional works, to enable his ſcanty garriſon to defend the place againſt any attacks that might be made upon them by the French, who had collected all their ſtrength, and were likely to endeavour the recovery of that capital. The ſeverity of the climate, and want of vegetables and freſh proviſions, proved very deſtructive to the Britiſh ſoldiery; the ſcurvy made ſuch devaſtation among them, that by the end of April 1760, one fifth part of the garriſon actually died, and an equal number were incapable of doing duty.

The French knew the ſtate of the garriſon in Quebec, and as ſoon as the ſeaſon would permit

* Smollett's Continuation, Vol. III. p. 390.

of

of taking the field, the Chevalier Levi, who commanded under M. Vandreuil, aſſembled an army compoſed of regulars and militia, amounting to eleven thouſand men, beſides three thouſand Indians, with a deſign of recovering that city; at the ſame time four frigates, which lay at Montreal, proceeded down the river to co-operate with the troops.

As ſoon as general Murray had advice of this army being in motion, not chooſing to remain with his garriſon within the city, he determined on intrenching his troops on the heights of Abraham; but this deſign he ſoon after abandoned, and returned to Quebec; towards which the French army advanced. This gallant officer, relying on the tried bravery of his troops, who, as he expreſſes himſelf in his diſpatches, "had acquired a habit of beating the French," and being provided with a fine train of field artillery, reſolved to march out and give the enemy battle. Accordingly, on the 28th day of April, he muſtered the whole of his garriſon that were capable of bearing arms, and which did not exceed three thouſand men; and marching them out, formed them on the heights in order of battle, having with him twenty field-pieces. The Engliſh troops attacked the van of the French army with the utmoſt impetuoſity, and forced them to retreat in diſorder; the confuſion was caught by the centre, and the reward of victory ſeemed to await their determined valour: but the conteſt lay between ſuch inequality of numbers, that the fortune of the day was ſoon reverſed. The French general brought up freſh troops continually to ſuſtain his worſted ſquadrons: their fire was well directed, and did great execution. When by theſe means the progreſs of the Engliſh was checked, M. Levi ordered detachments of his army to wheel off to the right and left, hereby forming a ſemicircle,

which threatened to cloſe upon the Britiſh rear. By this time one third of this ſmall army had been either killed or wounded: nothing now remained but to effect a retreat, leſt the whole ſhould be ſurrounded, and the communication with Quebec cut off; this was accompliſhed, but all the cannon was abandoned to the enemy. The French loſt at leaſt two thouſand five hundred men in this action; but as they conſidered their ſucceſs in it as a prelude to their recovery of Quebec, the price at which it was purchaſed was not regarded. The ſame night they opened trenches before the town; but it was not until the 11th day of May that they could bring their batteries to play upon the fortifications. The French were extremely deficient in artillery; the Engliſh mounted a fine train on their ramparts, and their guns were well ſerved. Still, however, the danger to which this important capital lay expoſed, was imminent, and its fate ſeemed to hang ſuſpended on the precarious chance of a fleet arriving from Europe; ſhould the ſhips of France have the ſtart of thoſe of Great Britain, the place would be no longer tenable. Indeed every thing was to be hoped from the activity and ſpirit which pervaded each department in England, and the event juſtified ſuch concluſions; for on the 15th day of May, lord Colville anchored with his fleet off Point Levi, and the next morning, two frigates, under the command of the captains Schomberg and Dean, were ſent to attack the French ſquadron above the town. They executed their commiſſion ſo well that the enemy fled in the utmoſt hurry and diſorder. The Pomona, one of their frigates, was driven aſhore above Cape Diamond; the Atalanta, the other frigate, ran aſhore, and was burnt at Point au Tremble, about ten leagues above the town, and moſt of the other ſhips or veſſels were driven aſhore and effectually deſtroyed.

The night following, the enemy raiſed the ſiege of Quebec precipitately, leaving their cannon, ſmall arms, ſtores, &c. behind them. The Loweſtoff, in purſuit of the enemy, ran upon ſome unknown rocks and was irrecoverably loſt, but the officers and men were ſaved.

This ſtorm being happily diſperſed, the reduction of all Canada became in a manner inevitable, as three Engliſh armies were ſoon after put in motion, to attack, by different routes, thoſe parts of it which ſtill remained to France. General Murray marched at the head of a part of his garriſon to the weſtward: colonel Haviland ſailed from Crown Point, and took poſſeſſion of Iſle au Noix, which the French had abandoned, and from thence he was directed to proceed to Montreal, whilſt general Amherſt led the main army, conſiſting of ten thouſand men, by the way of Lake Ontario, and croſſing the river St. Laurence, propoſed to enter Canada ſtill more to the weſtward. Thus he intended to ſurround the laſt place of importance which the enemy poſſeſſed, and by the motion of the three armies, in three ſuch different tracks, to render it impoſſible for the French to form an effectual oppoſition to any of his corps. The general, however, did not leave New York until the 21ſt day of June, and having accompliſhed his dangerous march in two months and ſeventeen days, his army arrived within ſight of Montreal. Every thing proved propitious, for general Murray landed from Quebec on the ſame day *, and colonel Haveland the day after. Monſieur Vandreuil ſeeing himſelf entirely encloſed, and being unable to defend the place, capitulated on the 8th day of September. It was agreed that his garriſon ſhould be ſent to France, on condition that

* September 6.

they

they were not to ſerve during the war. The inhabitants were ſecured in their perſons and effects. With ſuch eaſe did general Amherſt complete the conqueſts which the perſeverance and ſkill of the intrepid Wolfe had rendered almoſt impoſſible to miſs of. Thus one man reaps the harveſt which another ſows; and all Canada became ſubject to the crown of Great Britain. This colony had indeed coſt France large ſums of money, and remitted very little; ſhe was now deprived of it, after a hundred years of expence and fruitleſs trouble, for which no compenſation could afterwards be expected.

Whilſt lord Colville lay with his fleet off Quebec, intelligence was brought to the governor of Louiſbourg, that ſome French ſhips of war and ſtore-ſhips, with troops and ſtores on board, had put into Chaleur bay, in the gulph of St. Laurence. Hereupon the honourable captain Byron in the Fame, with ſome other king's ſhips, went in queſt of them. He found them ſo high up the bay, that the Fame, Repulſe, and Scarborough, with difficulty got up to them; but on the 8th day of July, the whole, conſiſting of three frigates, was deſtroyed, viz. Marchault thirty-two guns, Bienfaiſant twenty-two, and the Marquis de Marloze eighteen, beſides twenty ſchooners, ſloops, and ſmall privateers, with a great quantity of proviſions and ſtores.

The conqueſt of Canada being atchieved, the fortifications of Louiſbourg on the iſland of Cape Breton, were totally raiſed, the glaſes levelled, and the ditches filled. All the artillery, ammunition, and implements of war were conveyed to Halifax; but the barracks were repaired ſo as to accommodate three hundred men occaſionally, and the hoſpital with the private houſes were left ſtanding.

In the Weſt-Indies, rear-admiral Holmes commanded the ſhips on the Jamaica ſtation, who receiving

ceiving advice that five French frigates and a fleet of merchant-ſhips were preparing to ſail from St. Domingo for France, he diſpatched three ſhips in order to intercept them. On the 17th day of October, the French fleet appeared in ſight, conſiſting of thirteen ſail. The Engliſh ſhips were, the Lively, honourable captain Maitland, of twenty guns and one hundred and ſixty men, Hampſhire, captain Norbury, fifty guns and three hundred and fifty men, and Boreas, captain Uvedale, twenty-eight guns and one hundred and ſeventy men; the French frigates were called, the Sirenne of thirty-two guns and one hundred and twenty-eight men, Valeur twenty guns one hundred and ſixty men, Duc de Choiſeul, Prince Edward, thirty-two guns one hundred and eighty men, and Fleur-de-lis, thirty-two guns one hundred and eighty men. At twelve at night, the Boreas being the headmoſt ſhip, got along-ſide of the Sirenne, commanded by commodore M'Cartie. They engaged very ſmartly for twenty-five minutes, when the Sirenne declined the action, ſhot a-head, and endeavoured to get off; and the Boreas being diſabled in her rigging, could not again cloſe with her till the next day at two in the afternoon, when the action was renewed with great vigour, off the eaſt end of Cuba, and continued till forty minutes after four; when the Sirenne ſtruck.

At the time the Boreas firſt engaged the Sirenne, ſhe was to the northward of the Hampſhire and Lively, who were in chace of the other four frigates, which were making the beſt of their way to the ſouthward; but the night being dark and ſqually, they were only able to keep within ſight of them.

The next morning, at day break, the enemy were about ſix miles a-head of the Lively, ſtanding under all the ſail they could crowd for the weſt end of

Tortuga

The Engagement off S.t Domingo, between three English & five French Ships of War, Octo.r 2.d 1760.

1 the Bonus taking S.t Sirhune. 2 the Lively taking the Valeur. 3 the Hampshire defeating the Prince Edward & Fleur de Lis, the Duc de Choiseul only escaping.

Tortuga, in order to get into the harbour of Port au Paix. The Lively, who made good uſe of her oars, was conſiderably a-head of the Hampſhire, and got up along-ſide of the Valeur, the ſternmoſt of the enemy, at half an hour paſt ſeven, when a very ſmart action enſued, and continued for an hour and a half, at which time the Valeur ſtruck.

The Hampſhire kept on after the other three frigates, and the wind freſhening, ſhe gained upon them ſo faſt, that by half an hour after three in the afternoon ſhe got between the Duke de Choiſeul and the Prince Edward, the two headmoſt ſhips, and began to fire on them; but the Duke de Choiſeul having the advantage of the wind, made good her retreat into Port au Paix; the other ran aſhore about two leagues to leeward, where ſhe ſtruck her colours; but on the Hampſhire's preparing to take poſſeſſion, the enemy ſet her on fire, and ſhe blew up.

The next morning the Hampſhire, having the Lively and her prize in company, made ſail towards Freſh-water-bay, which lies a little farther to the leeward of Port au Paix, in order to take or deſtroy the Fleur-de-lis, the ſternmoſt of the three frigates ſhe had chaſed the day before; but on the Hampſhire's entering the bay, the French ſet her on fire, and ſhe alſo blew up.

Thus was the whole force of this fleet deſtroyed, which proved an unſpeakable loſs to the enemy, and greatly leſſened the ſmall remains of the French navy. The merchantmen eſcaped.

This eſſential ſervice was immediately followed by another, in which the bravery of the officers and ſailors concerned was equally diſtinguiſhed. The Trent and Boreas chaſed eight French privateers, two of which, namely, the Vaingueur of ten guns, ſixteen

ſixteen ſwivels, and ninety men, and the Mackau of ſix ſwivels, and fifteen men, had been into ſhoal-water in Cumberland harbour, on the iſland of Cuba. The boats of the Trent and Boreas were manned, under the direction of the lieutenants Millar and Stuart, who being rowed up to the Vainqueur, boarded and took poſſeſſion of her under a cloſe fire. The Mackau was taken without any reſiſtance. The boats then proceeded to attack the Gueſpre of eight guns, and eighty-five men, which lay at anchor farther up in the Lagoon; but before they reached her, the enemy ſet her on fire and ſhe was deſtroyed.

Commodore Sir James Douglas, who commanded the ſhips on the Leeward Iſland ſtation, was equally active in annoying the enemy. On the 9th day of Auguſt, the captains Obrien and Taylor, in the Temple of ſeventy guns, and the Griffin of thirty-two, two of his fleet, cut out of Petit Havre bay in the iſland of Martinico, the Virgin, formerly a Britiſh ſloop of war, which had been taken, and then lay at anchor, in company with three privateers of twelve guns, and one hundred and ſixty-five men each, under protection of three forts. The attack of theſe batteries laſted ſeveral hours, but at length they were all ſilenced, and beat down, and the Engliſh took poſſeſſion of their four prizes. They afterwards entered another harbour of that iſland, having firſt demoliſhed another fort: here they lay unmoleſted four days, and then departed, carrying with them three other prizes. In their return to Antigua, they fell in with thirteen ſhips bound to Martinico, with proviſions, all of which they captured without firing a ſingle broadſide. About the ſame time many privateers were taken by other ſhips, which were ſent out by the commodore to cruiſe round the iſland of Guadaloupe, ſo that the trade of thoſe iſlands remained as ſecure as in a time of peace.

Nothing

Nothing of importance was performed by the fleets of Great Britain in the ſeas of Europe during the year 1760. A ſquadron continued to ride in the bay of Cadiz, under the command of admiral Broderick, which was expoſed to ſo terrible a gale of wind, that all the ſhips were driven out to ſea, ſeveral of whom were diſmaſted, and in the greateſt danger of periſhing; but providentially they all got into Gibraltar, though in a moſt ſhattered condition. The remains of De la Clue's ſquadron, which had been blocked up in the harbour of Cadiz ever ſince the engagement with admiral Boſcawen, taking advantage of this diſaſter, ſailed out, and in about a fortnight arrived at Toulon.

During the ſummer, very great preparations were made in England for a conjunct expedition; a powerful fleet was in readineſs, and a large train of field and battering artillery had been embarked, alſo a conſiderable body of foot, and a regiment of light horſe. It was conjectured that the fleet at Portſmouth, and the army in Weſtphalia, were deſtined to act on the ſame plan, and that the ſtorm would probably fall on the Auſtrian Netherlands, and Oſtend was fingled out for the place to be attacked; but ſuch deſigns were formally diſavowed by government.

A powerful ſquadron was likewiſe continued in the bay of Quiberon, both to ſpread a conſtant alarm along the coaſt, and thereby oblige the French to keep a large body of forces in thoſe parts, and to endeavour the deſtruction of the ſhips which ſtill lay in the river Villaine. This fleet was alternately commanded by admiral Boſcawen and Sir Edward Hawke; the former of whom took poſſeſſion of a ſmall iſland near the river Vannes, about a mile broad, where he erected two or three tents for the ſick, and planted a garden for their uſe, with all

forts

ſorts of vegetables. In the month of September Sir Edward Hawke, who had then relieved Mr. Boſcawen, ſent lord Howe in the Magnanime, with the Prince Frederic and Bedford, to attack a fort on the iſland of Dumet, which ſurrendered very ſoon after the Prince Frederic and Bedford had been placed againſt it. There were found in it nine cannon of eighteen and twenty-two pounders, and the garriſon conſiſted of one company of the regiment of Bourbon, of fifty-four men, of which two were killed, and ſix wounded in the attack; the only hurt received by the ſhips, was a ſhot through the Bedford's mizen-maſt. The French commandant was afterwards degraded from his arms and nobility, and condemned to be beheaded for ſurrendering the place to the Engliſh; however, he was only executed in effigy. The iſland is about three miles long, and two broad, with plenty of water, by which the Britiſh fleet in the bay were plentifully ſupplied with that neceſſary article, without the trouble and expence of having it conveyed to them by tranſports.

As the French dared not ſend out their ſhips of war, the only mode of attacking them was, for Britiſh ſhips to brave them at the mouths of their harbours: accordingly, admiral Rodney lay with a ſmall ſquadron before Havre de Grace and the mouth of the Seine. In the month of July, five large flat-bottomed boats, loaded with cannon and ſhot, ſet ſail from Harfleur in the middle of the day, with their colours flying, as if they intended to ſet the Engliſh ſquadron at defiance; for the walls of Havre, and even the adjacent hills, were covered with ſpectators, aſſembled to behold the iſſue of this adventure. The admiral well knew, that until they had paſſed the river Orne, they had it in their power to take ſhelter in ſeveral ſmall ports,

ſo

ſo that not a ſhip in his ſquadron ſtirred. The French boats having reached Caen river, ſtood backwards and forwards upon the ſhoals, intending to amuſe the Engliſh till night, and then to proceed under cover of the darkneſs. To counteract this plan, the admiral gave directions to his ſmall veſſels to be ready, that as ſoon as day-light failed, they ſhould make all the ſail poſſible for the mouth of the river Orne, thereby to cut off the enemy's retreat; at the ſame time, Mr. Rodney, with the larger ſhips, ſtood on to the ſteep coaſt of Port Baſſin. The ſcheme ſucceeded to his wiſh. The enemy, ſeeing their retreat cut off, ran aſhore at Port Baſſin, where they were deſtroyed, together with the ſmall fort, which had been erected for the defence of the harbour. Each of theſe veſſels was one hundred feet in length, and capable of containing four hundred men for a ſhort paſſage. It is not known what their deſtination was, but a great number of theſe tranſports were provided, for ten eſcaped with great difficulty into the river Orne leading to Caen, and in conſequence of this diſaſter, one hundred were unloaded, and ſent up again to Rouen.

This was not all the damage the enemy ſuſtained on the coaſt of Normandy. In the month of November, captain Ourry of the Acteon, chaſed a large privateer, and drove her aſhore between Cape Barfleur and La Hogue, where ſhe periſhed. The cutters belonging to this ſquadron ſcoured the coaſt towards Dieppe, where a conſiderable fiſhery was carried on, and where they took or deſtroyed near forty veſſels of conſiderable burden.

The operations of the war were now chiefly carried on by frigates. Captain Skinner of the Biddeford, and captain Kennedy of the Flamborough, two frigates of twenty-four guns each, ſailing out of the Tagus on a cruiſe, on the 4th day of May fell in with two large French frigates, the

largeſt of thirty-ſix guns, and two hundred and fifty men, called La Malicieuſe, commanded by M. de Goimpy, the other l'Opale of thirty-two guns, and two hundred and fifty men, commanded by M. le Marquis d'Ars, convoy to a fleet of merchant-ſhips, thirty-ſix leagues from the rock of Liſbon. As the enemy did not decline the battle, the action began about half an hour after ſix in the evening, and was ſuſtained with great fury until nine, at which time the firing ceaſed on both ſides for nearly half an hour, in order to repair the damage they had ſuſtained, after which the engagement was renewed, and continued until eleven o'clock. By this time the Flamborough had loſt ſight of the Biddeford, and the frigate with which captain Kennedy was engaged, bore away with all the ſail ſhe could carry. He purſued her till noon the next day, when ſhe left him ſo far a-ſtern, that he loſt ſight of her, and returned to Liſbon, with the loſs of eighteen men killed and wounded, including the lieutenant of marines; and conſiderable damage both in her hull and rigging. On the 7th, the Biddeford arrived, after having ſuſtained a yet more deſperate conflict, and compelled her antagoniſt to give way, although ſhe was the largeſt of the two, being the French commodore's ſhip. In about an hour after the action began, the brave captain Skinner was killed by a cannon ball; and the command devolved on lieutenant Knollis, ſon to the earl of Banbury *, who maintained the battle with great ſpirit, even after he was wounded, until he received a ſecond ſhot in his body, which proved mortal. Mr. Thomas State, the maſter, then took the command,

* The gallantry and miſchances of this noble family muſt not be paſſed over in ſilence. This nobleman had five ſons engaged in the ſervice of his country, and each of them felt more or leſs the diſaſters incident to war. Lord Wallingford, the eldeſt ſon, received a wound at Carrickfergus, the ſecond was wounded at the taking of Guadaloupe, the third, lieutenant Knollis, fell in this action, and the fourth and fifth were very much wounded at the battle of Minden.

and

and the engagement was continued with great obſtinacy, the ſailors remaining undiſmayed, and the guns well ſerved; one poſt vied with another, gun with gun, and platoon with platoon, who ſhould ſend the quickeſt and ſureſt deſtruction to their foe: even numbers of the wounded men returned with cheerfulneſs to their quarters, as ſoon as the ſurgeon had dreſſed their wounds. About ten o'clock the fire from the enemy ſlackened apace, one gun became ſilent after another, till at length they hardly made any return, diſcharging not above four guns in the laſt quarter of an hour, but ſtill receiving almoſt the whole fire from the Biddeford, whoſe people hoped from theſe appearances that their antagoniſt was going to ſtrike, which would indeed have been a glorious conqueſt; but the Frenchman had other views, for at half an hour paſt ten o'clock ſhe made off, with every rag of ſail ſhe could ſet. Purſuit was impoſſible, as the ſhip was under no command, the running rigging being all cut, the maſts and yards quite ſhattered and diſabled, ſo that ſhe went a-head very faſt, and in about half an hour, diſappeared. On board the Biddeford ten were killed, including the captain and lieutenant, and twenty-five were wounded.

The Active, captain Elliot, not long after his engagement with Thurot, proceeded in the Æolus to Quiberon bay, where he cut out a French brig laden with ſtores, from under a battery of great ſtrength on the iſland of Belleiſle, in which attempt his ſhip was expoſed to a continual fire from two batteries of twelve and forty-two pounders; ſome ſhells were alſo fired, but without doing any execution.

Though the Engliſh navy ſuffered nothing from the French during this year, yet it ſuſtained conſiderable loſs by tempeſts. The Ramilies, a magnificent ſhip of the ſecond rate, one of the ſquadron

which admiral Boſcawen commanded in the bay of Biſcay, having received damage in a ſtorm, was coming home to refit, when ſhe overſhot the entrance of Plymouth Sound; and being embayed near a point called the Bolt head, about four leagues higher up the channel, was daſhed in pieces among the rocks, after all her anchors and cables had given way. All her officers and men, amounting to ſeven hundred, unhappily periſhed, except one midſhipman and twenty-five mariners, who had the good fortune to ſave themſelves by leaping on the rocks, as the hull was thrown forwards, and raiſed up by the ſucceeding billows. The Conqueror, a new ſhip of ſeventy-four guns, coming round from Plymouth a few months after, was loſt on the iſland of Nicholas; but the crew and guns were ſaved. The maſter and pilot were tried by a court-martial, the former was acquitted, but the latter was ſentenced to be impriſoned eighteen months. The Lyme of twenty guns, foundered in the Cattegate in Norway, and fifty of the men periſhed; alſo in the Weſt-Indies, a tender belonging to the Dublin, commanded by Sir James Douglas, was loſt in a gale of wind, with one hundred and ten choſen mariners.

It appears by Lloyd's liſts, that the ſhips taken by the French from the 1ſt day of June 1756 to the 1ſt day of June 1760, were as follow:

From		To		Taken	Retaken	Ranſomed
June 1	1756	June 1	1757	659	87	59
	1757		1758	787	114	123
	1758		1759	564	58	84
	1759		1760	529	62	61
				2539	321	327

of which 27 were privateers. During the ſame time we took from the French 944 veſſels, 243 of which were privateers.

Diſtribution

Diſtribution of the Navy of GREAT BRITAIN *in the Year* 1760.

Note, by comparing this liſt with that given in the year 1741, See Vol. IV. page 124, the reader will be able to judge of the comparative naval force of Great Britain in the two periods.

Diſpoſition of his Majeſty's Fleet in the Eaſt-Indies, *Commander in Chief, Vice-Admiral* Pocock.

Ships.	Guns.	Ships.	Guns.
Lenox —	74	York —	60
† Norfolk	74	Sunderland —	60
Grafton —	68	† America —	60
Yarmouth —	66	† Medway —	60
Elizabeth —	64	Cumberland	58
Duke d'Aquitain	64	Newcaſtle —	50
Weymouth —	60	Saliſbury —	50
Tyger —	60	Falmouth —	50
† Panther —	60		

Thoſe marked thus † *were on their paſſage thither.*

N. B. Admiral Pocock arrived at Portſmouth in the Yarmouth on the 20th day of September, 1760. Admiral Stevens ſucceeded him in the command.

In the Weſt-Indies. *Commander in Chief Rear-Admiral* Holmes.

Marlborough J	90	Bienfaiſant —	64
Foudroyant	80	Edinburgh J —	64
Cambridge J	80	Naſſau —	64
Dublin —	74	Berwick J —	64
Dorſetſhire —	70	Dreadnought J	60
Temple —	70	Defiance J —	60
Buckingham	68	Eagle J —	60
Lancaſter —	66	Lion J —	60
Raiſonable	64	Hampſhire J	60
Belliqueux	64	Harwich —	50

Thoſe marked J, *were at* Jamaica, *the reſt at the* Leeward Iſlands.

In

In the Mediterranean. *Commander in Chief Vice-Admiral* Saunders.

Ships.	Guns.	Ships.	Guns.
Neptune —	90	Firm —	60
Prince —	90	St. Albans —	60
Thunderer —	74	Guernſey —	50
Somerſet —	64	Thetis —	50
Dunkirk —	60	Preſton —	50

In North-America. *Commander in Chief Commodore Lord* Colville.

† Fame —	74	Alcide —	64
Northumberland	70	† Achilles —	60
Prince of Orange	70	Pembroke —	60
‡ Vanguard —	70	‡ Kingſton —	60
Devonſhire —	66	‡ Norwich —	50
Trident —	64	‡ Rocheſter —	50

Thoſe marked thus † ſailed March 28 with the Engineers, &c. to blow up the Fortifications of Louiſbourg; *and thoſe marked thus ‡, ſailed with Captain* Swanton.

A Liſt of the Ships of the Line, that are at or near Home; Under the commands of Sir Edward Hawke, *Admiral* Boſcawen, &c.

Royal George	100	Hero —	74
Royal Sovereign	100	Magnanime —	74
Royal Anne	100	Mars —	74
Namur —	90	Shrewſbury	74
Union —	90	Temeraire —	74
Sandwich —	90	Terrible —	74
St. George —	90	Torbay —	74
Barfleur —	90	Valiant —	74
Duke —	90	Warſpite —	74
Royal William	84	Burford —	70
Princeſs Royal	80	Chicheſter —	70
Princeſs Amelia	80	Princeſſa —	70
Newark —	80	Swiftſure —	70
Centaur —	74	Orford —	66
Culloden —	74	Bedford —	64
Dragon —	74	Edgar —	64
Hercules —	74	Prince Frederick	64

Hampton

Ships.	Guns.	Ships.	Guns.
Hampton Court	64	Nottingham	60
Modeſte —	64	Rippon —	60
Monmouth —	64	Windſor —	60
Revenge —	64	Antelope —	50
Stirling Caſtle	64	Briſtol —	50
Anſon —	60	Deptford —	50
Auguſta —	60	Falkland —	50
Defiance —	60	Jaſon —	50
Dunkirk —	60	Iſis —	50
St. Florentine	60	Portland —	50
Jerſey —	60	Preſton —	50
Princeſs Louiſa	60	Rocheſter —	50
Princeſs Mary	60	Wincheſter	50
Intrepid —	60		

	Ships.
In the Eaſt-Indies — —	17
Weſt-Indies — —	20
Mediterranean — —	10
North-America — —	12
At or near home, cruiſing or convoys	60
Ships of the line — —	100
Fifty gun ſhips — —	19
Total — — —	119

A Liſt of Men of War, both of France *and* England, *taken, ſunk, or caſually loſt ſince the Commencement of Hoſtilities.*

FRENCH SHIPS taken.

1755.		1757.	
L'Alcide —	64	Duc d'Aquitaine *	64
Le Lys —	64	Le Bien Acquis	38
1756.		L'Hermione	28
L'Arc-en-Ciel	50	L'Emeraude	28
Le Chariot Royal	36	L'Eſcarboucle	16

* Though ſhe was taken from the French India Company, yet ſhe is now in the king's ſervice.

New

	Guns.
New one pierced for	15
1758.	
Le Foudroyant	84
Le Belliqueux	66
L'Orphee —	64
Le Raiſonable	64
Le Bienfaiſant	64
Le Loire —	44
Le Diane —	36
L'Echo —	32
Le Robuſte —	24
Le Galathea —	12
Le Gairlande —	22
Le Duc d'Hanovre	16
Le ———	8
1759.	
Le Formidable	84
Le Temeraire	74
Le Centaur	74
Le Modeſte —	64
Le Compte de Saint Florentine —	60
Le ——— *	40
Le Danae —	40
Le Belloſe —	36
L'Arethuſa —	36
L'Hermoine —	26
Le Mignonne —	22
L'Hardie —	20
Le Berclay —	20
Le Mercure —	10
1760.	
Le Marſhal Belleiſle	44
Le Blonde —	32
Le Terpſichore	26
Le Gloceſter †	12
Le ——— ‡	12
Le Sirenne —	30
Le Valeur —	20
Vainqueur —	10
	1738

FRENCH SHIPS deſtroyed.

1755.	
L'Eſperance §	74
1756.	
Le Fidelle ‖	36
1757.	
L'Aquilon —	56
Le Brun —	36
Le Nymphe	32
New one pierced for	20
1758.	
Le Bien Ame	74
L'Entreprenant	74
Le Prudente	74
Le Capriceux	64
Le Celebre —	64
Launched, pierced for	50
L'Apollon —	50
New one pierced for	36
Le Fidelle —	36
Le Roſe —	36
Le Rhinoceros	36
Le Calipſo —	24
Le Chevre —	16
Le Biche —	16

* Said to be on the ſtocks, at Quebec, when that capital was conquered.
† Taken by the Creſcent in the Weſt-Indies.
‡ By the Huſke privateer of Jerſey.
§ This ſhip, after being taken, was obliged to be ſunk.
‖ Said to have been ſunk in the Colcheſter's, &c. engagement.

	Guns.
9.	
an —	84
leil Royal	84
os —	74
doubtable	74
ieſee —	74
perbe —	74
orieux	64
xible *	64
—— —	8
—— —	8
—— —	8
—— —	8

	Guns.
Le —— —	8
Le —— † —	8
1760.	
Le Pomone —	36
L'Atalante —	36
L'Hirondelle	32
Le Machault	32
Le Bienfaiſant	22
Le Marquis Marloye	18
Fleur-de-lis	30
Prince Edward	30
	1780

FRENCH SHIPS caſually loſt.

5.	
6.	
opard	64
non —	44
ncorde	28
7.	
tine —	36
itie —	28
itine —	24
8.	
niatre	64
lle —	64
le —	56
ion —	50
eenwich	50

Le Licorne —	32
1759.	
Le Juſte —	74
Northumberland	70
Le Sauvage	34
Le Senecterre	24
Le Soleil Royal	24
Duc de Fronſac ‡	20
1760.	
None	——
	786
Deſtroyed	1780
Taken	1738
Total	4304

ENGLISH SHIPS taken.

5.	
6.	
ick —	6

1757.	
Greenwich —	50
1758.	
Storke —	10

e ſhips in the Villaine were ruined.
eſe are the ſix fireſhips burnt at the ſiege of Quebec.
e three laſt ſhips were loſt coming down the river St. Laurence,
Machault, after Quebec was taken; whether king's frigates,
ips, or ſtore ſhips, is uncertain.

	Guns.
1759.	
Hawke —	12

ENGLISH SHIPS deſtroyed.

1755.	
None	
1756.	
Proſerpine fire-ſhip	8
1757.	
None	
1758.	
Bridgewater	24

ENGLISH SHIPS caſually loſt.

1755.	
Mars — —	64
Bonetta —	8
1756.	
None	
1757.	
Tilbury —	60
1758.	
Prince George	80
Invincible —	74
Litchfield —	50
1759.	
Reſolution —	74
Eſſex —	64

	Guns.
1760.	
Virgin —	10
	142
Triton —	20
1759.	
None	
1760.	
Penguin —	20
	72
Mermaid —	20
Falcon —	8
1760.	
Ramilies —	90
Conqueror	74
Lyme —	20
Tartar's prize	28
Loweſtoffe —	24
	738
Deſtroyed —	72
Taken —	142
Total	952

French veſſels — 105
Engliſh ditto — 24
Balance againſt France — 81 as follows,

French taken	45	deſtroyed 42	loſt 18
Engliſh	5	— 4	15
	40	38	3

French guns — 4304
Engliſh ditto — 952
Balance againſt France 3452 as follows,

French taken	1738	deſtroyed 1780	loſt 786
Engliſh taken	142	72	738
	1586	1708	48
Total	—	—	4472

On

On the 25th day of October, 1760, a moſt important event took place, which many were of opinion would make no ſmall change in the nature of the war, and above all in the general ſyſtem of pacification: this was the death of George II. king of Great Britain. He died ſuddenly in his palace of Kenſington, in the ſeventy-ſeventh year of his age, and thirty-third year of his reign. The immediate cauſe of his death was the rupture of the ſubſtance of the right venticle of his heart, by which the circulation was ſtopped in an inſtant. This was preceded by no ſort of apparent illneſs, his majeſty enjoying an uncommon degree of health and ſtrength for that age. None of his predeceſſors on the throne of England lived to ſo great an age, few of them enjoyed ſo long a reign; and this long courſe was diſtinguiſhed by circumſtances of peculiar felicity. His ſubjects, allowing for one ſhort and momentary cloud, enjoyed perpetual peace at home, and abroad on many occaſions acquired great glory. There was to the laſt a conſiderable increaſe in their agriculture, their commerce, and their manufactures, which were daily improving under the internal tranquillity they enjoyed, and the wiſe regulations that were made in every ſeſſion of his parliaments. By a wonderful happineſs, he left theſe improvements no way checked, but rather forwarded, in one of the moſt general and waſteful wars that has raged in the world for many centuries. This prince had many virtues and ſome defects: he was brave, but never ſought the character of a military prince, although the ſcience of war was the only one which he loved or cultivated; and he had an utter diſreliſh for every branch of literature: he was ſteady in his attachments, and though he had no acuteneſs of diſcernment for developing characters, his moderation and equanimity ſupplied the place of more dignified

talents. His parſimony was ſuch as would better have become a private individual than a great king. In his reign the power of the nobility became greatly augmented, while that of the ſovereign was more imaginary than real, and generally exerciſed in conformity to the wiſhes of that order in the ſtate. Throughout his long reign, his majeſty appeared ever diſinclined to infringe on the rights of his people. His grandſon and ſucceſſor king George III. our preſent ſovereign, mounted the throne with every advantage that a prince could derive from the national prepoſſeſſion being ſtrongly in his favour; as he was in the flower of youth; the kingdom which he was deſtined to govern being arrived at the moſt unexampled height of proſperity, and every quarter of the globe impreſſed with ideas of its conſequence. The operations of the war underwent no ſort of change by this event; his majeſty, immediately on his acceſſion, ſignifying his intentions to proſecute the war in the manner it had hitherto been conducted.

It has been objected by many, that the naval operations during the year 1760 were languid, and their termination unimportant, and that the war on the continent became the only object with the miniſtry; but ſurely ſuch complaints will never find credit with poſterity. The miſerable remains of the navy of France were laid up in their harbours: the Engliſh miniſtry are not to be blamed becauſe the French privateers made prize of ſome of our merchantmen, at a time when our trade flouriſhed beyond any former period; the proſperity of Great Britain and the diſtreſs of France occaſioned theſe captures, which were really inconſiderable when taken in a national view. To attempt the reduction of any of the French Weſt-India iſlands by forces ſent from Europe, might be thought at that time pre-

mature,

mature, as all ſuccour from France being cut off from them, ſhould the war be continued, they were likely to fall an eaſier prey by deferring the attack; and to attempt to regain Minorca would have been wantonly to ſport away valuable lives, as that poſſeſſion would infallibly revert to its former owners on the concluſion of a peace. To procure this, the moſt direct means were to check the power of France in the only quarter were it continued to prevail, and where we were bound by every tie of honour, if not by immediate intereſt, to interpoſe, and theſe conſiderations very forcibly urged a ſpirited exertion in Germany.

If we look back upon the hiſtory of Europe towards the cloſe of the laſt century, we ſhall find, that France was then able to puſh her projects of aggrandiſement, even in defiance of a confederacy formed againſt her by the principal powers of Europe; but now "ill-weaved ambition, how much art thou ſhrunk"! that populous and warlike nation found its ſtrength only equal to a much more contracted ſphere of action.

The allied army and that of France had kept the field ſo late the laſt year, and ſuch a ſcarcity of forage prevailed during the winter, that it was not until the middle of ſummer that the two contending powers renewed their efforts for deſtroying each other. Marſhal Broglio was at the head of one hundred thouſand effective men, while the count de St. Germain commanded a ſeparate body on the Rhine. Twenty-five thouſand Britiſh forces ſtrengthened the army under prince Ferdinand, notwithſtanding which, the allies fell greatly ſhort of their foes in point of number. The hereditary prince, who had rejoined his uncle, began the campaign by attacking the army commanded by M. de St. Germain near Corbach*, on the confines of the land-

* July 10.

graviate

graviate of Heſſe, towards Weſtphalia, but he unexpectedly found, that the grand army of France under Broglio had formed a junction with theſe troops; ſo that his ſmall detachment had to contend with an enemy inexhauſtible in number. He was therefore obliged to retreat; and by the ſignal bravery of a ſquadron of Bland's and Howard's dragoons effected it without much loſs, but in this action he was ſlightly wounded. This hurt however did not prevent him from attempting four days after to wipe off the diſgrace which his retreat had in his own eyes occaſioned. He attacked a body of French and Saxons under M. Glaubitz, near Ziegenhaen, in the centre of Heſſe. In this enterprize he commanded ſix battalions of German troops, two brigades of Hunters, a regiment of Huſſars, and Elliot's light dragoons. Theſe laſt were juſt then arrived, had been newly raiſed, and had never ſeen any kind of ſervice; but the prince liked their appearance ſo well that he preferred them to any other corps. After a march of ſixty miles, which was performed in two days, the enemy was ſurprized, whilſt repoſing in the fulleſt ſecurity. The ſlaughter was dreadful; a regiment of the enemy's huſſars was entirely cut to pieces. Elliot's light horſe juſtly gained the honour of being principally concerned in effecting this ſignal advantage. General Glaubitz, and the prince of Anhalt were made priſoners, beſides near two hundred officers, and two thouſand four hundred and eighty-two private men. Nine pair of colours and ſix pieces of cannon were taken. Only ſeventy-nine of the prince's army were killed, but of theſe ſeventy-one were light-horſemen.

The changes in the poſition of the two armies which this ſurprize occaſioned ſoon brought on the battle of Warburgh *, on the confines of Weſt-

* July 31.

phalia,

phalia, with a part of the French army under the chevalier de May, in which the Britiſh cavalry, who conſidered themſelves as defrauded of their ſhare of glory in the battle of Minden, diſplayed their heroiſm to great advantage under the marquis of Granby. The ardour of the Britiſh infantry was equally operative, but the fate of the day was decided before they could get into action. The French made a precipitate retreat towards Stadberg, leaving one thouſand five hundred dead on the field of battle, and a like number priſoners. But although the allies were victorious, the French ſoon after became poſſeſſed of all Heſſe, by reducing Caſſel, Eimbach and Ziegenhaen. They even penetrated into the electorate of Hanover, and maſtered Gottingen and Munden. The farther operations of the campaign were carried on by detached parties, which were generally headed by the hereditary prince, whilſt the main army continued encamped, without performing any material movements. In theſe active ſervices the young hero, if poſſible, exceeded his former exploits. With a body of Britiſh troops he ſurprized the French at Zierenberg *, from whence he brought off five hundred priſoners, beſides thirty-ſix officers. He then ſuddenly appeared on the banks of the lower Rhine, and croſſing that river, approached Cleves, which ſurrendered in three days. Weſel, ſituated on the oppoſite ſhore was at the ſame time beſieged by another party of his troops. This unexpected diverſion, obliged France to ſend an army under M. de Caſtries into thoſe parts. The prince, unwilling to abandon his deſigns upon Weſel, reſolved to attack the enemy with one part of his force. One of the moſt deſperate onſets enſued that this war, ſo pregnant of brave exploits,

* September 5.

had

had produced; but the aſſailants were at length obliged to deſiſt, with the loſs of near one thouſand two hundred men killed and wounded, beſides five hundred made priſoners: that of the French was far greater. The allied troops hereupon repaſſed the Rhine but without loſs, or even annoyance, and the ſiege of Weſel was raiſed.

Notwithſtanding the Britiſh troops bore the chief brunt of the campaign, their loſs at the cloſe of it was no more than two hundred and ſixty-five killed, and eight hundred and ſeventy wounded.

The king of Pruſſia acted on the defenſive at the beginning of the campaign, being ſtrongly encamped in Saxony, near Freyberg. Prince Henry was with his army near Frankfort on the Oder; by which poſition he protected at once Sileſia, the new Marche of Brandenburg, and the avenues to Berlin. General Fouquet was at the head of an army poſted near the county of Glatz, and defended the ſouth-weſt ſide of Sileſia. Marſhal Daun, ſeeing the king of Pruſſia thus ſituated, intrenched his own army likewiſe, whilſt general Laudohn, with a body of choſen troops, by deſultory movements, ſpread a general alarm, without diſcovering what part he really intended to attack. At length, by very maſterly manoeuvres, he compelled general Fouquet to quit his camp to protect Schweidnitz; and having ſecured all the paſſes through which the Pruſſians might effect a retreat, the Auſtrians attacked their adverſaries in the dead of the night, at Landſhut *; and though their camp was fortified in the ſtrongeſt manner, and every poſt defended with great reſolution, yet ſuch was the bravery of the army under Laudohn, that it drove the Pruſſians from every

* June 23.

faſtneſs

faſtneſs one after another. General Fouquet received two wounds, which rendered him incapable of iſſuing out his orders, and of theſe he ſoon after died: his army, unable to retreat, and equally incapable of reſiſting, threw down their arms and called for quarter. Four thouſand were ſlain; ſeven thouſand taken priſoners. Never was a more deciſive victory; this was purchaſed by the Auſtrians with the loſs of twelve thouſand men killed and wounded.

The important city of Glatz was taken by ſtorm, two days after this battle, and two thouſand Pruſſians who garriſoned the place became priſoners, and vaſt magazines of proviſions and military ſtores were taken. All Sileſia now lay at the mercy of the conqueror. By this ſtroke the king of Pruſſia and prince Henry his brother were equally embarraſſed: if they ſtill kept poſſeſſion of their camps, their enemies, by meeting with no obſtruction to their progreſs, would ſpread devaſtation far and wide: ſhould either of them quit the ſtrong poſition in which they lay, and march out to oppoſe the Auſtrians, the Ruſſians on one ſide would ruſh in like a torrent, and count Daun on another would avail himſelf of every opportunity to annoy the Pruſſian territories. The king thus involved in diſtreſs, quitted his camp, and penetrated into the northern parts of Luſatia: Daun immediately hereupon put his army in motion, and directed his progreſs through the ſouthern part of the ſame province. The king's views were very different from what they appeared to be: as ſoon as Daun's army had gained two days march on him, he changed his route, and haſtily returning into Saxony, laid ſiege to Dreſden *.

Daun was no ſooner apprized of the feint which

* July 13.

had been uſed to miſlead him, than he returned with precipitation, and obliged the king of Pruſſia to raiſe the ſiege, which he had begun with the moſt determined fury. Meantime Laudohn laid ſiege to Breſlaw *. This important city was defended by the Pruſſian general count Tavengier, who bravely withſtood the moſt impetuous attacks of the beſiegers, until the army of prince Henry arrived to relieve him, whereupon Laudohn quitted the ſiege with precipitation.

The king of Pruſſia ſtill on the brink of deſtruction, again put his own army in motion, and directed his courſe towards Sileſia. He now proved that he really aimed at entering that country: for he conducted a numerous army, with a train of heavy artillery, and two thouſand baggage waggons, acroſs five rivers, and traverſed a ſpace of two hundred miles, ſo as to leave the Auſtrian army under marſhal Daun far behind. This aſtoniſhing exploit was undertaken with a view to attack Laudohn, before he could be joined, either by the Ruſſians from the north-eaſt, or by the Auſtrians from the ſouth-weſt. But though the king by this means had got the ſtart of Daun, yet that general was preſently on his rear. At this very time the Ruſſians had formed a bridge of boats over the Oder, and were on the point of joining the Auſtrians under Laudohn. In this poſture of affairs, Daun formed a deſign of ſurpriſing the Pruſſian camp, at the very time that the king had put the like deſign in execution againſt general Laudohn near Lignitz †. After a ſharp and obſtinate conflict, the Auſtrians retreated, leaving near ten thouſand on the field; the Pruſſians gained this important advantage with the loſs of only five hundred men killed. The Ruſſians hereupon repaſſed

* July 30. † Auguſt 15.

the

the Oder and retreated northwards, whilſt the grand Auſtrian army retired to Landſhut, upon the king of Pruſſia forming a junction with his brother prince Henry.

The Pruſſian general, Hulſen, commanded in Saxony; his army was oppoſed to that of the empire, but no deciſive ſtroke was ſtruck on either ſide.

In the beginning of October, detachments from the ſeveral armies of Ruſſians, Auſtrians, and Imperialiſts, amounting in the whole to four thouſand men, entered the Marche of Brandenburg by different routes, and took poſſeſſion of the city of Berlin, without meeting an enemy capable of diſputing with them the poſſeſſion of that capital. The royal magazines, arſenals, and foundaries, were deſtroyed; military ſtores, cannon, and arms to a prodigious amount, ſerved now to ſtrengthen that power which they were conſtructed to deſtroy; and the wretched inhabitants, beſides being expoſed to many outrages on their perſons, were obliged to pay a contribution of near three millions of German crowns; and they were indebted to the interpoſition of the foreign miniſters who were reſident there, for their ſufferings being no heavier. By the middle of October, the king of Pruſſia was totally diſpoſſeſſed of Saxony; Leipſic, Torgua, Meiſſen, and Wettemberg, ſurrendered to the Imperial army: in the latter city was depoſited the grand magazine of the Pruſſians. Every appearance ſeemed to announce the total extinction of Pruſſian greatneſs. M. Stainville, with a body of French troops, entered the Pruſſian territories on the ſide of Hanover, whilſt the Ruſſians inveſted Colberg, in Pomerania, both by ſea and land. This place, by depriving them of a communication with the Baltic, had been a continual check on their advances. The Swedes likewiſe were

bearing down through the other diſtrict of Pomerania, eager to come in for a ſhare of the plundered provinces.

In theſe deſperate circumſtances the king of Pruſſia reſolved on attacking the army of count Daun, which conſiſted of eighty thouſand men, and was encamped near Torgau, on the Elbe; his own army was no more than fifty thouſand, but ſtill the enemy's camp muſt be forced, and the deſign could not be concealed from them: ſo that they had leiſure to take every precaution for their defence. The king is ſaid to have acquainted his troops before the attack, that he had formed the reſolution either to conquer, or periſh in the attempt: to which his ſoldiery replied, with an enthuſiaſtic affection, "that they would die with him." On the 3d day of November, about two o'clock in the afternoon, the attack began with an impetuoſity dictated by deſpair. The conflict was ſuſtained with great bravery by the Auſtrians until nine o'clock, when general Ziethen, who commanded one of the Pruſſian wings, having driven the Auſtrians from ſome heights which they occupied, poſſeſſed himſelf of a poſt which commanded the whole of their army: this advantage decided the event of the day, on the iſſue of which the fate of the Pruſſian monarchy hung ſuſpended. At the time when the Auſtrians were firſt thrown into confuſion, M. Daun received a dangerous wound, which obliged him to leave the field. In the midſt of a pitchy darkneſs, the Auſtrian army paſſed the Elbe, with a conſiderable part of their artillery, leaving the Pruſſians maſters of the field. The king received a ſlight contuſion in the breaſt by a muſket-ſhot: his loſs, in killed and wounded, amounted to ten thouſand men, and about three thouſand priſoners: the Auſtrians are ſuppoſed to have had an equal number

ſlain,

ſlain, but the number made priſoners was much greater; upwards of two hundred of their officers, among whom were four generals, were taken, and eight thouſand common men. All Saxony, the city of Dreſden alone excepted, was recovered to the Pruſſians by this ſucceſs. The Ruſſians ſoon after raiſed the ſiege of Colberg, and retired into Poland, there to take up their winter quarters. General Werner alſo drove the Swedes back as far as Stralſund, whilſt the army of the empire retired into Franconia; and in this poſture of affairs the campaign was cloſed.

From the commencement of the war to the end of the year 1760, one-and-forty generals, in the ſervice of his Pruſſian majeſty, either had died, or were ſlain. The devaſtations of this ſanguinary war may be ſaid to be almoſt without a parallel.

The parliament was aſſembled on the 18th day of November, when his preſent majeſty delivered his firſt ſpeech. In it he declared, that "Born and educated in this country, he gloried in the name of Briton; and the peculiar happineſs of his life would ever conſiſt in promoting the welfare of a people, whoſe loyalty and warm affection to him, he conſidered as the greateſt and moſt permanent ſecurity of his throne; and he doubted not but their ſteadineſs in thoſe principles, would equal the firmneſs of his invariable reſolution, to adhere to and ſtrengthen, this excellent conſtitution in church and ſtate, and to maintain the toleration inviolable." He aſſured them, that "the civil and religious rights of his loving ſubjects were equally dear to him with the moſt valuable prerogatives of his crown; and as the ſureſt foundation of the whole, and the beſt means to draw down the divine favour on his reign, it was his fixed purpoſe to countenance and encourage the practice

practice of true religion and virtue. After deſcribing the ſtate of affairs in Germany, his majeſty went on to ſay, "as my navy is the principal article of our natural ſtrength, it gives me much ſatisfaction to receive it in ſuch good condition; whilſt the fleet of France is weakened to ſuch a degree, that the ſmall remains of it have continued blocked up by my ſhips in their own ports; at the ſame time the French trade is reduced to the loweſt ebb; and with joy of heart I ſee the commerce of my kingdoms, that great ſource of our riches, and fixed object of my never-failing care and protection, flouriſhing to an extent unknown in any former war.

"The valour and intrepidity of my officers and forces, both at ſea and land, have been diſtinguiſhed ſo much to the glory of this nation, that I ſhould be wanting in juſtice to them, if I did not acknowledge it. This is a merit which I ſhall conſtantly encourage and reward; and I take this occaſion to declare that the zealous and uſeful ſervice of the militia, in the preſent arduous conjuncture, is very acceptable to me.

"In this ſtate I have found things at my acceſſion to the throne of my anceſtors; happy, in viewing the proſperous part of it; happier ſtill ſhould I have been, had I found my kingdoms, whoſe true intereſt I have entirely at heart, in full peace: but ſince the ambition, injurious encroachments, and dangerous deſigns of my enemies, rendered the war both juſt and neceſſary, and the generous overture, made laſt winter, towards a congreſs for a pacification, has not yet produced any ſuitable return, I am determined, with your chearful and powerful aſſiſtance, to proſecute this war with vigour, in order to that deſirable object, a ſafe and honourable peace. For this purpoſe, it is abſolutely incumbent upon us to be early prepared; and I rely upon your zeal

and

and hearty concurrence to ſupport the king of Pruſſia, and the reſt of my allies, and to make ample proviſion for carrying on the war, as the only means to bring our enemies to equitable terms of accommodation."

This ſpeech was received, perhaps, with more general and heart-felt approbation, than the moſt popular harangue that had ever been delivered from the throne within thoſe walls. The impreſſion which it made on thoſe who heard it, was greatly heightened by the meliſluous cadences which accompanied the delivery of it. Addreſſes, full of loyalty and affection, were preſented to their new ſovereign by both houſes, and the fulleſt aſſurances given of their concurrence and ſupport, in the meaſures which ſhould be thought proper to adopt. The houſe of commons having appointed a committee of ſupply, it was therein reſolved, that the yearly ſum of eight hundred thouſand pounds ſhould be granted for his majeſty's houſehold, and to ſupport the honour and dignity of the crown, during life.

The proviſion made for the navy-ſervice was very ample: ſeventy thouſand ſeamen, including eighteen thouſand three hundred and fifty-five marines, for thirteen months, at four pounds per man per month, amounting to the ſum of three million ſix hundred and forty thouſand pounds: for the ordinary of the navy and half-pay, two hundred and fifty-eight thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-four pounds: for completing Haſlar hoſpital, ſeven thouſand one hundred and thirty pounds: towards Plymouth hoſpital, ten thouſand pounds: for tranſport-ſervice, between October 1, 1759, and September 30, 1760, including victualling land-forces, four hundred and ſeventy-nine thouſand thirty-five pounds: towards paying navy-debt, one million: towards building and rebuilding of ſhips for 1761, two hundred

thouſand pounds. Among other ſervices for which proviſion was made, the committee granted two hundred thouſand pounds, to enable his majeſty to make a proper compenſation to the reſpective provinces in North-America, for the expences incurred by them, in levying, cloathing, and paying the troops raiſed by them, acccording as the active vigour and ſtrenuous efforts of the reſpective provinces ſhould be thought to deſerve. To the Eaſt-India company was granted twenty thouſand pounds, towards enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in their ſettlements, in lieu of a battalion removed from that ſervice: ten thouſand five hundred and ninety-five pounds, for maintaining the ſettlement of Nova-Scotia; and four thouſand three hundred and fifty-ſeven pounds on account, for the civil eſtabliſhment of Georgia: thirteen thouſand pounds was allotted for maintaining and ſupporting the fort of Anamaboe, and the other Britiſh forts and ſettlements on the coaſt of Africa: they granted one million upon account, for enabling his majeſty to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the ſervice of the current year; and to take all ſuch meaſures as might be neceſſary to diſappoint or defeat any enterprizes, or deſigns of the enemy, and as the exigencies of affairs might require.

The ſum total of the ſupplies granted for the ſervice of the year 1761, amounted to eighteen million eight hundred and ſixteen thouſand one hundred and nineteen pounds! which immenſe ſupply was raiſed by a continuation of the land and malt-taxes, which conſtituted the ſtanding revenue of the nation, and by borrowing the ſum of twelve millions, the intereſt upon which to be paid by an additional duty of three-pence per barrel, on beer and ale: by a continuation, for ſeven years, of the duties of

of ten ſhillings per ton upon all wines, vinegar, cyder, and beer imported into Great Britain, formerly granted by act of parliament for defraying the charges of the mint: by loans on Exchequer-bills for one million five hundred pounds, to be charged on the firſt aids, to be granted in the next ſeſſion of parliament: by a ſum remaining in the receipt of the Exchequer, being part of ninety thouſand pounds granted to the late king in 1759, upon account, towards defraying the charge of the militia: by iſſuing one million ſeven hundred and ſixty-two thouſand four hundred pounds out of the ſinking fund. The whole of the proviſions made in this ſeſſion amounted to nineteen millions one hundred and one thouſand ſixty-ſeven pounds. A ſum, which at once proves the wealth of the nation, which could raiſe ſo vaſt a ſupply by only one additional tax, namely, on beer and ale, and the laviſh profuſion in the expenditure of public money, which obliged the ſtate to have recourſe to ſuch deſtructive means of ſupplying its exigencies. This parliament was now holding its laſt ſeſſion, and from the time of its being firſt ſummoned to its diſſolution, it had granted very near ſeventy-eight millions of money, near ſixty millions of which remained funded debts, a ſum equal to five ſixths of the whole national debt, which had been accumulating from the revolution to the year 1754! Thus, whilſt the dignity and ſtrength of the nation was advanced abroad, its proſperity was ſecretly ſapped at home by the latitude granted to a numerous herd of harpies, who battened on the ſubſtance of the people.

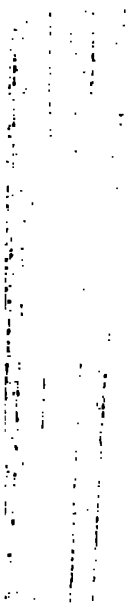
Before the parliament roſe, Mr. Onſlow, who had long officiated as ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, with dignity, capacity, and ſuch acknowledged candour as to have gained him the eſteem

of all parties, declared his intention of retiring from that honourable poſt, on account of his age and infirmities. The houſe upon being informed hereof, unanimouſly reſolved, that their thanks ſhould be given to Mr. Speaker, for his conſtant and unwearied attendance in the chair, during the courſe of above thirty-three years, in five ſucceſſive parliaments; for the unſhaken integrity and ſteady impartiality of his conduct there; and for the indefatigable pains he had, with uncommon abilities conſtantly taken, to promote the real intereſt of his king and country, to maintain the honour and dignity of parliament, and to preſerve inviolable the rights and privileges of the commons of Great Britain. Theſe honourable teſtimonies to his worth and talents overcame the venerable old man: his emotions were too ſtrong for utterance, and he anſwered only in broken ſentences, which indeed moſt forcibly expreſſed the ſenſe he had of this mark of reſpect. Mr. Onſlow afterwards received from his majeſty a grant of three thouſand pounds per annum, for his own life and that of his ſon. The ſeſſion was cloſed on the 19th day of March, with a ſpeech from the throne. After which the parliament having ſat the term of ſeven years, was diſſolved, and writs for electing a new one were iſſued out.

The departments of government and the cabinet council, underwent but few changes at the commencement of this reign. The moſt important one was the appointment of the earl of Bute to be ſecretary of ſtate for the northern department in the place of the earl of Holderneſſe, Mr. Pitt ſtill holding the other ſecretaryſhip. The duke of Newcaſtle was continued at the head of the treaſury, and dealt out the public money with a laviſh hand: earl Granville was preſident of the council, and lord Anſon at the head of the board of admiralty:

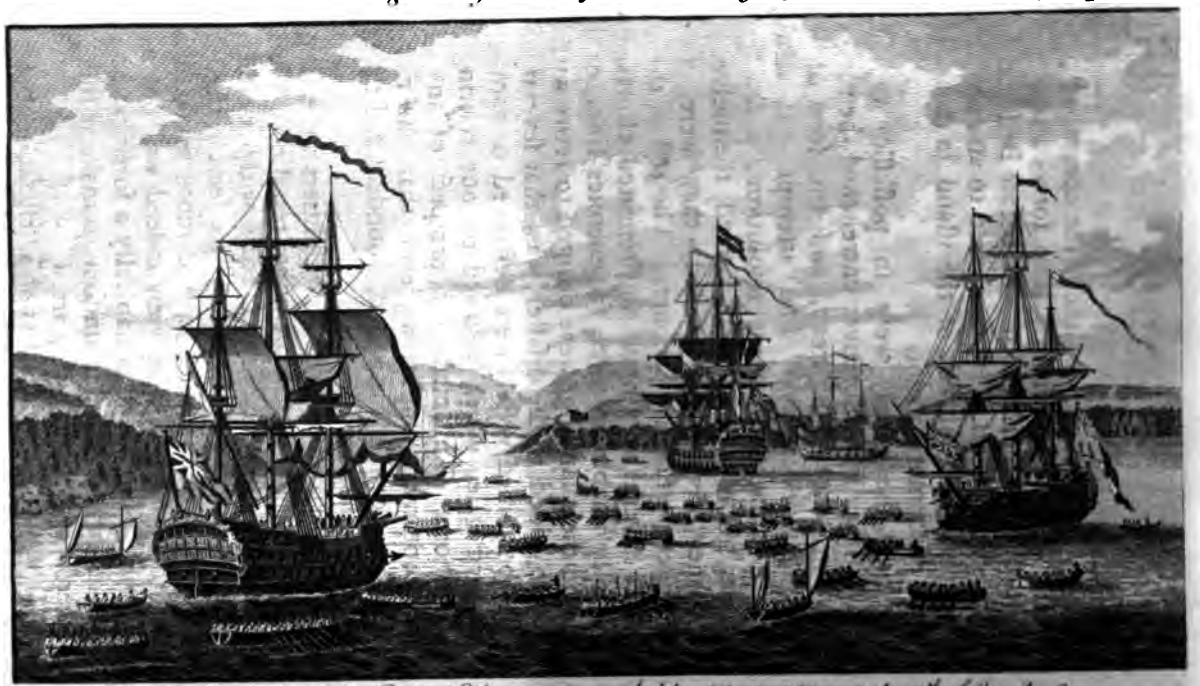
ralty: earl Temple had the cuſtody of the privy-ſeal, and Mr. Legge was chancellor of the Exchequer; but the latter was ſoon after diſplaced from his office: Mr. Charles Townſhend was appointed ſecretary at war, and Mr. Fox remained paymaſter of the forces. Neither did any material changes take place among the commanders of the fleets of Great Britain. Admiral Holborne commanded at Spithead: Sir Edward Hawke and Sir Charles Hardy were ſtationaries in the bay of Quiberon: Sir Charles Saunders continued to ride triumphant in the Mediterranean: the rear-admirals Stevens and Corniſh commanded the fleet in the Eaſt-Indies: in the Weſt, rear-admiral Holmes was with the fleet ſtationed off Jamaica: Sir James Douglas with that at the Leeward Iſlands: lord Colvil commanded a ſquadron at Halifax. Beſides theſe ſquadrons which had a ſpecific deſtination aſſigned them, others were ſent out under different commanders, with a view to annoy the enemy as circumſtances chanced to occur; many ſingle ſhips likewiſe cruiſed in and about the channel.

His majeſty, in the ſummer of the year 1761, acquainted his privy-council, that "having nothing ſo much at heart as to procure the welfare and happineſs of his people, and to render the ſame ſtable and permanent to poſterity; for theſe purpoſes he had reſolved to demand in marriage the princeſs Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, a princeſs diſtinguiſhed by every eminent virtue, and amiable endowment. In conſequence of which the earl of Harcourt, with a ſplendid retinue, was ſent to the court of Mecklenburgh, to demand the princeſs in marriage. The ducheſſes of Ancaſter and Hamilton were appointed ladies of the bed-chamber, to attend her from the court in her paſſage to England; lord Anſon, vice-admiral of Great Bri-



...ges, in which the flee
contrary winds and tempe
8th her royal highneſs arriv
and at nine o'clock in the ev
mony was performed in
the 22d day of the ſame
their majeſties coronation w
minſter abbey. The ſplen
diſplayed on that occaſion, ex
of the immenſe opulence of
ing from the abbey the pri
jeſty's crown fell out, but bei
was recovered. The propen
figure miſchief, led many t
tional calamity would mark
begun with ſo inauſpicious an

We have already taken no
which had been made toward
the cloſe of the year 1759.
of France had then rejected
afterwards reduced to ſomethi
To adjuſt the quarrel betwee
and the ...



The Attack made by the British Fleet commanded by Admiral Keppel the 8th of April 1781.

had continued inactive at Spithead, ſailed to attack the iſland of Belleiſle, ſituated about four leagues from the Point of Quiberon, on the coaſt of Bretagne. The fleet was under the command of commodore Keppel, and the land forces under general Hodgſon. The fleet arrived before Belleiſle on the 7th day of April. It was agreed to attempt to land on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the iſland in a ſandy bay, near Lochmaria Point.

Here the enemy were in poſſeſſion of a little fort; they had moreover entrenched themſelves on an hill exceſſively ſteep, and the foot of which was ſcarped away. The attempt was made in three places with great reſolution; a few grenadiers got on ſhore, and formed themſelves; but as they were not ſupported, they were, for the greater part, made priſoners. The reſt of the army, after ſeveral very brave and repeated efforts, being wholly unable to force the enemies lines, or make good their landing, were obliged to retire with loſs; what added to the diſaſter was, that ſeveral of the flat-bottomed veſſels were deſtroyed or damaged in a hard gale, which followed on our retiring from the ſhore. This made the proſpect of any future attempt more unpleaſing even than the firſt. In this attack we loſt in killed, wounded, and priſoners, near five hundred men.

Neither commanders nor ſoldiers were however diſpirited by this mortifying repulſe. They reſolved, if poſſible, not to return without effect, and then determined diligently to ſearch the whole coaſt, in order to find a place more favourable for another attack. The view indeed was not encouraging. The iſland is naturally a fortification; and what nature had left undone to make it ſuch, had been amply ſupplied by art.

It was a long time after this firſt failure before the weather would give our commanders an opportunity of

of a ſecond trial; however, they perſiſted with the utmoſt ſteadineſs, and found at length a convenient ſituation. Not that it was a part of the coaſt leſs ſtrong than the reſt; on the contrary, they built their principal hopes on the exceſſive ſteepneſs and difficulty of the rocks, which had rendered the enemy rather leſs attentive on this quarter. This arduous attempt was made at a bold rocky ſhore, near the abovementioned point of Lochmaria. Beſides the principal attack, two feints were made at the ſame time to diſtract the enemy, whilſt the men of war directed their fire with great judgment and effect on the hills. Theſe manoeuvres gave brigadier-general Lambert, with an handful of men, an opportunity of climbing up a very ſteep rock without moleſtation. This little body having thus proſperouſly gained the top of the hill, formed themſelves in good order, and without delay. They were immediately attacked by three hundred of the French, but they maintained their advantage with reſolution until the whole corps of brigadier Lambert, which now had aſcended in the ſame manner, arrived to their aſſiſtance, and repulſed the enemy.

The landing of all the forces was made good in a ſhort time after. The loſs in this daring and ſucceſsful attempt was inconſiderable. In one or two places the enemy ſeemed diſpoſed to make ſome ſtand; but the body of light-horſe, which was embarked in this expedition, ſoon drove them to the town, and laid all quite open to the intrenchments before it. The great difficulty now conſiſted in bringing forward the cannon, which were firſt to be dragged up the rocks, and afterwards, for two leagues, along a very rugged and broken road. This neceſſarily took up ſome time. However, the ſiege was commenced with vigour; and the garriſon, commanded by the chevalier de St. Croix, a brave and experienced officer, threatened on their

ſide

ſide a long and obſtinate defence. Nothing, in fact, was deficient on either part. The enemy made ſome ſallies; one of them with conſiderable effect. Major-general Crawford was made priſoner on this occaſion: but our troops were only animated by theſe checks. A furious attack was made upon the enemies lines which covered the town; and they were carried without much loſs; principally by the uncommon intrepidity of a corps of marines which had been but newly raiſed. No action of greater ſpirit and gallantry had been performed during the whole war.

The town was now entirely abandoned, and the defence confined to the citadel. It was obvious, that, as our fleet prevented all communication with the continent, and thereby cut off all hope of relief, the place muſt neceſſarily be reduced; but the chevalier de St. Croix was reſolved to provide for his own honour, when he could not for the preſervation of the place entruſted to him; and, ſince he could not maintain it, to ſell it as dear as poſſible. Accordingly, there was was no mention of yielding, until the 7th of June, when there was no longer the ſlighteſt proſpect of ſuccour, and the place was by no means ſafely tenable. Then he capitulated, and the garriſon marched out with the honours of war.

Thus was the iſland of Belleiſle reduced under the Engliſh government, after a defence of two months. In this expedition we had about eighteen hundred men killed and wounded. The loſs moſt regretted was that of Sir W. Peere Williams, a young gentleman of great talents and expectations, and who had made a diſtinguiſhed figure in parliament. He had but newly entered into the ſervice. He was ſhot in the night, by having careleſly approached too near a centinel of the enemy. He

was the third gentleman of faſhion, whom, in this war, the love of enterprize had brought to an honourable death *.

The operations againſt Belleiſle did not cauſe any interruption in the advances towards an accommodation. M. Buſſy arrived in England the latter end of May to negotiate that important buſineſs; and Mr. Stanley, immediately after, ſat out for Paris for the ſame purpoſe. Mr. Pitt was a miniſter little influenced by that ſpecies of philoſophy, which, diveſting itſelf of the prejudices of national glory, extends its view to the welfare of all mankind, and tries every thing by the principles of univerſal reaſon. The maſter-paſſion in his breaſt was to raiſe his own country to greatneſs on the ruin of that of France. Nothing but a general confederacy could now reſtore the balance of power, the impoſſibility of which Mr. Pitt plainly ſaw. He knew the reſtraints by which Holland was confined, the poverty of Sweden and Denmark, the inexperience of the Ruſſians, and the little regard that ſeveral of theſe powers paid to the intereſts of France. He knew alſo the terror which the Engliſh forces had ſpread among them all, the miſtruſt they entertained of each other, and the apprehenſion that each of them muſt have, that they ſhould be diſtreſſed before they could receive aſſiſtance, and the aid which Spain could give was not to be dreaded by England at the zenith of her power.

Whilſt the political ſyſtem of the Britiſh miniſter ſeemed thus unfavourable to the completion of the work of peace, the iſland of Dominica in the Weſt-Indies, one of thoſe which had formerly

* The other two were Sir John Armitage, killed in the retreat at St. Caſs; and lord Downe, who was killed in one of the expeditions under the hereditary prince the preceding campaign.

been

been called neutral, but which the French had acquired the poſſeſſion of by ſubduing the native Caribs, and had afterwards fortified and ſettled, was reduced by a ſmall armament under lord Rollo and Sir James Douglas. This iſland is thirteen leagues in length, and nine at moſt at breadth. In the centre of it are inacceſſible mountains, which pour down numerous rivers of excellent water upon fruitful but uneven ground. The iſland contained at the time of its ſurrender about five hundred French inhabitants, beſides negro ſlaves, and a conſiderable number of native caribbeans. The land forces employed in this expedition conſiſted of ſome Americans and a body of regulars under lieutenant-governor Melvil; four ſhips of the line, viz. the Dublin, Belliqueux, Sutherland, and Montague, and ſome frigates, compoſed the naval force. They ſailed from Gaudaloupe on the 4th day of June, and arrived off Roſeau, the principal town on the iſland on the 6th. A ſummons was immediately ſent to the French governor, M. Lempric, to ſurrender the iſland; but after ſome heſitation he returned for anſwer, that he would defend the place. The ſhips were thereupon brought as cloſe as poſſible, where they anchored, and under cover of their fire the troops landed; and that very evening the French entrenchments were ſtormed by a corps of grenadiers, conſiſting of the companies of the fourth and twenty-ſecond regiments, whilſt the ſhips kept up a brisk and well-directed cannonade, which greatly annoyed the enemy. This conqueſt was made with the loſs of only eight men killed and wounded. Hereupon the whole iſland ſurrendered, and the inhabitants came in, taking the oaths of ſubmiſſion and ſurrender of arms. As the iſland was thus maſtered by aſſault, no other terms were given the vanquiſhed than a protection, until his majeſty's pleaſure ſhould be known.

Whilſt the force at the Leeward Iſlands was thus uſefully employed, rear-admiral Holmes was no leſs active on his ſtation at Jamaica. Having received intelligence in the beginning of June, that ſeveral ſhips of war belonging to the enemy had ſailed from Port Louis, and in particular that the St. Anne had juſt quitted Port au Prince, he ſailed with his ſquadron in queſt of her, being himſelf on board the Hampſhire. On the 13th he fell in with the St. Anne, and chaſed her to leeward, down upon the Centaur. Her captain diſcovering this laſt ſhip, hauled up between them, ran cloſe in ſhore, until he was becalmed, about a league to the northward of Donna Maria bay, and began to fire his ſtern-chaſe guns; but when the Centaur came along-ſide he ſtruck his colours. The St. Anne was a beautiful new ſhip, pierced for ſixty-four guns, but mounting only ſix twenty-four-pounders, twenty-ſix twelve-pounders, and eight eight-pounders, manned with three hundred and eighty-nine mariners and ſoldiers, under the command of M. Aiguillon, and was carrying home a cargo of indico, coffee, and ſugar, to a conſiderable value.

In the Eaſt-Indies the intereſts of Great Britain proſpered, ſome inconſiderable inſtances of loſs alone excepted. Theſe loſſes we ſhall relate, more for the ſake of pointing out a ſingular inſtance of French finiſſe, than on account of the real importance of the events themſelves.

The Engliſh Eaſt-India Company carried on ſome trade with Perſia notwithſtanding the confuſion that had for many years prevailed in that empire, for which purpoſe a houſe and factory were eſtabliſhed at Gombroon, near the entrance into the gulph of Baſſora. On the 13th day of October, 1759, four French ſhips, one of them mounting ſixty-four guns, appeared in the road, and after burning an Engliſh veſſel they found there, the crew of which eſcaped

to

to the factory, they landed three hundred men, with two mortars and four pieces of cannon, with which they began to fire at the factory-houſe, where there were but ſixteen men, including the crew of the burnt ſhip. A meſſage was ſent from the French camp, ſummoning the Engliſh to ſurrender, or otherwiſe to expect no quarter. Hereupon the beſieged offered to ſurrender themſelves priſoners of war; but the French inſiſted on a formal capitulation to be ſigned by both parties, the terms of which they preſcribed: the fourth, fifth, and ſixth articles of which ran thus. "Whereas M. d'Eſtaing, brigadier of foot, and formerly a priſoner to his Britannic majeſty, is now on board the ſhip Condé, in his way to Europe, by the way of Baſſora, being deſirous of rendering more ſecure the intelligence received of an exchange having been made in his behalf, between Mr. Pigot, governor of Madraſs, and M. Lally, lieutenant-general; it is now agreed between the beſiegers and beſieged, that Alexander Douglas, Eſq; chief of the factory, with ſix others therein named, are lawfully exchanged for M. d'Eſtaing, and they are at full liberty to go where they pleaſe, in conſequence of which M. d'Eſtaing is under no other obligation, than what is ſpecified in the ſixth article. 5th, Though the preſent exchange of priſoners is an unneceſſary precaution in behalf of M. d'Eſtaing, yet all perſons mentioned in the preceding article are abſolutely free; but ſhould M. d'Eſtaing have been already exchanged, as he undoubtedly is, in that caſe for ſeven perſons already mentioned, who now enjoy their liberty, a like number, and of equal ſtation, of French ſubjects, are to be releaſed, whenever a cartel is made. 6th, M. d'Eſtaing, in order to fulfil with the greateſt exactitude the promiſe he made governor Pigot, that he would not take up arms againſt the Engliſh

on the Coromandel coaſt only, for the ſpace of eighteen months, reckoning from the 1ſt of May, 1759, deſires it may be inſerted in the preſent capitulation, that notwithſtanding he is now exchanged, yet he will keep the promiſe he made governor Pigot."

The abſurdity of this pretended exchange is evident on the very face of it. By the cartel then ſubſiſting between the two nations, the ranſom of a brigadier-general is ſettled at nine hundred florins, whereas the ranſom of a lieutenant of foot, the higheſt rank any gentleman of the factory could claim, was but twenty-four florins, ſo that conſidering every man in the factory as a lieutenant of foot, they would not amount to an equivalent to M. d'Eſtaing. It is farther to be remarked, that as this French officer was allowed to return home upon his parole of honour, it cannot be ſuppoſed that this permiſſion reſtrained him merely from bearing arms againſt the Engliſh on the coaſt of Coromandel. Whenever ſuch a favour is granted to a priſoner without any condition or promiſe expreſſed, the implied condition is always ſuppoſed to be, that he ſhall not carry arms againſt the power that grants it, but ſhall always be ready to return when called for, during the continuance of the war, unleſs in the meantime ranſomed or exchanged.

The count d'Eſtaing being liberated by this diſgraceful ſubterfuge, he obtained the command of two frigates, with which he proceeded to Bencoolin on the iſland of Sumatra, from which ſettlement the Engliſh Eaſt-India Company draw the chief of their pepper. In April 1760, Fort Marlborough ſubmitted to the ſmall force that appeared againſt it. The Denham Indiaman, captain Tryon, which lay there, was burnt. With this principal ſettlement all

all the inferior forts and factories which the company held on the iſland, fell into the hands of the French. The many brilliant inſtances of intrepidity which had been diſplayed by the Engliſh, did not prove effectual to excite a brave ſpirit of defence on this occaſion.

Ample compenſation was, however, made for this loſs by the reduction of Pondicherry a ſhort time after. This was the only place of any conſequence that remained to the French in any part of the continent of India, after their defeat near Wandewaſh, the taking the city of Arcot, and the reduction of the fortreſſes of Chittiput and Carrical. This emporium of the French commerce in the eaſt, beautifully built, ſtrongly fortified, and four leagues in circuit, ſeemed rather the capital of a kingdom than a trading eſtabliſhment. It is ſituated on the coaſt of Malabar, about forty miles from the Engliſh ſettlement of Madraſs, which, in the days of its proſperity, it rivalled, if not exceeded in trade, opulence, and ſplendor; and it ſtill remained the depoſitory of whatever wealth was left to the French after the reverſe of their fortunes in war.

Colonel Coote began the blockade of Pondicherry with the land forces, and the marines under admiral Stevens, as a regular ſiege could not be begun until after the rainy ſeaſon, which was then about to ſet in. General Lally, who commanded there, determined to defend the place to the laſt extremity. The blockade was maintained with great ſpirit and perſeverance for ſeven months, during which time thoſe within its walls ſuffered ſorely from famine. To render the ſeverities ariſing from the ſituation of this diſtreſſed garriſon more aggravated, colonel Coote cauſed the batteries to be erected at a diſtance, not ſo much with a view to deſtroy the town, as to harraſs the enemy with a heavier duty in defending their

their fortifications: but no ſooner had the periodical rains, which deluge that country during the months of October and November ceaſed, than four batteries began to infalade the ſtreets, whilſt others approached nearer to play upon the works. All the hopes of the beſieged now reſted on the arrival of their fleet. In the mean time extreme diſtreſs prevailed. The moſt loathſome animals were eagerly devoured by the famiſhed ſoldiery, and ſo eſtimable had even ſuch kinds of food become, that ſixteen rupees, or forty ſhillings ſterling, were paid for a dog.

Whilſt every thing thus tended to make the fate of Pondicherry inevitable, the year 1761 was uſhered in with a tremendous hurricane, which not only drove the Britiſh fleet, which lay before its port, from that ſtation, but menaced deſtruction to the whole armament, which conſiſted of eight ſail of the line, two frigates, a fire ſhip, and a ſhip with ſtores from Madraſs; in all twelve ſail.

From eight o'clock the wind blew in ſqualls, every one ſtronger than the laſt, until 10, when the admiral's ſhip, Norfolk, cut her cable, and fired the ſignal for the other ſhips to do ſo too; but the ſignal guns were not heard, and the ſhips, in obedience to the diſcipline of the navy, rode until their cables parted with the ſtrain, when they with much difficulty got before the wind, none able to ſet more than a ſingle ſail, and none without ſplitting ſeveral. Every minute encreaſed the ſtorm until twelve, by which time the wind had veered from the north weſt, where it began, to the north eaſt; when it ſuddenly fell ſtark calm with thick haze all round. In a few minutes the wind flew up from the ſouth-eaſt, and came at once in full ſtrength with much greater fury than it had blown from the other quarter.

By

By the delay of not getting early under ſail whilſt the ſtorm was from the north, moſt of the ſhips loſt the opportunity of gaining ſufficient ſea-room before it came on from the ſouth-eaſt. The firſt guſt of this wind laid the Panther on her beams, and the ſea breaking over her, captain Affleck, who commanded her, cut away the mizen; and this not anſwering, the main maſt likewiſe, which broke below the upper deck, tore it up, and continued ſome time encumbering over the ſide of the ſhip, without going clear off into the ſea, until the ſhock of a wave ſent it away. The ſhip then righted, the reefed foreſail ſtood, and brought her back into fourteen fathom water, when ſhe dropped the ſheet anchor; but not bringing up, (which means turning to ride with her head to the anchor,) they cut away the fore-maſt, which carried away the bowſpright, when the ſhip came round; and thus rode out the ſtorm. The America, Medway, and Falmouth, cutting away all their maſts on the different neceſſities with the ſame prudence, rode it out likewiſe, after they had anchored again nearly in the ſame ſoundings as the Panther.

The Newcaſtle, the Queenborough frigate, and the Protector fire-ſhip, returning with the ſouth-eaſt ſtorm, miſtook their ſoundings, and drove towards the ſhore, without knowing where they were, or attempting to anchor. The roaring of the ſurf was not to be diſtinguiſhed in the general tumult of the elements; and the danger was not diſcovered until it was too late, and the three ſhips came aſhore about two miles to the ſouth of Pondicherry; but only ſeven in all the crews periſhed, who were knocked over board by the ſhock of ſtriking aground.

The Duke of Aquitain, the Sunderland, and the Duke ſtore-ſhip, unfortunately preſerved all their maſts

maſts through both the ſtorms, until they were driven back to the neceſſity of anchoring; and in bringing up with them ſtanding, all the three either broached to, or overſet, and went to the bottom. Eleven hundred Europeans periſhed in theſe ſhips; only ſeven, and ſeven laſcars, were ſaved out of the crews, who were picked up the next day, floating on pieces of wreck.

This calamity to the Britiſh fleet happening at the very time when the French troops in Pondicherry were ſinking into deſpair, could not fail of raiſing them to a degree of exultation. Though actually enduring all the miſeries of famine, they enjoyed, in anticipation, all the bleſſings of abundance by this unlooked for event; ſo ready is the human mind to confide in every flattering proſpect of relief, when oppreſſed by an inſupportable weight of affliction. General Lally no ſooner ſaw the ſtorm ſubſide, and that the Engliſh fleet no longer enclоſed his port, than his warmeſt wiſhes ſeemed to be realized, and in the fullneſs of his heart he wrote the following letter to Mr. Raymond, the French reſident at Pallicat, dated Pondicherry, 2d of January, 1761.

"Mr. Raymond,

THE Engliſh ſquadron is no more, Sir; out of the twelve ſhips they had in our road, ſeven are loſt, crews and all; the four others diſmaſted; and it appears there is no more than one frigate that hath eſcaped, therefore don't loſe an inſtant to ſend us chelingoes upon chelingoes loaded with rice; the Dutch have nothing to fear now; beſides (according to the law of nations) they are only to ſend us no proviſions themſelves, and we are no more blocked up by ſea.

"The ſaving of Pondicherry hath been in your power once already; if you miſs the preſent opportunity, it will be entirely your fault: do not forget alſo ſome ſmall chelingoes;

lingoes; offer great rewards; I expect ſeventeen thouſand Morattoes within theſe four days. In ſhort, riſque all, attempt all, force all, and ſend us ſome rice, ſhould it be but half a garſe at a time.

Signed,

LALLY."

This letter was intercepted by the Engliſh on its paſſage.

The anxiety of the Engliſh for the miſſing ſhips continued until ſun-ſet of the next day, when the Norfolk with admiral Stevens's flag was diſcovered in the offing. The ſhip, prepared at all points, before the ſouth-eaſt ſtorm aroſe, ſcudded before it with a ſtay-ſail, without loſing a maſt, and without being obliged to anchor until the wind fell, when in the morning they diſcovered Sadraſs. The apprehenſion of more bad weather made the admiral put out again to ſea; when he met the Liverpool entirely diſmaſted. This ſhip, having parted her cable, and got under ſail before the others, had gained more ſea-room than any of them; but the ſouth-eaſt ſtorm had carried away all her maſts; ſoon after they were joined by the Grafton, who gave the welcome information that ſhe had left, on the 28th of December, the Lenox, admiral Corniſh, with the York, and Weymouth, 30 leagues off the land: they were all returning together from Trincomaly: the Grafton, after parting with them, met hard weather during the hours in which the ſtorm was raging near the coaſt. The admiral, leaving her to take care of the Liverpool, anchored in the road of Pondicherry the next morning, and they in the afternoon. The other three ſhips came in the next day. On the 7th came in the Saliſbury, with the prize la Compagnie des Indes, likewiſe from Trincomaly, and the Tyger from Madraſs, where the

violence of the ſtorm had not reached. No more were to be expected; for the Elizabeth and the South-Sea-Caſtle, wanting the dock, were ſailed for Bombay, with the two other prizes, the Hermione and Baleine. But by this time, the four diſmaſted ſhips, although not quite refitted, were again in a condition to act on neceſſity; and thus in a week after the ſtorm, which had raiſed ſuch hopes of deliverance in the garriſon of Pondicherry, they ſaw the road again blockaded by eleven ſail of the line, and although three of them were only of 50 guns, all were manned above their complements by the addition of the crews which had been ſaved from the three ſtranded ſhips. Their boats continually cruizing, intercepted, or drove away whatſoever embarkations came towards the road with proviſions; but ſeveral boats, which were launched from the town in the three nights immediately after the ſtorm, favoured by the wind, the current, and the darkneſs, eſcaped to the ſouthward.

Admiral Stevens immediately diſpatched letters to all the ſettlements of the Dutch and Danes in that neighbourhood, acquainting them with the ſtation and condition of his fleet; and at the ſame time aſſuring them, that all veſſels which might be found infringing the neutrality, by attempting to convey proviſions to the French in Pondicherry, would be ſeized as lawful prizes. Notwithſtand Lally found to his unſpeakable diſcomfit that the Britiſh fleet did exiſt, and that it was ſtill in every reſpect effectual to blaſt all his hopes, yet nothing could bend the ſpirit of this extraordinary man, and he would make no overtures to ſurrender the town. A large battery, which had been erected, was then playing with great ſucceſs, by which a breach in the walls was effected, whilſt not more than one days proviſions, even of the moſt filthy kind, remained for the emaciated

ciated wretches within; but the haughty ſpirit of the commander was ſtill proof againſt theſe reiterated evils. The inhabitants of the place at length driven to deſpair, made offers of capitulation, but as the governor would not permit them to aſk any terms, the Britiſh troops at length became maſters of the town *, which was thereby expoſed to all the fury of a rapacious ſoldiery. The garriſon conſiſted of one thouſand four hundred French troops, and was well ſupplied with military ſtores. The riches of the place, which were very conſiderable, were transferred from their miſerable poſſeſſors to their brave and perſevering aſſailants.

The ſtubborn obſtinacy of Lally, which led him to ſacrifice the private property of the inhabitants to the malignant hatred which he bore the Engliſh is inexcuſable. Had he made terms of capitulation, when he found the place no longer tenable, he would have ſhewn himſelf a man as ready to attend to the calls of humanity, as he was to diſcharge his duty as a commander. The miſeries which the inhabitants of Pondicherry muſt endure from the ravages of a furious enemy let looſe upon them, after having ſuffered the fatigues and dangers of a blockade and ſiege of eight months, can eaſily be conceived, and would chill the reader with horror to deſcribe.

The taking of Pondicherry annihilated the French power in India. It is ſomewhat remarkable, that both the Engliſh and French commander in chief were natives of the kingdom of Ireland.

We have already ſeen that nation ſtripped of all her poſſeſſions in Bengal by the bravery and conduct of colonel Clive and admiral Watſon; the extenſive coaſt of Coromandel now became the

* 16th of January, 1761.

reward of Britiſh valour; whereby a foundation was laid for eſtabliſhing ſuch a power in the eaſt, as no European nation had before poſſeſſed, or indeed had ever aſpired to.

The very day that the Engliſh troops entered Pondicherry, a deciſive battle was fought by major Carnac at the head of twenty thouſand blacks and five hundred Engliſh troops, and an army of eighty thouſand Indians, with the emperor, or as he is ſtyled in Enrope, the great mogul, reinforced by about two hundred French, which had been collected from all parts, by an adventurer named Law (nephew to that Law who made himſelf ſo well known by the Miſſiſſippi ſcheme) The fortune of the day was as deciſive as poſſible: the emperor Shah Zaddar, as well as the French partizan, were made priſoners; and the vaſt empire of Hindoſtan became ſubject to the arbitrement of the victors. Well would it have been for the credit of the Britiſh nation, if their uncontrolled aſcendency over the powers of the country, as well as over European ſettlers, had been exerciſed with that moderation and gentleneſs, which became a humanized and brave people; but alas,! no inſtances of flagrant oppreſſion, which diſgrace the government of ancient Rome over her remote provinces, when that empire was deepeſt ſunk in venality and baſeneſs, can perhaps exceed the cruelty and rapacity which have been exerciſed during the laſt fifteen years upon the inoffenſive natives of Hindoſtan. Attempts have indeed been made to puniſh ſome of the moſt conſpicuous promoters of theſe diſgraceful peculations; but when corruption, like a flood, has ſpread itſelf far and wide over our country, little expectation can be had of a redreſs of grievances ſo far removed, and from whence the cry for retribution can be but faintly heard.

We

We ſhall now proceed to relate the principal engagements which happened between ſingle ſhips and ſmall ſquadrons belonging to the two nations.

The Unicorn frigate of twenty-eight guns, and two hundred men, commanded by captain Hunt, on the 8th day of January fell in with a French frigate called the Veſtal, off the Penmarks. The action continued very briſkly for two hours, when the French ſhip ſtruck. She mounted twenty-ſix guns, twelve and nine-pounders, and four ſix-pounders, and had two hundred and twenty men. She eſcaped from the river Villaine on the ſecond, under cover of a thick fog, in company with two ſixty-four gun ſhips, le Grand of thirty-four, and Calipſo of ſixteen guns, and was bound to Breſt. Captain Hood received a wound in the early part of the engagement, of which he died. The French captain likewiſe, M. Boiſbertelot, had his leg ſhot away, and died the day after the action. Lieutenant Symons fought the ſhip after captain Hunt received the wound.

The Seahorſe of twenty guns, and one hundred and ſixty men, captain James Smith, two days after fell in with the le Grand frigate, thirty-four leagues ſouth-weſt from the Start. A cloſe action laſted an hour and a quarter, during which the ſhips were board and board three ſeveral times; but on the appearance of the Unicorn the French ſhip ſheered off. The Seahorſe had eleven men killed, and thirty-eight wounded.

The Venus of thirty-ſix guns, and two hundred and forty men, commanded by captain Harriſon, in company with the Juno of thirty-two guns, and two hundred and twenty men, commanded by captain Philips, on the 10th day of January, being fifty leagues to the weſtward of Scilly, fell in with the Brune, a French frigate of thirty-two guns and three

three hundred and ſixteen men. The Venus gave her chaſe, and coming up with her engaged her for two hours, after which the Juno coming up, the Brune ſtruck. The Venus had four men killed, and eighteen wounded; the Brune had nineteen killed and thirty-nine wounded.

Captain Elphington of the Richmond frigate of thirty-two guns, and two hundred and thirty men, fell in with the Felicité, a French ſhip of thirty-two guns, bound to Martinico, with a cargo valued at thirty thouſand pounds ſterling. The action happened near St. Graveſande, about eight miles from the Hague. After an engagement of two hours both ſhips ran aſhore along-ſide of each other, ſtill continuing the engagement for a ſhort time, when the French mariners abandoned their ſhip and made to the ſhore; the Richmond ſoon after floated, but the French ſhip was entirely deſtroyed. This frigate ſailed out of Dunkirk in company with the Hermionie, another ſhip of the ſame force and value, which was loſt coming out of the harbour. The young prince of Orange, general York, and count d'Affry, the French miniſter at the Hague, were ſpectators of this action. The French court loudly complained of this attack as a violation of the Dutch neutrality, and demanded reparation for the inſult and damage they had ſuſtained. Accordingly the States-general made ſome remonſtances to the court of London, and the Britiſh miniſtry found means to remove all cauſe of miſunderſtanding on the account.

In the courſe of the ſame month, captain Hood of the Minerva frigate, cruiſing in the chops of the channel, deſcried a great ſhip of two decks ſteering to the weſtward, and found it was the Warwick, an Engliſh ſhip, which had carried ſixty guns, and been taken by the enemy in the Weſt-Indies. She was now mounted with thirty-four guns, and commanded by

by M. le Venor de Belair. Her crew amounted to two hundred and ninety-five men, ſeventy-four of whom were ſoldiers. She was laden with ammunition, ſtores, and proviſions, for the French ſettlements in the Eaſt-Indies. Captain Hood, notwithſtanding her ſuperior ſize, attacked her without heſitation, and was very warmly received. Several maſts in both ſhips were ſhot away, and the ſhips fell foul of one another while the ſea ran very high; ſo that the crews on both ſides were greatly encumbered by their broken maſts and ſhattered rigging. At length the waves ſeparated them, and the Warwick fell to leeward. Captain Hood having cleared his ſhip, bore directly down upon the enemy: the engagement was thereupon renewed, and laſted about an hour; at length the French captain ſtruck his colours, having had fourteen men killed and thirty wounded. The loſs on board the Minerva was equal, and all her maſts went by the board, notwithſtanding, ſhe brought her prize in triumph to Spithead. In the ſame cruiſe, captain Hood took the Ecurneil privateer, from Bayonne, of fourteen guns and one hundred and twenty-four men.

Captain Nightingale of the Vengeance, twenty-ſix guns, nine and four pounders, two hundred men, on the 13th day of March fell in with the Entreprenent, pierced for forty-four, but carrying only twenty-ſix guns, twelve and ſix-pounders, two hundred and three men, equipped for war or merchandize, and with a rich cargo for St. Domingo. This ſhip had ſailed from Bourdeaux on the 8th, and was encountered near the land's end. Three ſucceſſive actions were maintained between the two ſhips, in which the rigging and maſts of the Vengeance ſuffered conſiderably, and the ſhip was five times on fire. The laſt engagement continued for an hour and a half within piſtol ſhot, when the enemy called

for

for quarter. Six men were killed, and twenty-ſeven dangerouſly wounded on board the Vengeance; fifteen were killed, and twenty-four wounded on board the French ſhip.

The Bedford of ſixty-four guns, captain Deane, took the Compte French frigate of thirty-two guns, and two hundred and fifty men, on the 16th day of March, off Uſhant.

About the ſame period, and near the ſame place, a fourth frigate of the enemy, called the Pheaſant, commanded by M. de Coudraye, manned with one hundred and twenty-five mariners, was engaged, taken, and brought to Spithead, by captain Brograve, commander of the Albany ſloop, ſixteen carriage guns, and one hundred and twenty-five men, whoſe victory was the cheaper, as the crew of the Pheaſant had thrown fourteen of their guns overboard during the chace. She was at firſt of equal force with the Albany *.

In the courſe of the ſame month, a French Eaſt-Indiaman called the Bertin, pierced for ſixty-four guns, mounting twenty-eight, and manned with three hundred and fifty-three men, from Port l'Orient to the Iſle of France and Pondicherry, laden with ordnance, naval ſtores, merchandize, and twenty-four thouſand dollars, fell in with the Hero and Venus frigates, commanded by the captains Forteſcue and Harriſon, to whom ſhe ſtruck without making any reſiſtance.

The Prince George, captain Read, twenty-four guns, and one hundred and eight men, took a French outward bound Eaſt-Indiaman of ſix hundred tons, twenty-two guns, and two hundred and eight

* The crews of the Naſſau, Harwich, Rye, and Swan ſloop, and the marines that were on board them at the taking of Senegal, in May, 1758, received 1ſt of June, 1761, a diſtribution of twenty thouſand pounds, being the ſum raiſed from the effects taken at that place.

men,

men, laden with ſtores, after an obſtinate engagement, in which the Engliſh loſt ſeventy-two men, and the Frenchman ſixty.

Captain Potts of the Julius Cæſar, from Jamaica, gallantly cleared himſelf of ſix French privateers. This was thought to be as brave an action as any performed ſince the commencement of the war.

Mr. M'Bride, being off Dunkirk with the Grace armed cutter, and obſerving a dogger privateer in the road, procured from the Maidſtone, captain Digges, four boats manned and armed, with which he proceeded at ten o'clock at night to the road of Dunkirk; on approaching of which the ſeamen laid all their oars acroſs, except two in each boat, which they muffled with bays to prevent their giving an alarm to the enemy. They rowed in that manner till they came within muſket-ſhot of the privateer, and being hailed, they made no anſwer, but preſently boarded her on both ſides, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the ſhip without the loſs of a ſingle man. This bold exploit was atchieved within half gun-ſhot of a fort on the eaſt ſide of the harbour, which did not fire a ſingle ſhot.

On the 14th day of Auguſt, the Bellona, captain Faulkner, of ſeventy-four guns, in company with the Brilliant, captain Logie, of thirty-ſix guns, gave chace to three ſail of ſhips off Cape Finiſterre. They proved to be the Courageux of ſeventy-four guns, and the Malicieux and Hermione frigates, of thirty-two guns each. The Brilliant engaged one frigate, and preſently ſuſtained both. The Bellona ſoon after came along-ſide of the large ſhip, and in ten minutes from the commencement of the action, the mizen-maſts of both ſhips were ſhot away, and in half an hour after, the French ſhip ſtruck. She had ſeven hundred men on board, was commanded by M. Dugue, L'Ambert, and bound to St. Do-

ive men killed, and fixteen
priſoners were landed at Liſt
French conſul for relief, but
the Engliſh factory there, co
happy and diſtreſſed ſituation,
tion, by which two hundre
ſterling was raiſed for their reli
who had fought with ſo mu
quired equal honour by the
vanquiſhed enemies, by bein
liberal contributors to this fu
ſpirit of liberality prevailed in
about thirty thouſand French
fined. The wretched ſtate of
France was reduced, had caul
fail in furniſhing the uſual ſup
theſe captives, by which mean
to great extremities, until a vo
which was ſet on foot in Eng
this failure of France, and thei
in their maſter's quarrel, were
cloathed and relieved.

The cruiſers belonging to
vice-admiral Saunders in the

pounders, and fourteen eighteen-pounders, having three hundred and ſeventy men on board, off Cape Tres Forcas on the Barbary ſhore. The action began at ſix o'clock in the evening, and continued a running fight till half paſt ten. Unfortunately captain Wheeler, a midſhipman, and quarter-maſter, were killed by one ſhot, at the beginning of the action, beſides whom, only one fore-maſt man was killed, but nine were wounded. The Oriflame had been twenty-nine days from Toulon, and one from Oran; ſhe loſt between forty and fifty of her crew. Lieutenant Cunningham, who took the command of the Iſis on the death of captain Wheeler, ran the ſhip on board the Oriflame; very ſoon after which ſhe ſtruck. In July another exploit was performed by a ſmall detachment from the ſame fleet, commanded by the ſame admiral. Captain Proby, in the Thunderer, ſeventy-four guns, and ſix hundred men; together with the Modeſte ſixty-four guns, Thetis fifty guns, and Favourite ſloop, were ordered to cruiſe on the coaſt of Spain, with a view to intercept the Achilles and Bouffon, two French ſhips of war, which lay in the harbour of Cadiz, one of ſixty-four guns, and ſix hundred and fifty men, the other of thirty-two guns, which ſhips, having at length ventured out, were deſcried by theſe cruiſers. About midnight the Thunderer came up with the Achilles, which ſtruck, after a warm engagement of half an hour. Near forty men were killed on board the Thunderer in this ſhort action, and above one hundred wounded; captain Proby received a ſlight contuſion on his right arm. In the mean time the Thetis engaged the Bouffon, and the fire was maintained on both ſides with great vivacity for half an hour, when the Modeſte ranging up and firing a few guns, the French captain ſubmitted. Both the captured ſhips ſuffered conſiderably in their crews and rigging.

To counterbalance theſe ſucceſſes, the Ajax, captain Lindſey, one of the Engliſh Eaſt-India Company's ſhips, homeward bound from Bengal, freighted with a large quantity of diamonds, ſilk, muſlin, and other merchandize to the value of two hundred thouſand pounds, was taken off Cape Clear, and carried into Breſt. The Graſton man of war of twenty guns, was loſt on the 25th day of October, off Burmudas, and fifty of her men were drowned. The Biddeford of twenty guns, ran aſhore on the 30th day of December, on Hazeborough Sand near Yarmouth; captain Gordon and one half of the crew periſhed; thoſe who eſcaped were quite exhauſted, having remained ſome days on the wreck without any other ſuſtenance than ſome raw meat and ſome ſpirituous liquors.

The war on the continent all this time, bore an appearance of no very favourable termination.

At the cloſe of the campaign in 1760, the French were in poſſeſſion of all the landgravate of Heſſe; they had alſo driven the allies from the Lower Rhine, and were beſides in poſſeſſion of Gottengen, which gave them acceſs to the electorate dominions of the king of Great Britain. The ſuperiority which the enemy poſſeſſed both in numbers and ſituation, determined prince Ferdinand to enter upon action amidſt the ſeverity of winter. His army was therefore aſſembled early in February. The French were taken by ſurprize, and retreated on all ſides. In a ſhort time their army evacuated the territory of Heſſe, but ſtrongly garriſoned all the places of ſtrength which they held there. Gottingen and Caſſel thus rendered formidable, were ſoon found to impede the progreſs of the allied army, and render its ſituation inſecure. Trenches were opened againſt the latter, but the inclemency of the ſeaſon, and the firmneſs of the beſieged, who fought under the command of the count

count de Broglio, at length obliged prince Ferdinand to retreat in his turn, and to raiſe the ſiege; whereupon the allied army once more occupied the ſituation which they had quitted a few weeks before. But although they thereby abandoned the territories which they had rapidly recovered, yet they derived eſſential advantages from this enterprize, for the French had amaſſed great quantities of proviſions and military ſtores in theſe parts, many of which they deſtroyed in their retreat; but the precipitancy of it, and the cloſe manner in which prince Ferdinand's army followed, occaſioned many magazines to fall into the hands of the purſuers; and this event materially influenced the operations of the whole campaign, and prevented the French from availing themſelves, in the manner which they otherwiſe would have done, of their ſuperiority in numbers.

The two armies were again quietly diſperſed into winter cantonments by the latter end of the month of March, and it was not until the end of June, that the French general began the operations of the campaign, after ſeveral movements and ſome ſkirmiſhes. On the 15th day of July, Marſhal Broglio attacked the allied army, which was poſted at a village called Kirch Denkirn. He was received with ſuch firmneſs that his troops were thrown into diſorder. The next day they renewed their efforts, but with no better ſucceſs: the whole army was thereupon obliged to retreat, having loſt about five thouſand in killed, wounded, and taken priſoners; the allies had about three hundred killed, two hundred wounded, and one thouſand made priſoners. A variety of ſpirited ſkirmiſhes followed, which almoſt uniformly terminated in the ſame manner.

Whilſt the army under marſhal Broglio was oppoſed to that under prince Ferdinand, another large body of French troops, commanded by the prince de

de Soubiſe, penetrated into Weſtphalia, and ſeemed to indicate an intention of laying ſiege to Munſter. Nor did the efforts of France ſtop here, for at the ſame time a body of troops commanded by prince Xavier of Saxony, entered Hanover; took the city of Wolfenbuttle, and immediately inveſted Brunſwick, another place of ſtrength, lying a few miles farther north. In this attempt, however, the French were foiled by the activity and good conduct of the hereditary prince; he even recovered Wolfenbuttle, and forced the French to retreat out of the electorate. But whilſt this indefatigable general was thus ſucceſsfully employed in one part, the prince de Soubiſe took advantage of his abſence in Weſtphalia, and ravaged the whole territory with mercileſs ſeverity. Oſnaburg was ſubdued and given up to pillage: the French advanced even into Eaſt Frieſland, reduced the important town of Embden, and laid the whole country under heavy contributions. Their inſatiable rapacity towards the proſtrate inhabitants of this wretched country, by rouſing the citizens of Bremen to make a vigorous ſtand, ſaved that city from the fate of the other towns, and thereby the large ſupply of proviſions and military ſtores, which were depoſited there, fortunately eſcaped. Theſe newly acquired diſtricts remained in poſſeſſion of the French when the contending armies went into winter quarters. So that the iſſue of the campaign proved extremely diſadvantageous to the intereſts of the confederated powers.

The events of war were ſtill more impropitious to the Pruſſian monarch. That great general, contrary to his former mode, had adopted a plan of defenſive war, from which he did not deviate during the campaign; ſo that the whole year paſſed without one regular battle being fought between any

of

of the armies which overſpread the northern parts of Germany. Notwithſtanding this inactivity, not any one of his five campaigns had proved ſo ruinous to his affairs as that of the year 1761. The city of Schweidnitz, which commanded almoſt the whole of Sileſia, was ſurprized by general Laudohn, who, to the aſtoniſhment of all Europe, became maſter of it by a coup-de-main. On the 1ſt day of October, at three o'clock in the morning, the aſſault was made on all the four outworks. Three thouſand Pruſſians, and lieutenant-general Zaſtrow, governor of the fortreſs, were made priſoners. The Auſtrians acknowledged to have loſt in this bold and ſucceſsful aſſault only ſix hundred men. At the other extremity of his dominions, the king of Pruſſia ſuſtained a loſs equally fatal. Colberg, which the Ruſſians had made many fruitleſs attempts to become maſters of during the war, was now the point to which they concentrated all their force. A fleet, amounting in the whole to forty ſail, encompaſſed its port, whilſt the army under Romanzow formed the ſiege by land. The place was defended by general Heyde, whoſe ability had hitherto baffled every attempt to ſubdue it; but at length, after a ſiege of ſix months, this gallant Pruſſian was compelled to ſubmit *, and himſelf with his garriſon became priſoners of war. Being thus poſſeſſed of the key to the Baltic, the Ruſſians now, for the firſt time, took up their winter quarters in Pomerania. At the cloſe of the year 1761, the king of Pruſſia's power had ſo crumbled away, that there ſeemed ſcarcely a poſſibility that he could be preſerved from deſtruction by any thing which lay within the compaſs of human exertions.

* December 16th.

It is now time to reſume the ſubject of the negotiation which all this while was carrying on at London, in order to ſettle terms of peace. During the early part of the ſummer, M. Buſſy, the French plenipotentiary, had given the moſt indubitable teſtimony of the ſincere deſire which his court entertained of concluding a peace, by the terms which he propoſed as the baſis of that eſtabliſhment. To pave the way for the diſcuſſion of rights, it was propoſed, that the two crowns ſhould remain in poſſeſſion of what they had conquered one from the other; and, that the ſituation in which they ſhould ſtand at certain periods, ſhould be the poſition to ſerve as a baſis for the treaty afterwards to be negotiated between the two powers. This *uti poſſidetis* being made the baſis, England had an evident advantage in the negotiation, as her conqueſts from France were of much more conſequence than what her enemy had acquired, taking all her acquiſitions in Germany into the account. Not that it was ſuppoſed Great Britain ought to retain all her conqueſts, but ſomething like an equivalent was meant to be given for whatever ſhould be ceded. A difficulty, however, preſented itſelf concerning the epochas, which ſhould be fixed for the acquiſitions made by each nation in every part of the world. The French propoſed with great apparent diſintereſtedneſs, that the ſituation in which they ſhould ſtand on the 1ſt day of September, in the year 1761, in the Eaſt Indies; on the 1ſt day of July in the ſame year, in the Weſt Indies and in Africa, and on the 1ſt day of May in Europe, ſhould be the poſition to ſerve as a baſis, to the negotiation between the two powers. This propoſition was made on the 25th day of March, but the Britiſh court rejected theſe epochas of the *uti poſſidetis* as too near. The fleet was juſt then ſailing on the expedition againſt Belleiſle,

and

and in Germany the allied army under prince Ferdinand was reducing the fortified towns in Heſſe, after having driven the French army out of that principality.

On the 17th day of June the Engliſh miniſter delivered a memorial to M. Buſſy, in which he declared, "that before he would agree to treat definitively upon any point, and particularly upon the epochas, he inſiſted upon two preliminary conditions. (1) That every thing which ſhould be happily adjuſted between the two crowns, in relation to their particular war, ſhould be made obligatory, final, and concluſive, independent of the fate of the negotiation at Augſburg. (2) That the definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain and France, or preliminary articles to that end, ſhould be ſigned and ratified between the date of that memorial and the firſt day of the following Auguſt. If theſe conditions were accepted, then, England agreed to name on her part, determinate epochas to which the *uti poſſidetis* ſhould refer, viz. the 1ſt day of July for Europe, the 1ſt of September for Africa and America, and the 1ſt of November for the Eaſt-Indies.

So anxious was the court of Verſailles to obtain a peace, that the utmoſt diſpatch was uſed to bring over that of Vienna to conſent to her making a ſeparate one, which was ſoon obtained, ſubject however, to this reſtriction, that nothing might be ſtipulated to the prejudice of the houſe of Auſtria.

The ground-work being thus adjuſted, the court of France proceeded to propoſe terms of peace, in a memorial, which was delivered on the 15th day of July. All Canada was to be ceded and guarantied to Great Britain; in compenſation for which, France claimed a confirmation of her right to fiſh on the coaſts of Newfoundland, according to the ſtipula-

tions of the treaty of Utrecht, for which purpoſe the French required the reſtitution of the iſland of Cape Breton, ſubject, however, to the humiliating condition of erecting there no fortification whatever. For the iſlands of Guadaloupe and Marigalante they offered to reſtore Minorca. Of the four neutral Weſt-India iſlands, they aſſigned Tobago to the Engliſh, St. Lucia to themſelves, and Dominica and St. Vincent they allotted to their natural inhabitants, the Carribs, under the protection of France. She required the ſurrender either of the ſettlement of Senegal or the iſland of Goree on the coaſt of Africa, alſo the iſland of Belleiſle in Europe, for which Gottingen, Heſſe, and Hanau, were to be evacuated, and the French army to be drawn off to the Maine and the Rhine. As France had no equivalent to offer for the recovery of her ſettlements in the Eaſt-Indies, ſhe expatiated much on the diſadvantages which muſt ariſe to the companies of the two nations, from their entertaining views of conqueſts, ſo contrary to the true ſpirit and the real intereſt of theſe trading eſtabliſhments, and propoſed that a former treaty, which had been concluded at a time when the affairs of France in the Eaſt-Indies made a figure very different from their preſent ſituation, ſhould be the baſis for the re-eſtabliſhment of peace in Aſia. The French contended that their conqueſts in Weſtphalia formed a proper compenſation for the Engliſh conqueſts in the other parts of the world. From the beginning of the negotiation, England had declared, that ſhe would inviolably preſerve her faith to the king of Pruſſia, and would act ſtrenuouſly in his ſupport. This piqued the French miniſters; who, in their turn, thought themſelves bound to make a declaration equally ſtrong in favour of the empreſs; and they had, as we have ſeen, recently

condi-

conditioned with the court of Vienna, to admit nothing in the treaty to her diſadvantage; words of great latitude. However, in this difficulty, they found out a ſolution, which, it muſt be confeſſed, had a very fair and captivating appearance. They propoſed that both armies in Germany ſhould obſerve an exact neutrality; and ſhould be reciprocally bound to afford no ſort of aſſiſtance, and to give no ſort of offence to the allies of either of the parties. They propoſed further, that as armies in this ſtate of inert neutrality muſt be a dead and uſeleſs expence to the powers who maintain them, the French king, from the time his Britannic majeſty recalled the Engliſh forces from Germany, would cauſe double the number of French forces from the armies of the Upper and Lower Rhine to return into France; and that no French troops ſhall remain in Germany, but in proportion to thoſe which the king of England ſhould keep in his pay. Finally, the French inſiſted, as a point from which they were reſolved never to recede, upon the reſtitution of the captures made before the declaration of war. This demand, they were of opinion, was grounded on the cleareſt principles of the law of nations, and the moſt expreſs ſtipulation of treaties. Without entering into thoſe various arguments with which this poſition might be maintained and attacked, it appeared to many, that the honour of both nations was almoſt equally concerned, the one to claim, the other as reſolutely to refuſe this reſtitution.

However inadmiſſible ſome of theſe propoſals might be deemed by the court of London, yet upon the whole they ſeemed likely, when the exceptionable parts were either altered or expunged to produce a peace; but by this time the court of Verſailles had changed its views. The campaign in

Weſtphalia had taken a very favourable turn for the French; but above all, the king of Spain had been prevailed upon to enter into a ſecret alliance with his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, by which he engaged to join his navy to that of France againſt Great Britain, ſhould the latter reject the proffered terms of accommodation. In conſequence hereof Mr. Buſſy delivered a private memorial, ſignifying, that in order to eſtabliſh the peace upon ſolid foundations, not to be ſhaken by the conteſted intereſts of a third power, the king of Spain might be invited to accede to guaranty the treaty; and that to prevent the differences which ſubſiſted between Great Britain and this monarchy from being a means of producing a freſh war in Europe, with the conſent and communication of his Catholic majeſty, he propoſed, that in this negotiation, the three points which had formerly been diſputed between the crowns of England and Spain, might be finally ſettled. Firſt, the reſtitution of ſome captures made upon the Spaniſh flag. Secondly, the privilege of the Spaniſh nation to fiſh on the banks of Newfoundland. Thirdly, the demolition of the Engliſh ſettlements made on the Spaniſh territories in the bay of Honduras.

It may be eaſily imagined, from the character of the then ſecretary of ſtate, in what manner he received theſe propoſals; he rejected with the utmoſt ſcorn the offer of negotiating through an enemy humbled, and almoſt at his feet, the diſputes of his nation, with a power actually in friendſhip with us. He called upon the Spaniſh miniſter to diſavow the propoſitions which had been ſaid to be made with the knowledge of his court. He returned, as wholly inadmiſſible, this offenſive memorial, declaring, that it would be looked upon as an affront to the dignity of his maſter, and incompatible with the ſincerity of

of the negotiation, to make any further mention of ſuch a circumſtance.

The intentions of the court of Spain being hereby made fully apparent, Mr. Pitt propoſed an immediate declaration of war againſt that kingdom. The ſuperiority of the naval power of England above that of both theſe kingdoms, and the aſſurance he had, that it would be infinitely better directed, inſpired him with this confidence.

This ſtep of the miniſter was ſtrongly oppoſed at the council-board, not but every member perhaps plainly ſaw that there was no poſſibility of avoiding a freſh war; but equally tired out and diſgraced by the aſcendency Mr. Pitt had gained, they were deſirous of reſtoring a ſpirit of equality. Deſpairing of being able to raiſe themſelves up to a level with the man ſo highly eſteemed, or of making him ſtoop to them, they united their forces to effect his ruin. As open attacks would only have turned againſt themſelves, they had recourſe to more artful methods. They attempted to ſour his temper; the natural fire of his character laid him open to ſuch a ſnare, and he fell into it. Finding his ſchemes thus oppoſed, he threw up his employments *. If Mr. Pitt reſigned his poſt through peeviſhneſs, he deſerves to be cenſured for not having ſuppreſſed or maſtered it. If he hoped by this expedient to humble his enemies, he ſhewed that he had greater knowledge of affairs than of men. If, as he aſſerted, he reſigned, becauſe he would be no longer reſponſible for the meaſures he did not guide; we may be allowed to think that he was more ſtrongly attached to his own perſonal glory, than to the intereſts of his country. But whatever may have been the cauſe of his reſignation, nothing but the blindeſt,

* October 9.

moſt

moſt unjuſt, and moſt violent partiality can venture to aſſert, that his virtues and abilities were merely accidental. Indeed this miniſter's power as it was not acquired, ſo neither was it exerciſed in an ordinary manner. With very little parliamentary, and with leſs court influence, he ſwayed both at court and in parliament with an authority unknown before to the beſt ſupported miniſters. He was called to the miniſtry by the voice of the people; and what is more rare, he held it with that approbation; and under him for the firſt time, adminiſtration and popularity were ſeen united. Under him Great Britain carried on the moſt important war, in which ſhe ever was engaged, alone, and unaſſiſted, with greater ſplendour, and with more ſucceſs, than ſhe had ever enjoyed at the head of the moſt powerful alliances. Alone this iſland ſeemed to balance the reſt of Europe.

The ſovereign to expreſs the ſentiment he entertained concerning this able ſervant, made him an unlimited offer of any rewards which were in the power of the crown to beſtow, and a penſion of three thouſand pounds a year was ſettled on Mr. Pitt, and a peerage conferred upon his lady and her male iſſue. Lord Egremont ſucceeded to the ſecretaryſhip, but not to the lead in adminiſtration. The firſt ſtep the new miniſtry took, was conformable to the principles of Mr. Pitt, and this was a kind of homage they were compelled to pay him.

Nothing could be more raſh and impolitic, than for Spain thus to draw on herſelf the vengeance of Great Britain, whoſe power at ſea was not likely to be affected by the efforts of a nation whoſe councils and arms were equally imbecile. A nation that has acquired a decided ſuperiority at ſea, is not likely to be deprived of it by the events of a war; more particularly, if that ſuperiority can be traced from a diſtant cauſe, and eſpecially if it proceeds chiefly from the

the character of the nation. The ſuperiority of one continental kingdom above another, is frequently entirely owing to the abilities of a ſingle man, and may be loſt in a moment, whereas ſuperiority at ſea, as it reſults from the vigilance and intereſt of each individual in the ſtate, muſt always increaſe, particularly when it is encouraged by national conſtitution: a ſudden invaſion can only put a ſtop to it.—The leading negotiation in London and Paris being thus broken off, that which was propoſed at Augſberg, to ſettle the claims of the courts of Vienna and Berlin, never took place.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

The Naval Hiſtory of Great Britain *from the Rupture with* Spain *to the Peace in* 1763.

THE northern parts of Europe had now endured the calamities of an active and waſteful war for ſix years, when, inſtead of peace being reſtored to thoſe exhauſted counties, the ſame direful evils were now ready to overſpread the ſouthern regions. With theſe proſpects before them, the new parliament met at Weſtminſter on the 3d day of November 1762, and as no miniſterial influence had been uſed in electing the members of which it was compoſed, it undoubtedly deſerved the appellation of a free parliament, a phœnomenon which could ſcarce be ſaid to have appeared in the meridian of Great Britain ſince the union. The king being ſeated on the throne, commanded the attendance of the commons, to whom he ſignified his pleaſure by the mouth of the lord high chancellor, that they ſhould return to their houſe and chooſe a new ſpeaker, upon which the houſe unanimouſly made choice of Sir John Cuſt, bart. On the 6th the king again proceeded in ſtate to the houſe of peers, approved the new ſpeaker, and delivered a ſpeech from the throne, wherein he took notice of the domeſtic comfort which he derived from his marriage, with a princeſs eminently diſtinguiſhed by every virtue and amiable endowment, expreſſed his wiſhes to have reſtored peace to Europe; but acquainted his parliament that the negotiation with France was entirely

tirely broken off. He concluded with ſaying, "I am glad to have an opportunity of receiving the trueſt information of the ſenſe of my people by a new choice of their repreſentatives. I am fully perſuaded you will agree with me in opinion, that the ſteady exertion of our moſt vigorous efforts, in every part where the enemy may ſtill be attacked with advantage, is the only means that can be productive of ſuch a peace as may with reaſon be expected from our ſucceſſes. It is therefore my fixed reſolution, with your concurrence and ſupport, to carry on the war, in the moſt effectual manner, for the intereſts and advantage of my kingdoms, and to maintain to the utmoſt of my power, the good faith and honour of my crown, by adhering firmly to the engagements entered into with my allies. In this I will perſevere, until my enemies, moved by their own loſſes and diſtreſſes, and touched with the miſeries of ſo many nations, ſhall yield to the equitable conditions of an honourable peace; in which caſe, as well as in the proſecution of the war, I do aſſure you, no conſideration whatever ſhall make me depart from the true intereſts of theſe my kingdoms, and the honour and dignity of my crown."

Each houſe addreſſed his majeſty in the warmeſt terms of zeal and attachment. The conduct of Mr. Pitt on the opening of the ſeſſion, when he made his own juſtification without impeaching the conduct of any of his colleagues, or taking one meaſure that might ſeem to ariſe from diſguſt or oppoſition, ſat a ſeal upon his character, and by preſerving that ſpirit of unanimity which had prevailed in parliament, tended very eſſentially to ſtrengthen the hands of government.

The buſineſs of the ſupplies ſoon came before the houſe; ſeventy thouſand ſeamen were voted for

the year 1762, to provide for which, four millions one hundred and twelve thouſand two hundred and twenty-ſix pounds was voted, alſo a million towards diſcharging the debt of the navy*. For a compenſation to certain provinces in North America, for levy, cloathing and pay of troops raiſed there, one hundred and thirty-three thouſand three hundred and thirty-three pounds. To the Eaſt-India Company, in lieu of a regiment, twenty thouſand pounds. Towards widening London-bridge, fifteen thouſand pounds. Towards building a bridge over the Tweed, four thouſand pounds. For Anamaboo and other forts in Africa, thirteen thouſand pounds. To make good to the ſinking fund, for a malt duty deficiency, ſixteen thouſand five hundred and forty pounds. Deficiency in grants for the year 1761, one hundred and twelve thouſand ſix hundred and thirteen pounds. The total amount of grants for the ſervice of the year 1762, was eighteen millions three hundred thouſand one hundred and forty-five pounds. This year, according to the uſual method of proceeding, the grants aroſe higher than the laſt; if we deduct eight hundred thouſand pounds, which was then granted for the civil liſt, and ſix hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds then granted to the king of Pruſſia, which two ſums deducted from the laſt year's ſupplies, and neither of them appearing in the grants for the year 1762, will make the exceſs amount to one hundred and fifty-three thouſand thirty-three pounds.

Beſides the ſtanding revenue of the nation, conſiſting of the land-tax and malt-tax, and the other

* This debt is annually incurred in time of war, as the vote of four pounds per ſeaman per month, is found inadequate to every expence attending the ſervice, and it has been thought more advyſable to make good the deficiency, by ſtating it as a navy debt, than to advance the rate at which each ſeaman is put down in the eſtimate.

impo-

impoſitions already laid for raiſing the intereſt of the public debt, it was found neceſſary to borrow twelve millions on remote funds for the ſervice of the year. The ſubſcribers to this loan were to receive an intereſt of four per cent. per annum for nineteen years, which was then to be reduced to three per cent. per annum, redeemable by parliament; and alſo to an annuity of one pound per cent. tranſferrable at the Bank of England, to continue irredeemable for a certain term of ninety-eight years, and then to ceaſe. For every ſum of eighty pounds paid in, ſuch ſubſcriber ſhould be entitled to one hundred pounds capital, in the ſaid ſtock of four pounds per centum annuities.

The funds aſſigned for paying the intereſt of this loan, conſiſted of a heavy additional tax upon windows, including all dwelling-houſes which had eight lights or upwards, and of farther additional duties on ſpirituous liquors. Theſe were made part of the ſinking fund, on which the annuities were charged.

Although the rupture with Spain was conſidered as inevitable, yet his majeſty had been quite ſilent on that head in his ſpeech, and the earl of Briſtol, the Britiſh miniſter at the court of Madrid, had orders to remonſtrate with firmneſs and ſpirit, at the ſame time with great delicacy, to Mr. Wall, the prime miniſter to his moſt Catholic majeſty, concerning the nature of the treaty entered into between the two branches of the houſe of Bourbon; and if he could not obtain a ſatisfactory anſwer on that head to leave the court. Whilſt the parliament was voting the ſupplies, diſpatches were received from the earl, informing, that Mr. Wall had declared, after much evaſion and circuity, "that the application which the Britiſh court had inſtructed him, its ambaſſador, to

Fuentes, the Spaniſh amba
London, likewiſe quitted th
granted a commiſſion, imp
to iſſue letters of marque,
privateers to act againſt the ſ
was declared in form on the
on the 19th the king commu
to both houſes of parliament

No additional ſupplies w
quence of this new war. T
the treaſures of Spain diffu
and enterprize through the
moſt vigorous exertions of
ſtrength. That uniform te
had attended the Britiſh arm
conſider itſelf as invincible,
rage of our officers and me
and navy, together with the
derived from a long courſe
make our forces ſeem, and
ſiſtable. So immenſely had
Britain increaſed during the
union, the bare ſuſpicion of
Europe in the time of

by the ratification of the family compact. They hoped that now the ſhattered remains of their navy might, when united with that of Spain, be able to act effectually, and be no longer laid up uſeleſsly and inglorioufly in their harbours. For this purpoſe great exertions were made. Private merchants ſtrained every nerve in equipping privateers, and ſeveral communities in France undertook to fit out men of war at their own expence.

Although his Catholic majeſty cauſed all Britiſh ſhips in the ports of Spain to be detained, and laid reſtraints on the Britiſh ſubjects within his dominions, yet our court diſdained to retaliate the injury. The ſubjects of Spain remained ſecure and unmoleſted in their perſons and effects, and the merchant-ſhips which had arrived in Engliſh harbours, and lay there at the time of the declaration of war, were allowed quietly to depart.

As ſoon as the family compact took place, their moſt Chriſtian and Catholic majeſties invited the king of Portugal to accede to their confederacy; and in the haughty language of power, menaced him and his kingdom with ſubverſion, if he refuſed to admit their troops into his maritime towns, in order to defend them from the annoyance of a Britiſh fleet. Thus did the deſcendants of Louis the Fourteenth copy the example of their common anceſtor, who made war on the Dutch republic, without having received, or indeed without complaining of any injury; but merely becauſe he conſidered the ſtrength which he poſſeſſed as ſufficient to ſubdue the ſeven United Provinces *.

Joſeph, the reigning king of Portugal, had married the infanta of Spain; but the bands of affinity are too ſlight to confine the ambition of princes. Indeed the ſituation of Portugal was as

* See Vol. II. p. 256.

help-

helpleſs, as the views of Spain could wiſh it to be. Its capital, deſtroyed by an earthquake but a few years before, was as yet little better than a heap of ruins; a conſpiracy againſt the life of the king had cauſed the ſcaffolds to flow with the nobleſt blood of the kingdom. Its internal ſtrength had been ſuffered to waſte away; the Portugueſe troops were undiſciplined and unarmed; yet in this defenceleſs ſtate the abhorrence which every part of the nation bore to a Spaniſh yoke, determined his moſt faithful majeſty to reſt his ſecurity on the aſſiſtance which he ſhould receive from Great Britain on his being attacked, and the difficulties which the face of the country lay in the way of an enemy's advances. It was to no purpoſe for the king of Portugal to allege, that he could in no reſpect be conſidered as a party in the war which was now about to break out, and that he ought therefore to be allowed to obſerve a ſtrict neutrality; Great Britain therefore, after having maintained ſo comprehenſive and profuſe a war for more than ſix years, found herſelf obliged to protect a feeble ſtate, forced into her quarrel on account of the commercial ties which ſubſiſted between the two kingdoms. This extremity only furniſhed a yet more ſtriking proof of the magnanimity and reſources of our country. She ſent to Portugal, officers, troops, proviſions, and money; in ſhort, every thing which could enable the Portugueſe to exert their natural ſtrength, or which was neceſſary to ſupply its deficiency. The events of this war ſhall be ſpoken of in a ſummary manner, after we have related thoſe occurrences which more particularly fall under the plan of this work.

About the time that the court of Spain began to throw off the maſk, and openly avow its intentions, the French had concerted a plan for deſtroying the Britiſh fleet, which lay in Baſque road, oppoſite

to

to Rochfort. For this purpoſe they prepared three fire-boats of fifty tons each; theſe were ſet afloat in the dead time of the night, and navigated towards the Engliſh ſhips; four French men of war's boats, aſſiſted in the enterprize. But through precipitation, miſtake or accident, two of theſe fire veſſels blew up, whilſt they were two miles diſtant from their object, and every ſoul on board periſhed. Theſe veſſels were chained head and ſtern to each other, at the diſtance of one third of a cable. They continued burning with great fury from one o'clock in the morning until day light. From the point the wind blew when they took fire, they were in the ſtream of the Princeſs Amelia, captain Montague, an eighty gun ſhip, but moſt fortunately the wind ſuddenly ſhifted from weſt to north-weſt, and drove them clear of the whole ſquadron. Had the deſign been as well executed as it was planned, it might have done fatal execution.

As the Weſt-India iſlands were the only commercial reſources remaining to France, it had been determined by adminiſtration, whilſt Mr. Pitt continued to take the lead, if the negotiation for peace ſhould prove abortive, to direct the force of Great Britain againſt thoſe ſettlements in the early part of the next year. The failure of the attempt upon Martinico in the year 1759, had not proved the impracticability of reducing that iſland. The changes which took place in the miniſtry, threw no impediment in the way of the enterprize. Rear-admiral Rodney ſailed from Spithead on the 18th day of October, 1761 *. He took on board his tranſports, four battalions at Belleiſle, and proceeded to Barbadoes, where the whole force was to

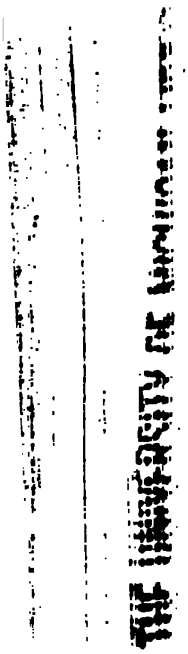
* His fleet conſiſted of the Marlborough, Modeſte, Vanguard, Nottingham, and Syren; the Granada, Thunderer, and Baſiliſk bombs, and the Fly ſloop of war.

be collected. It conſiſted of eleven battalions drawn from New York, which with the forces from Europe, and what were collected from the iſlands, amounted to near twelve thouſand men. The fleet was compoſed of eighteen ſhips of the line, beſides frigates, bombs, and fire-ſhips. The command of the land forces was given to major-general Monckton, who had acquired a great reputation by his conduct in Canada. So large a navy and army had never been before aſſembled in that part of the world.

This formidable armament appeared before Martinico on the 7th day of January 1762. A landing was effected at a creek called Cas Navira, without the loſs of a man, the fleet having been diſpoſed ſo properly, and the fire from the ſhips, under the command of Sir James Douglas, being directed with ſuch effect, that the enemy was obliged in a ſhort time to abandon the batteries they had erected to defend this inlet. In performing this ſervice the Raiſonable of ſixty-four guns ran on a reef of rocks, and was irrecoverably loſt. All her officers and crew were ſaved, together with her ſtores and guns. Having thus taken poſſeſſion of an excellent harbour, and ſecured a landing on the weather-moſt ſide of that iſland. Commodore Swanton was then diſpatched with a ſquadron of ſhips and two brigades to the bay of Petit Ance, in order to take poſt there. The honourable captain Hervey of the Dragon, having ſilenced the battery of the Grand Ance, landed his marines and ſeamen, who attacked it alſo from the ſhore, and took poſſeſſion of the fort. On the 14th admiral Rodney followed with the whole fleet, and on the 16th the whole army landed in the neighbourhood of the Cas Navires. The general now reſolved to lay ſiege to the town of Fort Royal, for which purpoſe the

the heavy artillery was landed, and a large body of ſailors drew it three miles with incredible fortitude and perſeverance over ſteep eminences, and ſunken ravines, all the time expoſed to the enemy's fire from their batteries. The face of the country in that part of the iſland where the operations were carrying on, preſented a natural fortification, abounding with deep gullies of very difficult acceſs, and theſe frequently defended by troops and cannon. M. la Touche, the governor-general, commanded at St. Pierre, the capital; the regular troops on the iſland were not numerous; the chief ſtrength of the French conſiſted in militia, marines, and free-booters *. The town and citadel is overlooked by two very conſiderable eminences called Garnier and Tortueſon, theſe the enemy had fortified, and ſeemed determined to defend to the laſt extremity. Early on the 24th day of January, brigadier Grant at the head of the grenadiers, ſupported by lord Rollo's brigade, attacked the advanced poſts of the enemy, under a briſk fire of the batteries, while brigadier Rufane with his brigade, reinforced by the marines, marched up on the right to attack the redoubts that were raiſed along the ſhore; and the light infantry under colonel Scot, ſupported by the brigade of Waliſh, advanced to turn the enemy. The attack ſucceeded in every quarter. The irreſiſtable impetuoſity of the troops bore down all before them, the French were driven from poſt to poſt, and by nine o'clock in the morning, the Engliſh were in poſſeſſion of the Morne Tortueſon, and all the redoubts and batteries with which it was fortified. Some of the enemy fled precipitately into the town, to the

* Theſe were privateerers, and are the ſame claſs of people as general Barrington deſcribed by buccaneers, See p. 156.



the enemy's whole forc
ſallied out of the town
tacked the Engliſh in t
were received with the
immediately repulſed.
troops hurrying them fo
ſenſive advantage into an
mingled with the enemy
the batteries, and poſted
of Morne Garnier, again
had been turned in the n
gular troops fled into t
diſperſed in the country.

The governor of the cit
liſh employed in erecting
heights by which he wa
terms of capitulation. O
the gate of the citadel
Engliſh, and next morni
number of eight hundrec
honours of war. In the f
ceded the ſurrender of th
ſuppoſed to have had o
killed, wounded

On the 7th, Pidgeon's Iſland, which was ſtrongly fortified, and thereby rendered one of the beſt defences of the harbour, ſurrendered at the firſt ſummons, and obtained a capitulation ſimilar to that of the citadel, whereby the nobleſt and beſt harbour belonging to the windward iſlands came into poſſeſſion of Great Britain. The terms granted to the beſieged were, that the French regulars ſhould be tranſported to Rochfort in France, that the militia ſhould lay down their arms, and remain priſoners of war, until the fate of the iſland ſhould be determined. This acquiſition was made with the loſs of ninety-ſix killed, and four hundred wounded, on the ſide of the Engliſh.

St. Pierre, the capital of the iſland, ſtill held out; this town is ſituated to leeward of Fort Royal, and is a place of ſtrength, ſo that the reduction of the iſland was not yet completed. However, on the 12th day of February, deputies arrived, who were empowered to treat for the ſurrender of that place and the whole iſland. By this time a ſpirit of deſpondency had ſeized the French; their militia deſpaired of making any effectual defence. The planters alſo, ſolicitous for their fortunes, were apprehenſive of having their eſtates ruined by protracting the conteſt. Beſides, the proſperous condition of Guadaloupe, ſince it had become ſubject to Great Britain, made the change of maſters rather a matter to be deſired than dreaded by the wealthy and induſtrious inhabitants of Martinico. If wars between European powers have not become leſs frequent of late years than formerly, the wide deſolation which they are calculated to ſpread, has been, however, laid under conſiderable reſtraints. So that a conquered country only changes its maſter, and frequently undergoes no material alteration in the rights and immunities of its inhabitants. Thoſe

of Martinico were great gainers by being ſubdued. The free exerciſe of their religion, their laws and property, were ſecured to them. They had thereby an opportunity of exporting their produce to advantage, and of being ſupplied with all neceſſaries from the dominions of Great Britain; whereas before this event took place, their commerce was interrupted, and they depended on very precarious methods of ſupply, even for their ſubſiſtence.

While general Monckton was employed in regulating the capitulation of this iſland, commodore Swanton ſailed with a ſmall ſquadron to the iſland of Granada, the moſt ſouthern of the range of iſlands lying to the windward, as Martinico was the moſt northern, which ſurrendered without oppoſition. St. Lucia and St. Vincent, the right to which had ſo long been an object of contention between the two nations, followed its example. The Engliſh were now in poſſeſſion of all the Carribbees, conſiſting of a chain of iſlands extending ſeven degrees of latitude, which forms a bow, reaching to the eaſtern point of Porto Rico, or Juan de Puerto Ricca, northward, and almoſt to the continent of South America, ſouthward.

Great as this acquiſition was, it was only a prelude to a ſtill greater. The war on the American continent being terminated by the entire reduction of the French ſettlements to the weſtward and northward of our own, a large body of troops were ſtationed in the colonies, ready to embark on any enterprize that ſhould be undertaken. We have already ſeen that a detachment of theſe troops was employed in the reduction of Martinico. The rapid conqueſt of that iſland, whilſt the ſeaſon for action in thoſe parts remained unwaſted, was extremely favourable for undertaking ſome capital enter-

enterprize. The moſt fortunate concurrence of circumſtances that could be wiſhed, pointed out an attack upon the Spaniards in their moſt vulnerable part. Experience had ſhewn that it was not on the continent of South America that war ſhould be waged, but that Cuba, as being the key to the new world, was the moſt important object. This ſcheme had been propoſed by ſome of the ableſt politicians in the preceding war; when admiral Vernon commanded in the Weſt-Indies, the town of St. Jago was then attempted *; but now, nothing ſhort of the reduction of the Havannah was aimed at.

The force already in the Weſt-Indies was certainly equal to the attempt; but as immenſe wealth was expected to be derived ſhould the enterprize prove ſucceſsful, a freſh armament was ſent out from England, under the command of men particularly favoured by government. The earl of Albemarle, by the recommendation of the duke of Cumberland, received the command of the land forces; and his two brothers, major-general Keppel and the commodore, had each appointments. Admiral Pocock, whoſe ſignal ſervices in the Eaſt-Indies merited an ample recompence, had the command of the fleet.

They ſailed from Portſmouth on the 4th day of March 1762. On the 27th day of May they were joined off Cape Nichola, on the north-weſt point of Hiſpaniola, by a detachment of the fleet from Martinico, under Sir James Douglas, which made the whole force to conſiſt of nineteen ſail of the line, eighteen ſmaller ſhips of war, and about one hundred and fifty tranſports, having on board about

* See Vol. IV. p. 151.

ten

Dublin		74
Dragon		74
Temeraire		74
Culloden		74
Centaur		74
Temple		74
Vanguard *		70
Marlborough		70
Devonſhire		68
Orford		66
Belleiſle		66
Hamptoncourt		66
Alcide		64
		64

Total 34, beſides fri

*** Thoſe marked *, compoſe the under rear admiral Rodney. Five w convoy the annual fleet from that iſla ployed under admiral Pocock againſt t

A R

Rank	Regiment	R
1	Royal Scotch, 2d battalion	5
4	Duroure's G	5
9	Whitmore's	6
15	Amherſt's	63
17	Monckton's	65
22	Gage's	69
27	Warburton's	72
28	Townſhend's	74
34	Cavendiſh's	76
35	Otway's	77
38	Talbot's A	90
40	Armiger's	94
42	Royal Highland	

forcement, amounting to four thouſand men, from thence; but theſe did not arrive until a conſiderable progreſs had been made in the ſiege.

There were two choices before the admiral for his courſe to the Havannah. The firſt and moſt obvious was the common way, to keep to the ſouth of Cuba, and fall into the track of the galleons. But this, though by much the ſafeſt, would prove by far the moſt tedious paſſage; and delays, above all things, were to be avoided, as the ſucceſs of the whole enterprize would probably depend upon its being in forwardneſs before the hurricane ſeaſon came on. He therefore reſolved to run along the northern ſhore of that iſland, purſuing his career from eaſt to weſt through a narrow paſſage, not leſs than ſeven hundred miles in length, called the Old Straits of Bahama.

This paſſage, through almoſt the whole of its extent, is bounded on each ſide by the moſt dangerous ſands and ſhoals, which render the navigation ſo hazardous, that it has uſually been avoided by ſingle and ſmall veſſels. There was no pilot in the fleet whoſe experience could be depended on to conduct them ſafely through it. The admiral, however, determined on this paſſage; and being provided with a good chart of lord Anſon's, he reſolved to truſt to his own ſagacity, conduct, and vigilance, to carry ſafely through thoſe ſtraits a fleet of near two hundred ſail. So bold an attempt had never been made; but every precaution was taken to guard this boldneſs from the imputation of temerity. Captain Elphinſton in the Richmond, was ſent to reconnoitre the paſſage, and, when returned, was ordered to take the lead; ſome frigates followed; ſloops and boats were ſtationed on the right and left on the ſhallows, with well adapted ſignals both for the day and the night. The fleet moved

moved in ſeven diviſions. And being favoured with pleaſant weather, and ſecured by the admirable diſpoſitions which were made, they, without the ſmalleſt loſs or interruption, got clear through this perilous paſſage on the 5th of June.

The iſland of Cuba, which is ſeparated from St. Domingo by a narrow channel, is of itſelf equal in value to a kingdom; it is two hundred and fifty leagues in length, and in breadth from fifteen to twenty and thirty. Although St. Jago is ſtyled the capital of the iſland, yet the town of the Havannah is firſt in wealth, magnitude and importance, it being the general rendezvous for all the Spaniſh ſhips that either ſail to or return from the Continent of South America. The harbour on which the town is built, is, in every reſpect, one of the beſt in the Weſt-Indies, and perhaps in the world. It is entered by a narrow paſſage, upwards of half a mile in length, which afterwards expands into a large baſon, with three ſmall bays; and is ſufficient, in extent and depth, to contain a thouſand ſail of the largeſt ſhips, having almoſt throughout, ſix fathom water, being perfectly covered from every wind. In this ſpacious harbour the rich fleets from the ſeveral parts of the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, called the galleons, and the flota, aſſemble, before they finally ſet out on their voyage for Europe.

This circumſtance has rendered the Havannah one of the moſt opulent, flouriſhing, and populous cities in this part of the world. Great care was taken to fortify and ſecure a place, which, by being the centre of ſo rich a commerce, would naturally become the faireſt mark for the attempts of an enemy. The narrow entrance into this habour is ſecured on one ſide by a very ſtrong fort, called the Moro, built upon a projecting point of land: on the other, it is defended by a fort called the Puntal,

which joins the town. The town itſelf, which is ſituated to the weſtward of the entrance of the harbour, and oppoſite to the Moro fort, is ſurrounded by a good rampart, flanked with baſtions, and covered with a ditch.

The Spaniards, who had been for ſome time preparing for war, had formed a conſiderable navy in the Weſt-Indies: this fleet, which was near twenty ſail, moſtly of the line, lay at this time in the baſon of the Havannah; but they had not, when our armament appeared before the port, received, it ſeems, any authentic account from their court concerning the commencement of hoſtilities between the two nations. Don Juan de Prado, who was governor of the city, commanded in chief, the marquis del Real, who had the command of the fleet, was the ſecond in power; there were likewiſe the viceroy of Peru and the governor of Carthagena, who happened at that time to have touched there on their reſpective voyages.

The admiral lay to with his fleet about five leagues to the eaſtward of the Havannah, after having taken a Spaniſh frigate and a ſtoreſhip. In this poſition he iſſued out his orders to the captains of the fleet and maſters of the tranſports relative to the landing the troops on the eaſtward of the harbour's mouth. Commodore Keppel with ſix ſhips of the line and ſome frigates, was appointed to ſuperintend this important ſervice, whilſt admiral Pocock with thirteen ſhips of the line, two frigates, the bomb veſſels, and thirty-ſix victuallers and ſtoreſhips ran down off the harbour to the weſtward, and the next morning made a feint to land about four miles from the Puntal fort, in order to divide the attention of the enemy, and facilitate the operations to the eaſtward. The event juſtified the meaſure, the earl of Albemarle landing with his whole army

to run in and batter a cal
mouth of that river, whic
ſilenced, and the whole arm
encamped.

The principal body of th
act upon this ſide. It was
one of which was advanced
the country, towards the ſo
in order to cover the ſiege,
ties employed in watering
ſions. This corps was c
Elliot. The other was im
the attack on Fort Moro, to
the efforts of the Engliſh w
as the Moro commanded the
of the harbour. This attac
neral Keppel. To make a
this grand operation, a deta
Howe, was encamped to
town. This body cut off
tween the town and the
enemy's attention divided.
rable diſpoſition of the land
ſiege.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

ſome time after a third *. On the 10th colonel Carleton drove the enemy from a ſmall redoubt on the top of the hill Cavannos, which overlooked the Moro; and there a poſt was eſtabliſhed; at the ſame time, three bomb veſſes being anchored in ſhore, began to throw ſhells into the town, under cover of the ſhips Edgar, Stirling-Caſtle, and Echo.

The hardſhips which the Engliſh army ſuſtained, in carrying on the ſiege of the Moro, are almoſt inexpreſſible: the earth was every where ſo thin, that it was with great difficulty they could cover themſelves in their approaches. There was no ſpring or river near them; it was neceſſary to bring water from a great diſtance; and ſo precarious and ſcanty was this ſupply, that they were obliged to have recourſe to water from the ſhips. Roads for communication were to be cut through thick woods; the artillery was to be dragged for a vaſt way over a rough rocky ſhore. Several dropped down dead with heat, thirſt, and fatigue. But ſuch was the reſolution of our people, ſuch the happy and perfect unanimity which ſubſiſted between the land and the ſea ſervices, that no difficulties, no hardſhips, ſlackened for a moment the operations againſt this important, ſtrong, and well defended place. Batteries were, in ſpite of all difficulties, raiſed againſt the Moro, and along the hill upon which this fort ſtands, in order to drive the enemy's ſhips deeper into the harbour, and thus to prevent them from moleſting our approaches.

* This precaution, was unneceſſary, as it would have been the height of raſhneſs for the Britiſh fleet to have attempted forcing the entrance, and has proved extremely detrimental to the navigation of the harbour, as the Spaniards have not been able to weigh theſe ſhips up, and now moſt certainly never will.

The enemy's fire, and that of the beſiegers, was for a long time pretty near on an equality, and it was kept up with great vivacity on both ſides. The Spaniards in the fort communicated with the town, from which they were recruited and ſupplied; they did not rely ſolely on their works; they made a ſally with ſufficient reſolution, and a conſiderable force, but with little ſucceſs. They were obliged to retire, with a loſs of two or three hundred men left dead on the ſpot.

At the very time that the batteries were firſt opened on ſhore, the admiral ordered three large ſhips of the line, the Dragon, Marlborough, and Cambridge, commanded by the captains Hervey, Burnet, and Gooſtrey, to lay their broadſides againſt the north-eaſt ſide of the fort. Captain Hervey directed this attack, and made very judicious diſpoſitions in placing the three ſhips. This aſſault, however, was no farther ſerviceable than by diverting the attention of the beſieged from the approaches made by land, as the Moro ſtood too high to be much affected by a cannonade from the ſhips. A conſtant fire was maintained from eight o'clock in the morning until two in the afternoon. Captain Gooſtrey of the Cambridge was killed in the beginning of the engagement, and his ſhip was ſo much damaged, and had ſo many men killed and wounded, that it was thought proper to order her off, and for the ſame reaſons the Dragon ſoon after. As the Marlborough ſingly could be of no ſervice, ſhe was ordered off likewiſe. Captain Lindſey of the Trent, ſupplied the place of captain Gooſtrey, and behaved with remarkable bravery. Captain Campbell of the Stirling Caſtle, who had been ordered to lead until the firſt ſhip was properly placed, did not perform his part according to the directions

he

he had received, and was obliged to quit the ſervice*.

Meanwhile cruiſers were detached round the iſland, which brought in ſeveral prizes, particularly the Venganza frigate of twenty-ſix guns, the Marté of eighteen, and a ſchooner laden with coffee.

As the operations of the fleet againſt the Moro were found by this experiment to be unadviſeable, the progreſs of the ſiege was thereby retarded, and the final iſſue of the attempt became extremely uncertain. Never during the war with France had the valour of the Engliſh been ſo well matched. Here was at length an adverſary worthy of our arms, and our whole military ſkill and ſpirit were put to the ſevereſt trial. To add to the embarraſſments of the beſiegers, their principal battery, being chiefly conſtructed of timber and faſcines, which were dried by the heat of the climate, and the continual cannonade, took fire, on the 3d day of July, and the flames raged with ſuch violence that almoſt the whole work was conſumed. Thus the labour of five or ſix hundred men for ſeventeen days, and which was expected to open a way into the fort in a few days, was deſtroyed in a moment, and the ſame labour to be renewed, when the men were much leſs able to perform it; for now epidemical diſtempers, ſuch as conſtantly attack Europeans in hot climates, began to make great ravages both in the army and navy. Theſe were rendered more fatal by the want of neceſſaries and refreſhments. The proviſions were bad, and the

* The loſs on this attack was as follows:

	Killed	Wounded
Dragon	16	37
Cambridge	24	95
Marlborough	2	8
	42	140

troops

THE UNIVERSITY OF

were unavoidably impoſed o
moſt inſupportable. The
large a fleet on an open ſh
minent danger of periſhing
ſon ſhould come on before
place.

In the midſt of theſe acc
whole army, as one man,
conqueſt or death; a more
flexibility cannot be produce
erected; the fire ſoon became
rior to that of the enemy. B
cannon from the fort was file
beaten to pieces, and a lodgm
way. The Jamaica fleet had
ſage to England, and from the
were ſupplied with many co
refreſhments. Theſe favourat
heightened by the arrival of a
the troops from New-York o
the American tranſports had b
paſſage through the Bahama S
and ſoldiers on board them w

The operations of the beſiegers were now carried on with renewed activity. The only place by which the foot of the wall was acceſſible, happened to be a thin ridge of rock, left at the point of the baſtion, to cover the extremity of the ditch, which would otherwiſe have been open to the ſea. Along this ridge the miners paſſed, without cover, to the foot of the wall, where they made a lodgment with little loſs. Meanwhile they ſunk a ſhaft without the covered way, in order to form a mine for throwing the counterſcarp into the ditch, ſhould it be found neceſſary to fill it; and continued their former ſap along the glacis.

It now became viſible to the governor of the Havannah, that the fort muſt be ſpeedily reduced, if left to its own ſtrength. At all events ſomething muſt be done, in this exigence, for its immediate relief. Accordingly, before break of day, a body of twelve hundred men, moſtly compoſed of the country militia, mulattoes, and negroes, were tranſported acroſs the harbour, climbed the hills, and made three attacks upon our poſts. But the ordinary guards, though ſurpriſed, defended themſelves ſo reſolutely, that the Spaniards made little impreſſion, and were not able to ruin any part of the approaches. The poſts attacked were ſpeedily reinforced, and the enemy, who were little better than a diſorderly rabble, and not conducted by proper officers, fell into terror and confuſion. They were driven precipitately down the hill with great ſlaughter: ſome gained their boats, others were drowned; and they loſt in this well-imagined, but ill-executed ſally, upwards of four hundred men.

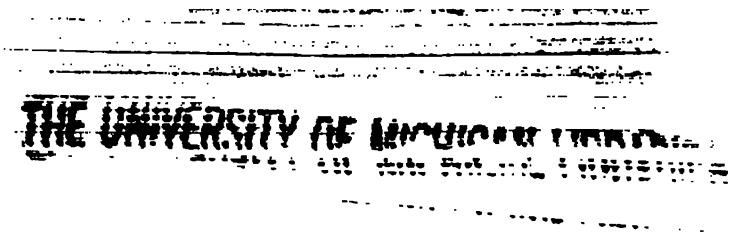
This was the laſt effort for the relief of the Moro; which, abandoned as it was by the city, and while an enemy was undermining its walls, held out with a ſullen reſolution, and made no ſort of propoſal to capitulate.

capitulate. The miners, at length, did their buſineſs. A part of the wall was blown up, and fell into the ditch, leaving a breach, which, though very narrow and difficult, the general and engineer judged practicable. The Engliſh troops, who were commanded on this moſt dangerous of all ſervices, rejoiced that it was to be the end of labours much more grievous to them. They mounted the breach, entered the fort, and formed themſelves with ſo much celerity, and with ſuch a ſpirited coolneſs of reſolution, that the enemy, who were drawn up to receive them, and who might have made the aſſault an affair of great bloodſhed, aſtoniſhed at their countenance, fled on all hands. About four hundred were ſlaughtered on the ſpot, or ran to the water, where they periſhed. Four hundred more threw down their arms, and obtained quarter. The ſecond in command, the marquis de Gonſales, fell whilſt he was making brave, but ineffectual efforts, to animate and rally his people. Don Lewis de Velaſco, the governor, who had hitherto defended the fort with ſuch obſtinate bravery, ſeemed reſolved, in this extremity, to ſhare its fate. He collected an hundred men in an intrenchment he had made round his colours. But ſeeing that all his companions were fled from him, or ſlaughtered about him, diſdaining to retire, or call for quarter, he received a mortal wound, and fell, offering his ſword to his conquerors. The Engliſh wept, with pity and admiration, over that unfortunate valour which had occaſioned them ſo many toilſome hours, and coſt them ſo many lives.

The ſurrender of the town did not immediately follow upon the reduction of the Moro, although that fortreſs, from its elevation, was capable of reducing it to ruins. Don Juan de Prado, the governor, directed his ineffectual fire againſt that fortreſs,

and

A perspective View of entering the Breach of the Moro Castle by Storm, the 30.th of July 1762.



and even ſent down a large ſhip of the line to the entrance of the harbour, from whence ſhe could batter it with more effect. But theſe attempts proved unavailing, and in a few hours ſhe removed to a greater diſtance. In the mean time major-general Keppel, with the advice of Mr. Mackullar, the chief engineer, determined upon erecting a line of batteries along the hill of the Cavannos, on the extremity of which the fort ſtands, whereby almoſt the whole eaſtern ſide of the city was commanded. Preparations for an attack were alſo made, and batteries erected to the weſtward of the town, which on that ſide had hitherto been only watched.

On the 10th day of Auguſt, every thing was prepared in order to deal deſtruction on the town; but before the attack began, lord Albemarle ſent a flag of truce by an aid-de-camp, to acquaint the governor with the ruin that threatened the place, and ſummoned him to capitulate. The governor, in a reſolute but civil manner, returned, that he would defend the place committed to him to the laſt extremity, and began to fire.

The next morning, at day break, about five-and-forty cannon, and eight mortars, began to play againſt the town and the Puntal, which laſt was ſilenced before ten o'clock: in another hour the north baſtion was almoſt diſabled. About two in the afternoon, white flags were hung out all round the place, as well as on board the admiral's ſhip in the harbour; and in a little time a flag of truce arrived at the Britiſh head quarters, with an offer to capitulate. For ſome time the terms could not be ſettled, as the Spaniards contended that their ſhips in the harbour ſhould be allowed to proceed to Spain, but ſuch a condition was abſolutely refuſed. They alſo endeavoured to have their harbour declared neutral during the war, but this was equally inadmiſſible.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

and both ſoldiers and ſailors w
Spain, together with the gover
modore, the viceroy of Per
Carthagena. The Spaniards l
hundred men in the ſiege. T
garriſon, at the firſt, was very
portance of the place which t
defend.

In the courſe of the ſiege, ab
the Britiſh troops, including
killed upon the ſpot, or died o
about ſeven hundred, thirty-nin
ficers, died of diſtempers, whic
bled violence after the reductio
men returned to their native co
tions ſo broken and decayed,
languor were entailed on the
lives.

Great quantities of artillery,
nition, and warlike ſtores, fell i
conquerors. Nine ſhips of th

Ships.		Guns.	
* Tiger	——	70	San
Revna	——	70	San

frigates, were taken; three they had ſunk at the beginning of the ſiege, as we have related; two more were in forwardneſs on the ſtocks, and theſe were ſet on fire by the Engliſh. Spain, by this dreadful blow, was deprived of one-fifth part of her whole naval ſtrength *, whilſt the Engliſh acquired to the amount of two millions ſterling and upwards, in ſilver, tobacco, and valuable merchandiſe, collected on his Catholic majeſty's account. Nor was it the leaſt advantage that accrued from the poſſeſſion of the Havannah, that thereby all the Spaniſh ſettlements in the weſtern regions become expoſed to any attempts which might be thought proper to be made upon them.

It muſt greatly affect every human breaſt to learn, that by ſecret agreement made between the Britiſh miniſtry and the commanders in chief on the expedition, the common mode of diſtributing the prize-money was eſſentially altered in this inſtance, whereby the proportion accruing to a private man or an inferior officer was extremely inconſiderable. A cruel and oppreſſive return for ſuch ſufferings, and ſuch atchievements!

Sir George Pocock ſet ſail with the fleet and tranſports on the 3d day of November, on his return to England, the whole conſiſting of about ſixty ſail.

* At the breaking out of the war the Spaniſh naval force was laid down to be as follows:

1 Ship of 86 Guns.
1 ——— 84
2 ——— 80
1 ——— 76
1 ——— 74
7 ——— 70
29 ——— 68
1 ——— 64
1 ——— 62
8 ——— 60
4 ——— 58
1 ——— 50

3 Ships of 30 Guns.
7 ——— 26
3 ——— 24
8 ——— 22
5 ——— 20
5 ——— 18

BOMBKETCHES.
4 ——— 16
1 ——— 14
4 Fire-ſhips

He had a remarkably quick paſſage until he came within two hundred leagues of the lands-end; but then the wind coming about to the eaſt, and blowing a ſtorm, the whole ſquadron was diſperſed and driven out of its courſe, many of the ſhips leaky and ill provided, and equally unable to make land, or keep the ſea. In this wretched condition ſeveral periſhed. The Marlborough, captain Burnet, bore away in the utmoſt diſtreſs for Liſbon, but was unable to make the harbour; fifty men were kept conſtantly at the pumps night and day, till the whole crew was ſo exhauſted, that the ſhip could not have been kept a-float a night longer, when moſt happily the Antelope from Newfoundland came up and reſcued them from deſtruction. The Temple man of war and the Devonſhire actually foundered, but their crews were ſaved. The Cull den was reduced almoſt to a wreck. Twelve of the tranſports ſunk, and that part of the fleet which rode out the ſtorm ſuffered the moſt dreadful diſtreſs both from famine and fatigue, inſomuch that when the men landed, their ghaſtly and dejected looks accorded very ill with the glorious ſucceſſes of their expedition. Many of the ſhips beat the ſeas for near a month after they had made the land; and being leaky and worm eaten when they left the Havannah, during that time death preſented itſelf to their view in all its terrors.

Our readers have now ſeen the arms of Great Britain triumphing over France and Spain in the great weſtern Archipelago, by which no other reſtraints were laid on the progreſs of her arms in thoſe regions, than her own ſpirit of moderation ſhould preſcribe, we are next to relate a conqueſt equally important and glorious made upon the Spaniards in the other ſection of the globe, the inhabitants of which country are almoſt exactly the *Perizci* of thoſe of Cuba, and conſequently have their day during the other's night,

it

it being noon with the one when it is midnight with the other. But before we proceed to relate the expedition againſt the Minillas, it will be neceſſary to relate the means by which it was ſet on foot. Colonel Draper, in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India Company, who held the ſecond rank at Madraſs in the year 1759, and was eminently diſtinguiſhed by defending that preſidency againſt general Lally and the French forces, which occurrence has been ſpoken of in its place*, being in a bad ſtate of health, quitted the Coromandel coaſt, and took a voyage to Canton, in hopes of finding relief in the more temperate climate of China. Whilſt he reſided in that city he was furniſhed with many opportunities of obſerving the intercourſe ſubſiſting between the Chineſe and the Spaniards at Manilla. This led him to employ his ſeaſon of relaxation from military operations, in gaining a knowledge of the ſituation of the Phillippine iſlands. He found the ſtate of defence in which that valuable ſettlement was kept, to be very defective. A long courſe of uninterrupted tranquillity had thrown them off their guard, the diſſentions which are ſo continually breaking in upon the repoſe of Europe, being little attended to in this remote diſtrict of the world. Colonel Draper proceeded from China to England, where he reſided when the miſunderſtanding with Spain firſt aroſe; hereupon he laid before lord Anſon and the ſecretary of ſtate, the information he had gained concerning Manilla; the miniſtry beſtowed due attention to this important object, and as ſoon as a war broke out, encouraged the undertaking of an expedition againſt that city; but the poſture of public affairs rendered it unſafe to ſend any freſh ſhips or troops to ſo great a diſtance, the Eaſt-India Company were ſoon induced to adopt

* Page 216.

the

and comman
Admiral Stephens di
1761, whereupon the
devolved on rear-adn
moſt diſpatch in fittin
for the occaſion. He
ſeamen, and two hundr
ſervice on land; the f
company of the royal
government at Madraſ
and ſix hundred Sepoys
of Topazes, and one of
Frenchmen were likewiſe
ſome hundreds of unarm
the engineers and park of
for the land operations a
three hundred men in arm
of the Elizabeth, Grafton,
Argo, firſt ſailed under the
Tiddiman, whilſt the adm
Norfolk, Panther, America a
Caſtle, and admiral Stevens tw
company's ſhip. The Falmou
preſident and council

pedition in a good meaſure depended on the diſpatch uſed in forwarding it, as all operations in the eaſt are regulated by the courſe of the monſoons. The ſeaſon of action was far advanced when general Draper arrived, and the ſetting in of the north-weſt monſoon might ruin the whole deſign. The Sea-horſe, captain Grant, had been previouſly diſpatched through the Straits of Malacca, to cruiſe in the tract for the Philippine Iſlands in order to intercept any veſſel that he might ſuſpect was going to Manilla to appriſe the Spaniards of the deſign that was formed of attacking them.

Commodore Tiddiman's diviſion of the fleet ſailed on the 29th day of July, the remainder, commanded by the admiral, three days after. Before they ſailed, every thing was ſettled with relation to the co-operation of the land and ſea forces, to the diſtribution of the plunder, and to the government of the place, in caſe it ſhould be taken, that no diſpute might ariſe in the courſe of their operations. The Eaſt-India company were, by agreement, as before obſerved, to have a third of the booty, or the ranſom; by orders from England, the government of the conquered country was to be veſted in that body; the land and ſea forces, by common conſent, were mutually to participate in the diſtribution of their ſeveral captures, according to the rules eſtabliſhed in the navy. Theſe precautions had ſo good an effect, that no circumſtance of diſagreement once aroſe between the army and the marine, either in the conduct of the enterprize, or in the diviſion of the advantages of it. Nothing diſtinguiſhes this war more from every former one, in which we have been engaged, than that, in ſo many conjunct expeditions, and in ſuch a vaſt variety of difficulties and of ſervices, there was ſo perfect an harmony, and ſo cordial a co-operation

ration between the land and the ſea forces, that there is but one ſingle inſtance of the leaſt degree of diſcord or diſſention between them. Nothing can more advantageouſly characteriſe the ſpirit of the age.

On the 19th the fleet arrived at Malacca, a ſettlement held by the Dutch, who doubtleſs, were not a little chagrined to find the Engliſh attempting to extend their conqueſts in the vicinity of thoſe parts, where theſe republicans wiſh to poſſeſs abſolute dominion; theſe ſentiments were however ſuppreſſed, and the ſhips ſupplied with water and refreſhments, but the difficulty of watering the ſquadron made it the 27th before the admiral could leave the road. On the 24th day of September, the whole fleet entered the bay of Manilla, and caſt anchor off the fort of Cavite.

The Philippines were fomerly known by the name of the Manillas, they form a principal diviſion of that immenſe Indian Archipelago, which conſiſts of many hundred iſlands, ſome of them the largeſt, and many of them by nature, the richeſt in the world; and which lie in the torrid zone, extending from the nineteenth degree of north latitude, almoſt in a continued chain, to New Guinea.

The Philippines form the northernmoſt cluſter of theſe iſlands, and the iſland of Luconia, where the city of Manilla ſtands in fifteen degrees of latitude, in the moſt northern of the cluſter. They were diſcovered in the year 1521, by the famous navigator Ferdinand Magellan, as we have related, Vol. I. p. 261: they were added to the Spaniſh monarchy by Don Lewis de Velaſco, in 1564, in the reign of Philip the Second, under whom the Spaniſh dominion was greatly augmented, and its real ſtrength, at the ſame time, ſo impaired, that almoſt two centuries have not reſtored it to its former

former vigour. The Philippines are ſcarce inferior to any of the other iſlands of Aſia, in all the natural productions of that happy climate; and they are by far the beſt ſituated for an extended and advantageous commerce. By their poſition they form the centre of intercourſe with China, Japan, and the Spice Iſlands; and whilſt they are under the dominion of Spain, they connect the Aſiatic and American commerce, and become the general mart for the rich manufactures and products of the one, and for the treaſures of the other.

Luconia is in length ſomewhat more than three hundred miles, its breadth is extremely unequal, and no where exceeds eighty miles. The Spaniſh inhabitants may amount to three thouſand, they have the government and the beſt part of the commerce; the Chineſe are the artiſans; and the ſoil is chiefly cultivated by the natives. Theſe latter are of various origins, and of different degrees of ſavageneſs, according as they have been more or leſs ſubdued by religion, or refined by intercourſe with ſtrangers. For ſo large and fertile an iſland the number of inhabitants is but ſmall; the whole, perhaps, not amounting to half a million; and of thoſe not a third are in ſubjection to the Spaniards. The capital, which was always called Manilla, is ſeated at the mouth of a large river at the bottom of a bay, which is thirty leagues in circumference. The harbour is ſemicircular; in it ſhips are ſheltered from the ſouth winds, but expoſed to thoſe from the north, unleſs they anchor very cloſe to the ſhore. Three or four hundred Indians were formerly employed in the docks, which have been ſo much increaſed within theſe few years, that men of war are now built there for Europe.

Ever ſince the Spaniards firſt ſettled in the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies, a traffic has been carried on

between Manilla and Mexico. About the month of July, a galleon annually ſets out from the port of Manilla, which is commonly from one thouſand eight hundred to two thouſand tons burden. After getting clear of a multitude of iſlands and rocks which delay its courſe, it ſteers eaſt north-eaſt, in order to meet with the weſt winds in thirty degrees latitude, which carry it in a ſtrait courſe to Acapulco. This veſſel, which is very heavy laden, is ſix months on her paſſage. Two ſhips are frequently freighted in the year, one of which arrives at Manilla a month or two after the other has quitted it.

The hoſtile appearance of the Britiſh fleet was the firſt notice which the Spaniards received of a war having broke out between the two nations. The Philippine galleon, indeed, from Acapulco, had juſt then appeared in the bay, and ſhe brought the intelligence; but deſcrying our fleet, changed its courſe, and put again to ſea.

The diſpoſitions for landing were made a little to the ſouth of the town. The boats were ranged in three diviſions, under the protection of the men of war. Frigates were ordered to the right and left, by a briſk fire to cover their flanks, and to diſperſe the enemy, who began to aſſemble in great numbers, both horſe and foot, to oppoſe the deſcent. Meaſures were ſo well taken, that the enemy retired from the fire of the ſquadron, and left the coaſt clear. The Engliſh with an even front made towards the ſhore, and through a violent ſurf, which daſhed many of their boats to pieces, (but fortunately without any loſs of lives) gained the coaſt, and formed upon the beach *.

The days which immediately ſucceeded their landing were ſpent in ſeizing the moſt advantageous poſts, in ſecuring the communication with the navy,

* September, 24.

and

and in reconnoitring the roads and approaches to the town. They found it regularly fortified, and defended by ſome good works, a number of excellent cannon, garriſoned by about eight hundred regular troops, and incapable by its extent of being compleatly inveſted by ſuch an army as ours, and in a condition, therefore, of being conſtantly ſupplied from the country, and reinforced by the natives, a fierce and daring people, who in a ſhort time came to the aſſiſtance of the place with a body of ten thouſand men, armed in their barbarous faſhion.

The governor was, indeed, a churchman, the archbiſhop of the Manillas, by a policy not wholly without precedent in the Spaniſh colonies, in which they have been known more than once to unite not only the civil government, but the command of the forces, with the eccleſiaſtical dignity. But however unqualified by his character, for the defence of a city attacked, the archbiſhop ſeemed not unfit for it by his ſpirit and reſolution. Theſe, together with the obſtructions which aroſe from the ſeaſon, (which grew daily more embarraſſing) were the difficulties our army had to contend with. On the other hand they had many circumſtances in their favour. The ditch of the town, in ſome important parts, had never been compleated; the covered way was out of repair; the glacis was too low; ſome of the outworks were not armed; and the ſuburbs, which they had not time to burn, afforded ſhelter to our troops, and covered them in their approaches.

The ability of the commanders, and the ſpirit of the troops, made uſe of all theſe advantages, and overcame all theſe difficulties. The country being almoſt wholly flooded they were obliged to throw themſelves into the houſes, which were under the fire of the baſtions, and the Spaniards cannonaded their quarters, which were nearer the walls than the ordinary rules of war preſcribed. Neceſſity ſuperſeded

theſe rules; and even the precipitation with which they were obliged to urge their motions, had a good effect, and probably haſtened the deciſion of the ſiege in their favour ſooner than could be expected from a more regular proceeding, and more favourable circumſtances.

Before batteries could be erected, the enemy attempted a ſally with about four hundred men*. But this eſſay of their ſtrength proved extremely diſcouraging to them, and they were obliged to retire with loſs and precipitation. The ſuperior ſkill and bravery of our troops appeared in ſo ſtriking a light in this little engagement, that it was thought it might prove an inducement to the governor to endeavour at advantageous terms by an early ſurrender. But his anſwer to the ſummons of our commander was more ſpirited than the behaviour of his garriſon had hither proved. It was plain we had to expect nothing but what we were able to command.

Through all the difficulties of the ſeaſon our works proceeded; and by the indefatigable vigour and unconquerable ſpirit of our ſoldiers and ſeamen, three batteries for cannon and mortars were raiſed, and played on the town with conſiderable effect. The Indians, from time to time, continued their attacks; but they rather moleſted our troops, than obſtructed their progreſs. Equally ignorant of the laws of humanity and of arms, they murdered our people, wherever they met them diſperſed from the army; and even perpetrated the ſame cruelty on an Engliſh officer, employed under the protection of a flag of truce, and of an act of generoſity to an enemy, in conducting into the town the governor's nephew, who had been taken. Their ſavage cruelty entitled them to no mercy; and whenever they fell into the hands of the Engliſh ſoldiers, they found none.

* September, 26.

As little ſucceſs attended the attempt in which this cruel action was committed, as they met with in their former ſally. The operations againſt the town proceeded with unremitted vigour and diligence. The bombardment continued day and night. The navy, who had hitherto aſſiſted no otherwiſe than by furniſhing men and ſtores, (in which, however, it was of the greateſt ſervice) began now to take a direct part. Commodore Tiddiman in the Elizabeth, and captain Brereton in the Falmouth, were ordered by the admiral to place themſelves as near the town as the depth of water would permit, and ſecond the operations of the land forces by enfilading the front they propoſed to attack. Although the ſhallows obliged the ſhips to keep at too great a diſtance to have all the effect they wiſhed, this fire, which was opened on a new quarter, and was kept up without intermiſſion, added not a little to the fatigue of the garriſon, and to the confuſion and terror of the inhabitants.

Whilſt the ſiege advanced in ſo ſucceſsful a manner by the perſeverance, and by the uncommon harmony and united efforts of the land and ſea-forces, the elements threatened to deſtroy, at once, all the effects of their induſtry and courage. A deluge of rain poured down, accompanied by a mighty ſtorm of wind*. The ſquadron was in the greateſt danger, all communication with it was entirely cut off. The South-Sea Caſtle ſtore-ſhip, which had lately arrived, and contained the greateſt part of the tools and neceſſaries, of which they were now in the greateſt want for compleating their works, was driven on ſhore. The governor of the place added to the advantage of theſe appearances in his favour, by calling in the aid of his eccleſiaſtical character. To raiſe the ſpirits of the inhabitants, ſunk by the progreſs of the beſiegers, he gave out that an angel from the

* October, 1.

Lord

which, if it had not been for
have been ſupplied by boat
wind continued to blow for
that a violent ſurf broke high
ſides, in the ſituation in wh
ſhore, but cannon became, in
tection to the rear of the E
ſame time, the confidence, wh
in the natural helps derived fr
thoſe ſupernatural ones added
rendered them more remiſs
defence; and, during that tim
ſtruction to the progreſs of ou
other period of the ſiege. An
aroſe to the Engliſh from the ſt
of the waves prevented the Sp
the noiſe of our workmen in th

Every circumſtance of the ſto
turn, or by a judicious manag
vourable to the attack, and they
much conſtancy and reſolution,
this violent tempeſt, and deluged
the heavy tropical rains, they co
battery for heavy

Twelve pieces of cannon, on that face of the baſtion which they attacked, were ſilenced in a few hours, and ſo vigorous a fire was kept up from the cannon and mortars upon all the parts whence the Spaniards could annoy our troops, that in leſs than two days all their defences were deſtroyed. The Spaniards, ſeeing their fortifications no longer tenable, determined to make a concluſive effort, and to avail themſelves of the ſtrength of the garriſon, which their free communication with the country had made as numerous as they could wiſh. For that purpoſe they projected a ſally, diſpoſed in two attacks upon the two moſt important poſts of the Engliſh. The firſt was to be made upon a cantonment of the ſeamen, in which they judged, if they could ſucceed, they muſt lay the Engliſh under unſurmountable difficulties, becauſe the ſeamen were known to have had the moſt conſiderable part in the management of the artillery during the whole ſiege. A thouſand Indians were to be employed in the operation.

The ſecond body, conſiſting of Indians, and of a ſtrong detachment from the Spaniſh garriſon, were to attack a church which lay near the ſea, covered a flank of the army, and had been of great conſequence for protecting the beſiegers in their approaches, both againſt the enemy's fire and the inundation. An attack had been made, as we have before related, upon this poſt, and they thought it of importance enough to juſtify a ſecond. Theſe deſigns were not ill conceived, and they were executed with ſufficient reſolution.

About three hours before day, on the 4th of October, the Indians marched out upon the firſt attack. They were much encouraged by the inceſſant fall of rain, which they flattered themſelves would have rendered our fire-arms uſeleſs. As for themſelves, they had nothing to apprehend, habituated

bituated as they were to the accidents of that climate, and armed only with bows and lances. Their approach was favoured by a great number of thick buſhes, that grew upon the ſide of a rivulet, which they paſſed in the night. By keeping cloſe to them, they eluded the vigilance of the patroles, and fell unexpectedly, and with infinite violence, upon the quarters of the ſeamen. Although ſurpriſed and aſſaulted in the night, when they could diſcern nothing of the enemy but the fury of the attack, they maintained their ground with ſteadineſs, and repelled the foe. Prudently ſatisfied with this advantage, and not riſqueing it by an attempt to improve it, they remained firmly in their poſt until day-break, when a picquet of the ſeventy-ninth regiment came to their relief, and falling upon the right flank of the Indians, theſe barbarians fled, were purſued, and routed with the loſs of three hundred men.

It is ſomewhat remarkable, that the Aſiatic Indians of the peninſula of Malacca, and, in general, of all the iſlands, ſhould differ ſo extremely from the Chineſe, and every other nation of the Eaſtern continent. The former are as diſtinguiſhed for their fierce valour, and for a ſingular contempt of death, as the latter have always been for their cowardice, and the ſoftneſs and effiminacy of their manners*. In our wars on the Indian continent, the European troops were almoſt the only object of attention. In our attack upon the Philippines, the natives were, at leaſt, to be equally dreaded. In this ſally, had their diſcipline or arms been at all equal to their ſtrength and ferocity, the iſſue of the event had been very doubtful. Even armed as they were, they boldly ruſhed on the very muzzles of our pieces; on every repulſe they repeated their aſſaults with redoubled fury; and died at length,

* Annual Regiſter.

like

like wild beaſts, gnawing the bayonets of their enemies.

The ſecond attack, which began juſt as they had been defeated in the former, appeared at firſt, in a manner, more favourable to the hopes of the Spaniards. The body of ſeapoys, that defended the church, which was the object of this attack, not being endowed with the reſolution, which diſtinguiſhes our Engliſh ſeamen, were eaſily diſlodged, and driven from their poſt. The enemy, as ſoon as they had ſeized the church, immediately climbed to the top, and from thence poured down a ſtorm of fire on our people who were poſted behind it, and who now lay entirely expoſed to their ſhot. In this diſadvantageous poſition, the European ſoldiers maintained themſelves with reſolution and patience, until a detachment with ten field pieces came to their relief. The Spaniards were at length driven off with the loſs of ſeventy men; nor were we freed from this reſolute attack without loſs on our ſide, captain Strahan, a brave officer, having fallen, and forty men being killed or wounded in the encounter.

This was the enemy's laſt effort. They were now confined to the walls. Diſcouraged by their frequent and bloody repulſes, the greateſt part of the Indians returned home. The fire from the batteries, which had been a little interrupted by theſe attacks, recommenced with greater ſpirit, and with a more deciſive effect than ever; ſo that the next day the enemy's cannon were all ſilenced, and the breach appeared practicable.

Any other people but the Spaniards of this garriſon, in theſe circumſtances, would have immediately prepared a capitulation, when no law of honour, becauſe no proſpect of ſucceſs, required a further defence; at leaſt, if they had deſperately reſolved on the laſt extremity, they would have

made ſuch works, and poſted their men in ſuch a manner, as to have rendered the firſt attempt to ſtorm as deſperate on our ſide, as this too late defence was on theirs. But their reſolution was only a ſullen obſtinacy, uninſpired by a true military ſpirit, as it was wholly uninformed by any true military ſkill.

Our commander, not finding any deſire of capitulating in the enemy, prepared without delay, and with the moſt judicious arrangements, for the ſtorm*. All our troops were gradually and privately aſſembled in proper poſts, ſo as to give the enemy no alarm or notice of the deſign; whilſt the batteries kept a continual fire, in order to clear every part of the works, from whence we might apprehend any moleſtation. This fire had ſo good an effect, that a body of Spaniards who had begun to aſſemble on the baſtion which was the object of the attack, were diſperſed by the exploſion of ſome ſhells.

The Engliſh took immediate advantage of this event. By the ſignal of a general diſcharge of their artillery and mortars, and under the cover of a thick ſmoke, which blew directly upon the town, they ruſhed on to the aſſault. Sixty volunteers of different corps led the way, ſupported by the grenadiers of the ſeventy-ninth regiment. A body of pioneers to clear the breach, and, if neceſſary, to make lodgments, followed; a battalion of ſeamen advanced next, ſupported by two grand diviſions of the ſeventy-ninth regiment; the troops of the Eaſt-India Company cloſed the rear.

Diſpoſed in this excellent order; led by officers in whom they had the utmoſt confidence, and animated by the proſpect of a ſpeedy concluſion of

* October 6.

amazing

their labours, they mounted the breach with amazing ſpirit and rapidity. The Spaniards diſperſed in a moment; the Britiſh troops advanced with little reſiſtance into the city, and compleated the conqueſt. An hundred Spaniards and Indians poſted in a guard-houſe, refuſed quarter, and were cut to pieces. Three hundred more, who endeavoured to eſcape over a deep and rapid river, were drowned in the attempt. The governor retired into the citadel; but as that place was not tenable, he ſoon ſurrendered at diſcretion. General Draper and the admiral, though able to command every thing, admitted the inhabitants to a capitulation, by which they enjoyed their liberties, lives, properties, and the adminiſtration of their domeſtic government. A ranſom of a million ſterling purchaſed theſe terms. And thus Great Britain, after a ſiege, ſhort indeed in the duration, but conſiderable for its difficulties and hardſhips, became poſſeſſed of this important place. The conquerors found here every refreſhment fit to recruit the troops after their fatigues, and abundance of all ſtores neceſſary to refit the ſquadron. The ſurrender of Manilla not only comprehended that of the whole country, of which it is the capital, but of all thoſe numerous and valuable iſlands which are its dependencies *.

Whilſt the ſiege was carrying on, the admiral diſpatched the Panther, of fifty guns, captain Parker, and the Argo frigate, captain King, in queſt of the galleon which was ſuppoſed to be on the coaſt. The capture of this ſhip and her treaſure might be conſidered as a national object. They ſailed on the 4th day of October, and before their departure the

* Annual Regiſter.

officers of the navy very generouſly agreed to ſhare with the land-forces the produce of any prizes that might be made in this cruiſe; the army had before agreed to ſhare with the navy any booty that might be taken on land, the diſtribution of which to be made according to rules fixed by his majeſty for the ſea-ſervice.

On the 30th day of October, the two ſhips being off the Iſland of Capul, very nearly in the ſame ſtation with commodore Anſon in the Centurion, when he took the Noſtra Signora de Cabadonga, in the year 1743 *, they deſcried a ſail about two leagues to leeward, ſtanding to the northward, but by the rapidity of a counter current to that which the enemy was in, the Panther was driven among ſhallows, and in the utmoſt danger of being loſt. The frigate having eſcaped the danger, got up with the chace, and engaged her near two hours, but was ſo roughly handled, that captain King was obliged to bring too to repair his damages. By this time the current ſlackened, which enabled captain Parker to get under ſail with the chace in ſight. About nine the next morning he came up with her, and after battering her for two hours within half muſket-ſhot, ſhe ſtruck, having made but little reſiſtance, truſting entirely to the extreme thickneſs of her ſides, which the Panther's ſhot was not able to penetrate, except in her upper works. Captain Parker was no leſs diſappointed than ſurprized, when the general came on board, to find, that inſtead of the St. Philippina, which he had been in purſuit of, he had engaged and taken the Saintiſſimo Trinidad, which ſailed from Manilla for Acapulco the 1ſt day of Auguſt, and had got three hundred leagues to the eaſtward of the Embocadero, but meeting with

* See Vol. IV. p. 231.

a hard

a hard gale of wind, was diſmaſted, and put back to refit. She had eight hundred men on board, and was pierced for ſixty guns; but when captain King engaged her had only ſix mounted, and but thirteen when taken. Though the captors were diſappointed in the treaſure they expected, yet they had made a prize of immenſe value; her cargo, which conſiſted of rich merchandize, being computed to be worth more than half a million ſterling.

Through the whole of this victorious war, there was ſcarcely any conqueſt more advantageous in itſelf, or more honourably atchieved, than that of the Philippines. The Britiſh forces effected their landing before Manilla on the 24th of September, their battery of cannon was not compleated until the 3d of October, and on the 6th they were maſters of the city. In this enterprize the number of troops employed was ſmall, the ſeaſon of operation rainy and tempeſtuous, the communication between the land and ſea-forces always difficult, frequently hazardous, and ſometimes impracticable; and our little army ſurrounded and harraſſed, and, as it were, beſieged itſelf, by numerous bodies of Indians, who, though undiſciplined and ill-armed, yet, by a daring reſolution, and contempt of death, became not only troubleſome, but formidable.

With regard to the value of the acquiſition; a territory fell into our hands, conſiſting of fourteen conſiderable iſlands, which, from their extent, fertility, and convenience of commerce, furniſhed the materials of a great kingdom. By this acquiſition, joined to our former ſucceſſes, we ſecured all the avenues of the Spaniſh trade, and interrupted all the communications between the parts of their vaſt but unconnected empire. The conqueſt of the Havannah had cut off, in a great meaſure, the intercourſe of their wealthy continental colonies with Europe,

Europe. The reduction of the Philippines excluded them from Aſia; and from both they were liable to be further and moſt eſſentially annoyed, by a longer continuance of the war. The plunder taken was far more than ſufficient to indemnify the charges of the expedition; a circumſtance not very uſual in our modern wars. It amounted to upwards of a million and a half.

Certainly it was not owing to a want of activity, or that the Engliſh were ſated with their vaſt acquiſitions, that no farther endeavours were uſed to get poſſeſſion of the other Manilla ſhip called the Philippina, which had ſo narrowly eſcaped them. It was not likely that it ſhould have proceeded to any great diſtance after having made ſo long a voyage, and unleſs it had put into a neutral port either belonging to the Dutch or the Chineſe, it might ſtill have been captured. When the reduction of the place had cloſed the ſervices of the fleet, it appears at leaſt feaſible, that ſome of the ſhips might have been ſent different routes, and the Marian Iſlands viſited, to learn if the fugitive had taken ſhelter in any one of them.

General Draper, ſoon after his return to England, was created a knight of the Bath. The account of the expedition, from its commencement to its concluſion, which this officer ſent to the ſecretary of ſtate, ſhews, that he was not only capable of acting what deſerves to be written, but of writing what deſerves to be read.

One half of the ranſom money, which was ſtipulated to be paid for the preſervation of the city of Manilla, (the place being taken by aſſault, and therefore, according to the rules of war, the inhabitants, and all their effects, were at the abſolute diſpoſal of the conquerors) amounting to two million of dollars, or four hundred and fifty thouſand pounds

pounds ſterling, was paid, by bills drawn, by the governor-general of the iſland on the treaſury of Spain, which were preſented for payment after the ratification of peace between the two kingdoms; but the payment thereof was refuſed, on the plea, that thoſe who then compoſed the civil power at Manilla, were forced into terms that were oppreſſive and unjuſt, from the dread of being put to the ſword if they refuſed compliance; and that, notwithſtanding theſe ſtipulations were entered into, general Draper ordered, or ſuffered, the city to be ſacked and pillaged for forty hours, by four thouſand Engliſh, who plundered it of more than a million of dollars. On which account they contend, that the capitulation ought to be void. To this the general replied, "that it was a known and univerſal rule in war among the moſt civilized nations, that places taken by ſtorm, without any capitulation, are ſubject to all the miſeries that the conquerors may chuſe to inflict. This was the condition of Manilla. The objection and pretence of force and violence may be made uſe of to evade any military agreements whatever, where the two parties do not treat on an equality. By the ſame mode of reaſoning, a ſtate may object to the payment of ranſoms for ſhips taken at ſea, and to contributions levied in a country which is the ſeat of war. But it is always allowed, that in ſuch caſes, a part muſt be ſacrificed to the whole. The deſtruction which would have followed military execution would have trebled the ſum exacted, beſides that the Spaniſh empire in Aſia would thereby have been entirely ſubverted."

In anſwer to the charge of his allowing the troops to plunder the inhabitants, he replied, "that the number of troops which entered Manilla when it was ſtormed, amounted to little more than two thouſand,

to a conference: during
tants were undoubtedly
violence was antecedent t
tulation, and by the laws
all its contents, became th
of the captors, until a
given in lieu of it. Tha
committed, after the cap
acknowledged, but it is de
pillaged for forty hours, or
the general, as he immedia
preſerving the ſtricteſt regu
therein declared, that whoe
robberies, or plundering tl
ſhould be hanged without
through the city day and nig
and the officers aſſembled th
roll at ſhort intervals. Tl
wiſe directed to go round
exact account of the ſafe-
protection of the convents,
The inhabitants of Manilla
general, to be looked upon a
tannic majeſty's ſubjects, i

expedition, might think the plea of the court of Spain for refuſing payment of the ranſom bills, yet our miniſtry ſeem by their conduct to have had a different opinion of the matter, as they never inſiſted on the fulfilment of the contract. We have already obſerved that the Spaniards aſſerted that the town was plundered of more than a million of dollars; but if we admit this objection in its full force, it does not tend to exonerate that kingdom of more than one half of the ranſom money remaining due; and Sir William Draper ſays in reply, that theſe outrages were before the capitulation took place, but does not pretend to ſay that he uſed his authority to prevent them until the agreement was ratified. After all, Spain founds her refuſal of payment principally on the exorbitancy of the ſum exacted; and general Draper in his defence ſuppoſes it to amount to one third of the value of "the rich churches and convents, the king of Spain's palace there, with its ſuperb and coſtly furniture, the magnificent buildings of every ſort, the fortifications, magazines, foundaries, cannon, &c. which might have been entirely ruined, and the Spaniſh empire in Aſia ſubverted." Indeed it ſhould ſeem that the Spaniards at Manilla, were dealt by much in the ſame manner as the Aſiatic nabobs have ſince been treated; they were compelled to ſtrip themſelves of their effects to ſave their lives. Had the expedition been undertaken by government inſtead of by a company of Engliſh merchants, this rigour would not have been exerciſed on the vanquiſhed.

We have now ſhewn the ſevere revenge which was taken of Spain in America and Aſia for her ill-judged interference in the conteſt between Great Britain and France; there ſtill remains to be related

the humiliating ſtroke which that haughty nation received in the quarter of Europe.

On the 29th day of May 1762, the Active and Favourite frigates, cruiſing off Cape St. Vincent, fell in with a Spaniſh regiſter ſhip called the Hermione, which, immediately on their coming up, ſtruck her colours without firing a gun *. She was juſt on the point of entering the port of Cadiz. Her cargo was eſtimated at a million ſterling; ſhe was the richeſt prize which had been taken ſingly for fifty years, but when the produce came to be aſcertained, it was found to amount to five hundred and forty-four thouſand ſix hundred and forty-eight pounds one ſhilling and ſix-pence †. This prize was

* The captain, it is ſaid, was ſentenced to death for this conduct, by the council of war at Madrid.

† The general manner of making out the accounts of prizes, and the diſtribution of them, will appear by the following ſtate of the account of the ſale, charges, and net proceeds of the ſhip La Hermione, condemned in the high court of admiralty of Great Britain, September 14, 1762.

				£.	s.	d.
By the ſale of 950 bags of dollars to ſundries, qt. oz.	476,518 at 63d ¼			126,078	14	3
By 1346 ſundries,	1,165,652 at 63d			305,983	13	0
Oct. 11. By 28 bags of gold coin to Bank of England, weighing 22,974 oz. 3 dwt. 18 gr. at 78s. 6d.				90,173	13	8
By 4 ingots of gold, at their various aſſays rendered 621 oz. 1 dwt. 14 gr. ſtandard at 78s. 6d.		2497	14 8			
By 1 dit. as above 11 oz. 15 dwt. 9 gr. at 79s.		46	11 3	2,484	5	11
By 34 ingots ſilver as above rendered 18,863 oz. 3 gr. ſtandard at 64d.		5030	3 5			
By 3 dit. as above 527 oz. 1 gr. at 65d.		142	14 10			
By 6 oz. 6 dwt. 2 gr. fine gold in two ingots, at 86s.	27 5 3					
Deduct expences of parting 445 oz. gilt ſilver, at 4d.	7 8 4					
		19	16 11	5,192	15	
By ſundry trinkets, &c. &c. ſold to ſundries for				424	7	7
Oct. 7. By 427 ſerons, and 306 bags Guiaquil cocoa, ſold at Garraway's Coffee-Houſe, by public ſale, in 60 lots, weighing together nett, 1029 c. 61lb. at various prices, from 101 s. per cwt.		5371	19 2			
Diſcount 2½ per cent.		—	134 6 4	5,237	12	10
Nov. 11. By 1939 blocks of tin ſold this day as above,						

was carried into Gibraltar, and from thence proceeded under convoy to England. The gold and ſilver being conveyed in covered waggons to London, was carried in proceſſion to the Bank, amidſt the acclamations of the people.

			About £. s. d.
above, in 39 lots, to ſundries, weighing nett, 2065 c. 1 qr. 17lb. at various prices, from 92s. to 100s. per cwt. and produced	5168 0 9		
Diſcount 2½ per cent. —	129 4 0		
By 8 bales Vigonia, and 1 dit. Alpalca wool, ſold at public ſale in 9 lots to ſundries, weighing nett, 5451lb. from 3½d. to 7s. 4d. per lb.	141 8 0		6,038 16 0
By 9 bolts canvas, ſold as above, at 30s.	13 10 0		
By 1 caſe ſaddle cloths, ditto	0 10 0		
	155 8 0		151 10 4
Diſcount 2½ per cent. —	3 17 8		102 0 0
By 62 barrels gunpowder, qt. 34c. at 60s.			
By a launch belonging to the ſhip ſold by Thomas Mayne, and Co. at Gibraltar, for ps. 51 1 6 at 40d —			8 10 6
1763. March 4. By the ſhip Hermiona, with all her tackle, apparel, and furniture, guns, ſtores, &c. ſold this day at public ſale, for —			8,010 0 0
May 16. By a bounty bill for 165 men, dated Jan. 1763, at 5l. is — —	825 0 0		
Deduct ſold at 7½ per cent. diſc. — 61 17 6	62 18 6		762 1 6
Brokerage ½ — 1 1 0			
Total amount			544,648 1 6

CHARGES.

For freight of the treaſure from Gibraltar —	5,308 6 0		
For duties paid on the cargo at the Cuſtom-Houſe, with officers fees and amount of the ſubſidy 1747, on the cocoa not drawn back —	3,030 6 0		
For brokerage paid on ſelling the treaſure, cargo, and ſhip —	747 5 0		
For all charges of lighterage, landing, wharfage, and warehouſe-rent, &c. on the cargo, &c. expences paid on the ſhip in Gibraltar and England, and all other contingent charges whatever —	1,685 4 6		24,942 11 6
For commiſſion on the gold and ſilver coin — 13,055 18 0			
For ditto on remaining produce of this prize — 1,120 12 0	14,176 10 0		
Nett Proceeds			519,705 10 0

About the latter end of May, intelligence was received at the admiralty that a French ſquadron conſiſting of four men of war, and a bomb-ketch, under the command of M. de Ternay, had ſailed from Breſt under cover of a fog; on board theſe ſhips the count de Hauſſonville and about one thouſand land forces were embarked. As the deſtination of this armament was not known, Sir Edward Hawke, with the duke of York, as rear-admiral of the red, ſailed immediately from Spithead with ſeven ſhips of the line and two frigates in queſt of it; but in this they were diſappointed, for Monſieur de Ternay, ſtretching acroſs the Atlantic, arrived at the bay of Bulls in Newfoundland on the 24th day of June 1762, and finding the iſland little prepared to reſiſt, reduced the forts of St.

DISTRIBUTION of the foregoing Nett Proceeds, viz.

					£.	s.	d.
To the admiral and commodore					64,963	3	9
ACTIVE's SHARE.							
To the captain					65,053	13	9
To 3 commiſſion officers, at	13,004	14	1	each, is	39,014	2	3
To 8 warrant ditto	4336	3	2	—	34,689	5	4
To 20 petty ditto	1806	10	10		36,130	17	8
To 158 ſeamen, &c.	485	5	4¼		76,672	13	0
FAVOURITE's SHARE.							
To the captain					64,872	13	9
To 2 commiſſion officers, at	12,974	10	9		25,949	1	6
To 7 warrant ditto	4324	16	11		30,273	8	5
To 16 petty ditto	1802	0	4		28,832	6	3
To 110 ſeamen, &c.	484	2	5		53,253	14	4
					£. 519,705	10	0

London, 22 July, 1763. Errors excepted.

N. B. The Active being entitled to the whole bounty money, occaſions the difference in the ſhares between the two ſhips. } Herb. Sawyer, T. Mayne, Rich. Dacres, Tho. Tierney, Hen. Blanckley, Sam. More. } agents

This money was received by the claimants at two payments, one made on the 4th day of November 1762, the other on the 7th day of April, 1763.

John

John, Trinity, and Carboncar; the Gramont ſloop of war, which lay in the harbour, was likewiſe taken, with ſeveral merchant veſſels. They deſtroyed many ſtages erected for curing cod, and did conſiderable damage to the Engliſh fiſhers and ſettlers on different parts of the coaſt. They afterwards ſet about repairing the fortifications of St. John, with a deſign to hold that place. Mr. Pitt had apprized the miniſtry of the defenceleſs ſtate of Newfoundland, and adviſed the putting it in a better poſture of defence; in conſequence of which orders had been ſent to lord Colville at Halifax in the beginning of the month of June, to ſend a ſufficient force there to defeat the deſigns of the French. Theſe inſtructions never reached the commander. As ſoon as the news of this event arrived in England, a force was fitted out to retake thoſe places; this was, however, rendered unneceſſary by the vigilance and activity of Sir Jeffery Amherſt and lord Colville; the latter ſailed with a ſmall ſquadron from Halifax *, and colonel Amherſt with a body of forces, collected at New York, Halifax, and Louiſbourg, arrived ſoon after. Theſe troops attacked ſome detachments of the French, advantageouſly poſted in the neighbourhood of St. John, and prepared to attack the town with ſo much ſpirit, that the count d'Hauſſonville, who preſided there as governor, choſe to offer terms of capitulation, by which the place was reſtored to the Engliſh, and himſelf and his troops ſurrendered priſoners of war, on the 18th day of September. This important ſervice was performed with the loſs of only twenty men killed. As M. de Ternay had got out of Breſt

	Guns.		Guns.
* The Northumberland	70	Syren ——	20
Antelope	50	King George, a provincial veſſel of ſmall force.	
Goſport	44		

by

was not ſufficient to pro
turing out to ſea, ſo that
ropean ſeas were carried
iſſue of every action w
whole year was uniformly
the Britiſh arms. Lord
of June, who had been
for near ſeven years; he
by the earl of Haliſax.
Britiſh coaſt, and in orde
cies of war, a powerful ſq
neſs at Spithead, under th
Hawke; another rode a
under the command of r
theſe a number of cruiſers
into the channel, and all
iſland, and in theſe ſervice
every ſhip which ventured
was in the utmoſt dange
Charles Saunders rode tri
ranean. Lord Colville,
manded the fleet ſtation
Scotia; Sir James Dougla
ward Iſlands, and

About the ſame time captain Man of the Milford, fell in with a Spaniſh letter of marque bound for the Weſt-Indies. She was pierced for twenty guns but carried only ſixteen-ſix pounders, ten ſwivels, and ninety-four men, and had a valuable cargo on board. The action was maintained with remarkable ſpirit on both ſides. Captain Man was killed in the early part of the engagement; Mr. Day, the firſt lieutenant, had no ſooner taken the command of the ſhip than he was ſhot through the head; the next lieutenant, Mr. Naſh, then ſucceeded, and notwithſtanding he received ſeveral wounds in his hands and face, he fought the ſhip for near twenty-four hours, when the enemy ſtruck.

Captain Hotham of the Æolus, chaſed two Spaniſh ſhips into the bay of Aviles, in the kingdom of Leon, whereupon he ſtood into the bay, and anchored in ſuch a ſituation as to bring his guns to bear not only upon one of the ſhips, but upon a ſmall battery ſituated on an eminence. After a ſharp conteſt, both the battery and ſhip were abandoned; but before captain Hotham could take poſſeſſion of his prize, ſhe ran aground, and bulging, was burnt by the Engliſh. On the 20th day of September he took the Formidable, a French ſhip from Bourdeaux to St. Domingo.

About the ſame time the Hunter ſloop of war, one of admiral Moore's cruiſers, falling in with four Dutch merchantmen in the Channel, under convoy of a frigate of thirty-ſix guns, the Engliſh captain prepared to examine the lading of the Dutch veſſels, when the commander of the frigate interpoſing, declared he would not ſuffer any ſuch ſearch to be made. The Engliſh ſloop not being of force ſufficient to compel the Dutchman to comply, threw out a ſignal to the Diana and Cheſter ſhips of war, which were then in ſight, who bore down immediately.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

merchantmips were lade
had ſailed from Havre de
Breſt.

The Lion man of wa
tember, in the chops of
the Zephyr, a French
bound to Newfoundland,
artillery, ſtores, and ami
was kept up for two hours,
the Frenchman ſtriking hi

The Terpſichore, com
ven, in November, took
guns, bound from Bourde
the iſland of Hiſpaniola;
the captain received a wou

On the 23d of Octob
Oiſeau, another frigate of
hundred and forty men, c
lier de Modene, which fel
of the king's ſhip the Brun
der's fleet, about ſeven le
The engagement was ma
with great ſpirit on both
chevalier was obliged to ſ

A third French frigate called the Minerve, was wrecked in the harbour of Villa Franca, in Piedmont, through the raſhneſs and folly of the commander. She had, in company with four French ſhips of war, given chace to the Sheerneſs, an Engliſh frigate, commanded by captain Clarke, who took refuge in this port, where he anchored, the wind blowing freſh. The Minerve followed him, and as a neutral port debarred them from all acts of hoſtility; the arrogance of the French captain led him to drive his ſhip between the Sheerneſs and the ſhore, probably conſidering it as the moſt reſpectable ſtation; in doing this he ran his ſhip upon the rocks that bound the eaſtern ſide of the harbour. The captain being an inexperienced ſeaman, and his crew no ways adroit, his ſhip was preſently daſhed to pieces. By this time the other French ſhips had entered the harbour, and endeavoured to ſave the people on board. But herein captain Clarke was moſt ſucceſsful, who, in this extremity, no longer looked on them as enemies, but as fellow-creatures. He manned all his boats and ſent them to the aſſiſtance of the periſhing Frenchmen, and actually ſaved the lives of the greater part of the ſhip's company; an act of humanity, for which he was thanked in perſon by the French commodore.

Two privateers, the Brilliant and Duke of York, entered a ſmall Spaniſh fort near Cape Finiſterre, which was defended by a battery. In two hours time they drove the Spaniards from their guns, landed, and took poſſeſſion of the fort, hoiſted Engliſh colours, and ſpiked up the cannon. They might have laid a ſmall town adjoining in aſhes, but were ſatisfied with burning two ſhips, and bringing off four more, which were laden with wine, for the uſe of the Spaniſh fleet at Ferrol.

twenty-four guns, nine
and thirty-five men, ſell
niſh frigate of twenty-fi
and three hundred men,
the Spaniſh troops at Po
The engagement began
Cape Tiberon, and conti
half, when each having ſu
compelled to ſheer off to r
ing put his ſhip in fight
o'clock at night bore dow
enemy, but after diſcharg
dom, it being too dark t
made ſail to windward, ke
that he might not loſe ſigh
renew the attack to advant
day-light. The Fowey the
tura, when the engagement
obſtinacy than before. At
o'clock in the morning, the
ceived ſeveral ſhot between
being reduced almoſt to a w
ſtrike her colours. She had
and both ſhips were

of a ſmall boat, to bring the Spaniſh office board the Fowey, and conducted his prize into Port Royal harbour, in the iſland of Jan

About the ſame time the Huſſar frigate, manded by captain Carket*, attacked four lying under a fort in Tiberone bay; one of carrying ſixteen guns, he burnt, ſunk anoth fourteen guns, cut out one of ſixteen, and an of twelve guns, which he carried into Jamaica this dangerous enterprize only one man was l on board the Huſſar and twelve wounded, ſeventeen of the French were killed and wounded.

Captain Ourry of the Acteon, in the latitu Tobago, took a large Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, t to Lagueira, laden with artillery, ſtores, anc munition. And in September, a fleet of tw five ſail of French merchantſhips, richly lade ſugar, coffee, and indico, took their departure Cape Francois for Europe, under convoy o frigates. Five of theſe veſſels were ſurprized taken in the night by ſome privateers of New and Jamaica. The next day this fleet fell i commodore Keppel, then commanding a d ment of the fleet from the Havannah, who prize of all the merchantſhips and their cc and carried them into Jamaica.

In the month of October, 1762, twelve ne mirals were created, when the liſt ſtood thus

Admirals of the White.

Sir William Rowley
Iſaac Townſhend, Eſq;
Henry Oſborn, Eſq;
Thomas Griffin, Eſq
Sir Edward Hawke

* This gentleman was firſt lieutenant of the Monmouth in 1758; and on the death of the brave captain Gardiner in the ac the Foudroyant, continued the attack with great ſpirit until t ſtruck. See p. 97.

Admirals of the Blue.

Charles Knowles, Eſq; Sir George Pocock
Hon. John Forbes

Vice-Admirals of the Red.

Hon. George Townſend Thomas Cotes, Eſq;
Francis Holburne, Eſq; Thomas Frankland, Eſq;

Vice-Admirals of the White.

Lord Harry Powlett Sir Charles Hardy
Harry Norris, Eſq; Earl of Northeſk
Thomas Broderick, Eſq: Sir Charles Saunders

Vice-Admirals of the Blue.

Thomas Pye, Eſq; Francis Geary, Eſq;
Philip Durell, Eſq; Geo. Bridges Rodney, Eſq;
Samuel Corniſh, Eſq; The duke of York

Rear-Admirals of the Red.

Sir William Burnaby Sir Piercy Brett
James Young, Eſq; John Moore, Eſq;

Rear-Admirals of the White.

Richard Tyrrel, Eſq; Sir James Douglaſs
Lord Colville William Gordon, Eſq;

Rear-Admirals of the Blue.

Lord Edgcumbe Samuel Graves, Eſq;
Robert Swanton, Eſq; Hon. Auguſtus Keppel.

Before we finally cloſe our account of the naval expeditions of this long and glorious war, it will be neceſſary to ſpeak of one which was projected and fitted out at Liſbon, and in which the intereſts of Portugal were particularly conſulted. The Spaniſh ſettlements formed on the banks of the vaſt river of Plate in South America, which diſcharges itſelf into the ſea at the thirty-fifth degree of ſouth latitude, were well ſuited for carrying on an extenſive internal commerce, particularly from the town of Buenos Ayres. The Portugueſe had gained a footing on the

the northern coaſt, and had erected a ſmall fortified town which they called St. Sacrament, almoſt oppoſite to Buenos Ayres, and which enabled them to carry on a very profitable contraband trade with the neighbouring Spaniards, to the great detriment of the revenue of Spain. This eſtabliſhment had been allowed them under certain reſtrictions by Charles II. of Spain, and the right of the Portugueſe to poſſeſs St. Sacrament, was firmly eſtabliſhed by the peace of Utrecht. Hereupon the colony began to advance ſo rapidly that the court of Madrid grew diſſatisfied, and a war between the two nations was likely to break out concerning a ſmall ſpot of ground, five thouſand miles diſtant from either kingdom. But the ſtorm was diſſipated by Portugal ſurrendering to Spain in 1750, the colony of St. Sacrament, and the northern border of the river of Plate, in conſequence of receiving from Spain other lands more to the eaſtward; but great inconveniences being found to ariſe from this exchange, the treaty was cancelled in 1761, and the poſſeſſions of both crowns in thoſe regions were brought back to their former footing, and in this manner they ſtood when the new war broke out in Europe in 1762.

It is probable that the enterprize againſt the Havannah might ſuggeſt to the Portugueſe, and ſome Engliſh merchants reſiding at Liſbon, the fair proſpect which preſented for individuals to acquire wealth, and the crown of Portugal territory, by attacking the Spaniſh ſettlement of Buenos Ayres, which if once gained, would make them maſters of the navigation through a vaſt tract of country. The deſign was embraced by an aſſociation of merchants, two privateers were fitted out, one of which named the lord Clive, was equal in force to a fifty gun ſhip; the other called the Ambuſcade, was of inferior

This ſmall, but well
from the Tagus on the
entered the river of Plat
ber. They found the
for their defence. Ha
hoſtilities, by attacking a
belonging to the Portug
It was therefore expedient
fore the principal object o
tempted. Accordingly, o
1763, captain Macnamara,
attacked the batteries wit
Portugueſe captain hung
that none of his ſhot reach
tion however was maintaine
expiration of which the Spa
ſilenced: but whilſt the
every moment to ſee the co
Clive ſuddenly took fire, whi
until it had gained too grea
guiſhed. This was a moſt dre
reverſe of fortune. The enem
ed their fire. Many of thoſe
ſelves into the

ed. Whilſt this ſcene of horror preſented itſelf, ſome of the Engliſh ſeamen, abandoning all hope of life, repaired to the lower guns, and kept up a conſtant fire, until they periſhed: an inſtance of bravery in employing the laſt moments of a devoted life, which ſtrongly characteriſes the ſpirit of our ſeamen! The commodore was drowned, and of three hundred and forty ſouls, only ſeventy eight eſcaped. None of the other veſſels durſt approach her, ſo as to ſave any of the crew, for fear of ſharing the ſame fate. The Ambuſcade, with difficulty eſcaped to the Portugueſe ſettlement of Rio de Janeiro, being little better than a wreck. She had ſixty ſhot in her hull, (many of them between wind and water;) ſix foot of water in her hold, and all her rigging ſhot away. Such of lord Clive's people, as by dexterity in ſwimming, reached the ſhore, were received with great kindneſs by the Spaniards, now no longer their adverſaries; their calamity having extinguiſhed all animoſity. The Engliſh came to them naked, they cloathed them all decently, and uſed them in every other inſtance with equal tenderneſs and indulgence. The war cloſed with an act, the fitteſt in the world to infuſe ſentiments, correſpondent to a ſtate of peace and union between brave and generous nations. *

Having now gone over the conjunct expeditions and naval exploits, which diſtinguiſhed the year 1762, let us take a ſurvey of the continent during the ſame period; and we ſhall begin with Portugal.

No ſooner had the two kingdoms of France and Spain made a formal declaration of war againſt Portugal, one on the 15th, the other on the 20th

* Annual Regiſter.

day

day of June, than three diſtinct armies were ready to penetrate into that country, at different quarters. The marquis de Saria, commanded the moſt northern of theſe bodies, but he was ſoon ſuperceded in favour of the count d'Aranda. Theſe troops entered the province of Tralos Montes, near Miranda; that frontier town, together with Braganza, Moncorvo, and Chaves, were ſoon reduced, which gave them poſſeſſion of the country to the banks of the Douro. In this expedition count O'Reilly, a native of Ireland, and who has ſince riſen to be prime miniſter, and favourite of his Catholic majeſty, bore a reſpectable command, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his activity and ſpirit. Every one trembled for the fate of Oporto. The implacable hatred which the Portugueſe bore to the Spaniards, excited the peaſantry to take up arms. Theſe being haſtily formed into ſomething like a military appearance by ſome Engliſh officers, proved effectual to check the farther progreſs of the invaders. Their want of diſcipline was ſupplied, in ſome meaſure, by an impetuous courage.

Whilſt theſe events took place, another army of Spaniards entered the middle frontier of Portugal, and laid ſiege to Almeida, which ſurrendered on the 25th day of Auguſt. After this ſucceſs, the enemy advanced to the banks of the Tagus. The third army, which was laſt in motion, was deſtined to make an inroad to the ſouthward, upon the province of Alentego.

At the breaking out of theſe troubles, lord Tyrawley was commander of the Engliſh forces, but ſome miſunderſtandings ariſing between him and the court of Liſbon, his lordſhip was recalled, and the count la Lipple Buckeburg, a young Weſtphalian lord, who had commanded the artillery of the Britiſh army in Germany, was inveſted with the command in chief of all the forces both national and

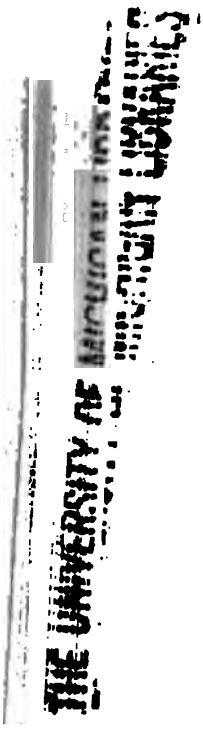
and auxiliary. Eight thouſand Britiſh troops had now arrived, partly drawn from Belleiſle, and partly from Ireland, where two regiments of Roman catholics had been raiſed for this ſervice, and a fine train of artillery was provided, together with large ſupplies of ſtores and proviſions.

The firſt attempt upon the Spaniards was made at a town called Valencia de Alcantara, by a body of troops commanded by brigadier general Burgoyne. This active officer, by a ſilent and rapid march, came upon the moſt ſouthern army by ſurprize, before they had entered Portugal. He had with him four hundred of his own dragoons, and all the Britiſh grenadiers commanded by lord Pulteney. He took the Spaniſh commander in chief, many others officers, of rank; and a conſiderable numbers of the beſt troops in Spain, were killed or taken priſoners. This event put an entire ſtop to the projected movements of that body of troops.

General Burgoyne had no ſooner completed this important object, than he directed his courſe towards the army in the centre. A conſiderable body of Spaniſh cavalry lay encamped near a village called Villa Velha; the general detached colonel Lee to attack theſe in the night; the attempt proved ſucceſsful; the Spaniards were again taken by ſurprize, many were ſlain, and the reſt put to the rout, ſome of their magazines were likewiſe deſtroyed; * and this important ſervice was effected with ſcarce any loſs on the ſide of the Engliſh.

This check produced the moſt important conſequences; as the ſeaſon for action was now well nigh expired, and the inclemency of the weather, and badneſs of the roads, rendered the country impaſſable. The Spaniards therefore found themſelves

* October 6th.



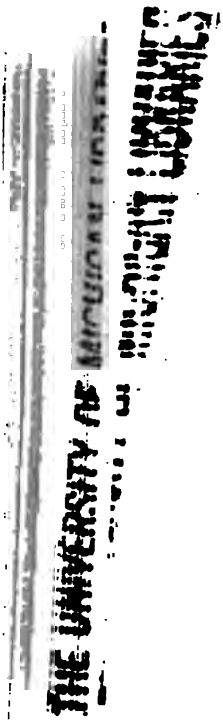
pily averted, or ſo f
thing at the beginning
moſt lowering and omi
Great Britain. As it ac
cleared up, and the for
the cloſe of it, was enl
and more unclouded proſ

The army in Weſtphal
the prince of Brunſwick
began to appear cool to
him with ſupineneſs in hi
mined purpoſe of protract
to retain the vaſt emolum
Indeed every principle of
Great Britain to cloſe her
ſoon as ſhe could do it con
Whatever had formerly bee
continental connections we
being "a millſtone abou
Britain, which would infa
ruin," England was bound
intereſt, to embrace contin
breaking

reputation of our country, every motive of generoſity, bound us not to allow the innocent electorate to be ruined for England's American quarrel with France. In regard to intereſt, no Engliſh miniſter, however inflexible in his attachment to his native country, could have deviſed the means of making the beſt uſe of our American conqueſts, if the French could have treated with Hanover in their hand. If we had not reſiſted France in her project of German conqueſts, her beſt troops would not have been deſtroyed; her coaſts would have been better protected; ſhe would have been able to pay more attention to her American concerns, ſo that there was at leaſt as much of truth as of figure in the aſſertion, that "America was conquered in Germany." England might have been threatened ſo ſeriouſly with invaſions, as to be afraid of parting with thoſe numerous armies, which have conquered at ſuch a diſtance from home. In a word that univerſal bankruptcy, which completed the diſtreſſes of France, would have been prevented.

Prince Ferdinand, who ſaw the court of London determined on concluding a peace, ſeemed thereby rouſed to make redoubled efforts, and to confirm the character he had acquired, of being one of the greateſt generals of the age, by diſplaying his military talents in their full luſtre.

At the opening of the campaign of 1762 in Weſtphalia, the prince de Soubiſe was appointed to the command in chief of the French forces, in the room of his rival the marſhal Broglio, and marſhal d'Eſtrees was joined with him as ſecond in command. The grand army of France lay encamped near the Weſer, whilſt another under the prince de Condé was deſtined to act on the Lower Rhine. Prince Ferdinand, with the allied army, was poſted behind the Dymel, to make head againſt Soubiſe, whilſt a large



tacked the enemy's le
at the ſame time, took
French fled precipitate
whole army would ha
for the uncommon reſ
at the head of a choſen
ſelf into a wood, and b
which, however, almo
ſoldiery were ſlain, ſo e
greſs of the right wing
Britiſh troops employed
lodgement, that the reſ
time to recover from th
derly retreat towards Ca
hundred battalions of in
ants had only ſixty. The
men made priſoners, amo
dred and ſixty-two office
was in conſiderable, except
colonel Townſhend, ſecon
Thomas Townſhend, Eſq
himſelf on many former
loupe, he fell overboard
landing, and was

This ſucceſs of the allies was improved with equal ſpirit with which it was obtained. A body of Engliſh under the command of lord Granby and lord Frederic Cavendiſh, wheeling round a large extent of country, attacked the French in flank at Hombourgh, and drove them from their poſts, on the 6th day of July, which obliged the prince de Soubiſe, to evacuate almoſt entirely the ſouthern parts of Heſſe, which were immediately occupied by the allies.

More northward, affairs went on in the ſame train. Gottingen was evacuated on the 16th day of Auguſt. An army under prince Xavier of Saxony, was defeated, and a conſiderable advantage gained over general Stainville, who commanded a body of ten thouſand French troops.

Meanwhile the prince de Soubiſe, found himſelf ſo hard preſſed, that he was obliged to ſtrengthen himſelf, by calling in the army on the Lower Rhine. The hereditary prince, who kept cloſe on this body of troops during their advances, at length attacked a part of the French army, which was poſted near the river Watter, at a place called the heights of Iſhaniſburg, ſix leagues to the north of Frankfort.* His ſucceſs at firſt was extremely flattering, but the main body of the French army, coming to the aſſiſtance of theſe diſcomfited bands, the fortune of the day was reverſed, and three thouſand of the allies were either killed, wounded, or made priſoners. The hereditary prince, who throughout the action was prodigal of life, received a wound on his left hip, from a muſket-ball, which for a conſiderable time endangered his life. No material advantages were however derived to the French from this ſucceſs: on the contrary, they were attacked by

* Auguſt 30.

prince

prince Ferdinand, on the 26th day of September, and again obliged to make a haſty retreat. The allied army thereupon laid ſiege to Caſſel, the capital of the principality of Heſſe, which ſurrendered on the 1ſt day of November, after a ſiege of fifteen days open trenches*. The only place that then remained in the hands of the French in that territory, was Ziegenhayn; which prince Ferdinand, notwithſtanding the advanced ſeaſon of the year, was beginning to attack, when the ſigning of the preliminary articles of peace put an end to hoſtilities on both ſides.

We left the king of Pruſſia at the cloſe of the laſt year, in a manner cut off from hope of eſcaping that ruin which the inveteracy and power of his numerous enemies had almoſt completed. From this he was indeed reſcued by a means almoſt miraculous, as it can be looked upon to be nothing leſs, for a crowned head to ſacrifice his moſt valuable intereſts to private friendſhip.

On the 2d day of January, 1762, Elizabeth, empreſs of all the Ruſſias, ſecond daughter to Peter the Great, died, in the fifty-ſecond year of her age, and twenty-ſecond of her reign. She had ever been the inveterate and inflexible enemy of the king of Pruſſia, and was then on the point of wreſting from him thoſe territories which would have extended the influence of her empire over the kingdom of Poland and the Germanic body; at the ſame time, that by putting her in poſſeſſion of ſome valuable ports on the Baltic, her ſubjects would have been enabled to encreaſe their commercial advantages, whilſt the ſtate would gradually have advanced in naval ſtrength. She died juſt at the time

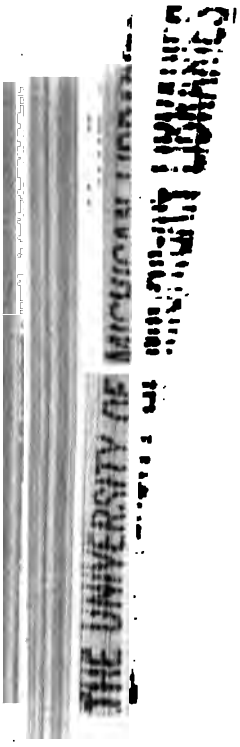
* The garriſon, amounting to 10,000 men, became priſoners of war.

when

when theſe national benefits began to be realized. She appointed for her ſucceſſor Charles Peter Ulric of the houſe of Holſtein, who had been created grand duke of Ruſſia, and hereupon became emperor by the name of Peter the Third. The czar, though a man of no talents himſelf, was capable of admiring them in another. Before he arrived at this exaltation, his veneration for the heroic exploits of Frederic of Pruſſia had ſtrongly attached him to the intereſts of that monarch, and ſoon after his elevation he reſolved to change the ſyſtem of politics which bore ſo hard on one he eſteemed ſo highly. The king of Pruſſia was not wanting in his endeavours to ſtrengthen and confirm this diſpoſition.

Peter, whilſt duke of Holſtein, was inveſted with the black eagle, an order of knighthood, of which his Pruſſian majeſty is grand maſter. With that air of pleaſantry, which never entirely forſook him in his misfortunes, the king in a letter to Sir Andrew Mitchel, the Britiſh miniſter at the Ruſſian court, ſays, "Is not this a very extraordinary knight, to feed eighty thouſand men at my expence? He is the only one of my knights who takes that liberty. If every knight of the garter did the ſame, your England (England though it is) would be devoured by them. I beg you would endeavour to make my knight more tractable, and tell him it is againſt the inſtitutes of the order, for a knight to eat up his grand maſter."

The new emperor was not of a diſpoſition to ſuppreſs or poſtpone his reſolves. On the 23d day of February, 1762, he cauſed a memorial to be delivered to the miniſters of his allies at his court, declaring, "That in order to the eſtabliſhment of peace, he was ready to ſacrifice all the conqueſts made by the arms of Ruſſia in the war, in hopes that



the 10th day of Marc
lowed by a treaty of p
ratified within two m
engaged to deliver up
which had been wreſt
arms, and to aſſiſt hi
whom his predeceſſor h
Ruſſians joined the Pr
Auſtrians, whom the fo
tially ſeconded.

This wonderful revol
was not the only favour
of Pruſſia. The Swed
peace in the ſame mo
operations of their army
fectual. The court of S
in the war, the ſenate ent
by a ſmall ſubſidy paid
pretended to make war
money that was given the

The plan of defenſive
ceſſities had compelled hi
paign, was now renounce
in the month of May, att

to Schweidnitz, whilſt detachments of Pruſſians from both armies entered Bohemia, one on the ſide of Saxony, the other on that of Sileſia. The king's affairs now looked ſo proſperous, that the empreſs Maria Thereſa ſeemed expoſed to thoſe adverſe ſtrokes of fate, which a few months before were ready to fall on her hated rival: but all at once a ſtop was put to the Pruſſian carrier, by an event as ſudden and unexpected as that which had cauſed it.

Peter III. had been ſometime married to Catherine Anhalt, a woman of maſculine ſenſe and extraordinary endowments. The affections of her huſband were, however, utterly eſtranged from her, and became fixed on the counteſs of Woronzoff: this conjugal infidelity would have had no influence on his reign, if a degree of folly, bordering on inſanity, had not appeared in the firſt meaſures which the emperor adopted. By the regulations which he arbitrarily introduced, both into the eccleſiaſtical and military eſtabliſhments of Ruſſia, he rendered himſelf deteſted by the clergy and the officers of his army, ere their profeſſions of allegiance were well uttered. A conſpiracy of all the leading men in every department of the ſtate, was formed to dethrone him. The empreſs became a party in the undertaking; he was ſeized and conveyed to priſon, where, according to the general expectation, he ſoon after died *, having held the reins of government only ſix months. The army and citizens, with one voice, proclaimed his wife empreſs, although a foreigner, and this wonderful woman has ſince become the true lawgiver of that vaſt empire. Thus has Ruſſia been governed by five women almoſt ſucceſſively; namely, Catherine, widow of Peter

* July 6th, 1762.

the Great: Anne, niece of that monarch: the ducheſs of Brunſwick, under the ſhort reign of her unhappy ſon prince Ivan: Elizabeth, daughter of czar Peter the Great, and the preſent empreſs Catherine II. who, in ſo ſhort a time, has raiſed herſelf to ſo great a name. Such a ſucceſſion of five women, is a ſingular event in the hiſtory of the world, and on that account has led us to digreſs in taking notice of it.

It was univerſally ſuppoſed that this revolution in the government of Ruſſia, would reſtore the former ſyſtem of politics with reſpect to the war in Germany, and that the king of Pruſſia, after having been enlivened with a momentary gleam of hope, would be again devoted to deſtruction. Indeed the ſentiments of the new empreſs were by no means favourable to this prince, the ſtrongeſt ſuſpicions being entertained, that he had made uſe of the aſcendency which he held over the will of the late emperor, to incite him to the haſty and violent ſteps which he had taken. As ſoon, therefore, as Peter III. was depoſed, his cabinet was ranſacked for proofs againſt the king of Pruſſia; but by the letters which were there found, it appeared that prince had made uſe of every argument to perſuade the head-ſtrong emperor to renounce his chimerical projects of innovations in the eſtabliſhed religion, cuſtoms, and laws of his country: he particularly preſſed him to treat the empreſs his wife, with kindneſs and reſpect. This laſt teſtimony of the king of Pruſſia's conduct, made a very ſtrong impreſſion on the mind of Catherine, and ſhe immediately determined, at leaſt, not to be his enemy. The ſtate of the empire, thrown into a ferment by the late meaſures, and the ſudden revolution they had brought about, made it prudent to drop all thoughts of foreign wars; therefore the towns which had

had been taken during the war, were now delivered up to the Pruſſians, agreeable to the agreement entered into in the late reign: the Ruſſian army in Germany was recalled, and the obſervance of a ſtrict neutrality was reſolved on.

The king of Pruſſia, when he received advice of theſe reſolutions, immediately attacked marſhal Daun near Buckerſdorf in Sileſia *, and drove him from thence, before the news of the Ruſſians being to withdraw had reached his camp. He then inveſted Schweidnitz, which ſurrendered on the 9th day of October.

Meanwhile the army of prince Henry beat the Auſtrians under general Stolberg, at Freyberg in Saxony, after which it entered Bohemia, and penetrated almoſt to Prague, whilſt other detachments advanced into Franconia, and proceeded to the borders of Swabia, laying the whole country under ſevere contributions. The city of Nuremberg was compelled to pay two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. The whole money amaſſed by theſe incurſions, was ſuppoſed to amount to ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. This was eſſentially reducing the power of the empire, and ſtrengthening that of Pruſſia.

During this poſture of affairs, the preliminary articles for a peace were ſigned between Great Britain and France, which ſoon occaſioned conferences between the other belligerent powers to be opened at Hubertſburgh for the ſame purpoſe, which in a ſhort time proved ſucceſsful. The terms on which it was founded were, that a mutual reſtitution and oblivion ſhould take place, and each party ſit down at the end of the war in the ſame ſituation in which they began it. The king of Pruſſia, after

* July 21ſt.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

vernment.

Such was the reſult of th
tude of battles, of which ev
is tedious to thoſe who ther
Rivers of blood have been
poſe; counties have been de
and cities deſtroyed; thouſa
to beggary, and the reſtleſ
tentates, who ſtirred up the
of being gratified by ſuch a
are left to infer their error ſ
and ſlaughtered armies. Fr
of men and money in its allia
it had been in two hundred
it coſt Louis XIV. more to
been ſpent in fighting agai
Louis XII *.

Having now finiſhed the f
proceed to conſider the inter
tain during the year 1762.

The full tide of ſucceſs w
the nation during this proſp
no beneficial alteration in the

fractory and contentious one: and as the animal body is particularly expoſed to the attacks of diſeaſe, when enjoying the higheſt flow of health, derived from a full habit, ſo a national inflammation was likely to be produced from this plethoric vigour.

At the commencement of the preſent reign, it was the avowed intention of government to annihilate all party diſtinctions; that the royal favour ſhould be diſpenſed, like the bleſſings of heaven, without any blind partiality, and that merit and talents would, in this reign, be the only recommendations to public employments. Theſe declarations were ſoon followed by the duke of Newcaſtle quitting his poſt of firſt lord of the treaſury, the latter end of May. That nobleman had reduced a very ample fortune in ſupporting the Hanoverian ſucceſſion; he had grown grey in the ſervice of the late king, and though not diſtinguiſhed for his abilities, had held the poſt which is commonly annexed to the office of prime miniſter, during the moſt glorious period in the annals of this country. There were not wanting ſome who thought theſe conſiderations ſufficiently ſtrong to enduce his new maſter to be ſomewhat blind to his faults and kind to his virtues; but it was eſſential to the arrangements which were determined upon, that he ſhould be removed, and therefore the moſt mortifying coldneſs was ſhewn to this old ſervant, that he might be compelled to reſign. The earl of Bute was thereupon appointed firſt lord of the treaſury, and immediately all the inferior officers in the various departments of government, were driven from their poſts with an unprecedented and cruel auſterity. It was the full exertion of power, at once diſclaiming all reſtraints, whether impoſed by the nature of our mixed conſtitution, or by a tenderneſs to ſuffering individuals who had never offended,

THE UNIVERSITY OF

the ascendency of a minister, wh
of the people to a cheerful acc
forth in its fullest force. The
soon after threw up their empl
from court in disgust. The
Whigs, read the sovereign's d
ples, in his treatment of their l
although they were not averſ
the royal prerogative, yet were
man being advanced to the high
who, before the present reig
heard of as a statesman; wh
himself for executing, with f
business of his department, by
ratory gradations through subo
who had had no opportunities
mentary knowledge; an ingredi
cessary in the character of a
Lord Bute, indeed, had been c
teen Scotch peers in the year 17
Hamilton, earl of Orkney, bu
mainder of that parliament, a
tant senator. Immediately on
accession to the throne he

raiſed to the rank of an Engliſh peerage, with limitation to the heirs male by her preſent huſband. Honours, ſo laviſhly beſtowed, were not conſidered as imparting talents to the poſſeſſor, and few men thought with ſome of the members who compoſed the cabinet of king James II. that a knowledge of ſtate affairs could be intuitively acquired *.

Another cauſe likewiſe operated to ſpread diſcontents, even among thoſe whoſe ideas of government were not oppoſed by the proceedings of the court. In the new appointments a very ſtrong partiality was perceived to the natives of the northern diviſion of this iſland. Mr. Pitt, who had no local attachments, had called forth, as himſelf expreſſed it, "the hardy natives of the north;" and they had done ſignal ſervice during the war, the loyalty and zeal of theſe brave men merited returns at the hand of their ſovereign; but a wiſe circumſpection was neceſſary to be uſed, both in the choice of perſons, and in the degree of munificence. All theſe cauſes of diſcontent combined, ſpread a ferment through the nation, beyond what had been excited in any period of the preſent century.

It is well worthy of remark, that ſince the acceſſion of the houſe of Stuart, whenever the crown has aimed at becoming independent on the people, it has loſt ſomething of its real dignity and ſplendour. Sir William Temple tells us, that a Frenchman, named Gourville, who had reſided in England

* Sir John Dalrymple informs us, that when the miniſtry was going to be formed upon the acceſſion of king James II. the earl of Rocheſter adviſed that the whole adminiſtration ſhould be compoſed of Tories; lord keeper North objected to ſuch an arrangement, and propoſed that men of talents and abilities ſhould be ſelected without regarding their political principles. On which Rocheſter exclaimed; "Gods wounds, is there any buſineſs in England that I cannot make myſelf maſter of in a month?" To which the lord keeper dryly anſwered, "I believe there are many which you would know more of in two months." *Memoirs, Vol.* 1. *p.* 112.

long

long enough to diſcern the ſpirit of its conſtitution, once remarked to him, that a king of England, who will be the MAN of his people, is the greateſt king in the world; but if he will be ſomething more, he is nothing at all *.

Never was there a ſeaſon in which this country ſtood more in need of a patriot king, aſſiſted by a wiſe and able miniſtry, than the time we are ſpeaking of, in order to ſettle the glory and felicity of the country on a firm baſis. Unparralleled conqueſts and victories had indeed been obtained, but they were procured by very dangerous means, a laviſh uſe of public credit; and as peace ſeemed now at no great diſtance, the immenſe debt which had been contracted during the war, ought then to be reduced by every ſaving which the authority of the crown could enforce, and the ſagacity of an upright miniſter could point out. The œconomical ſyſtem of an Elizabeth, carried into effect by the rigid frugality of a Burleigh, was as neceſſary now to be revived, under ſuch reſtrictions as the change of manners and of power pointed out, as it was then to be introduced. But no reforms in the ſtate are likely to be calculated to produce a radical cure of this evil, whilſt the increaſe of the public debts points out a ſlow, but ſure way of inveſting the crown with that phantom of ambition, arbitrary power, which princes are ever eagerly purſuing, and to which the permanent proſperity of the nation is ever ſacrificed without remorſe. Had ſuch noble deſigns been ſeriouſly formed, the integrity, the popularity, and the diſintereſted ſpirit of Mr. Pitt ſeemed to point him out as the miniſter proper to effect them: but great as his abilities were, per-

* Q'un Roy d'Angleterre, qui veut eſtre l'homme de ſon peuple, eſt le plus grand Roy du monde; mais, s'il veut eſtre quelque choſe d'avantage, par Dieu il n'eſt plus rien.—*Temple's Memoirs.*

haps

haps he had not that univerſality of genius which alone could unite in the ſame character, all the ſolid and ſhining qualifications of an enterprizing ſtateſman with the talents requiſite for a retrenching financier. Theſe reflections are ſuggeſted by the love we bear to our country, and the conſideration of the many favourable circumſtances which concurred to produce the moſt ſalutary and effectual remedies for thoſe deeply-rooted grievances which it endured. We ſhall enumerate theſe favourable circumſtances in the words of a very able writer. "His majeſty came to the throne of theſe kingdoms with more advantages than any of his predeceſſors ſince the revolution, fourth in deſcent, and third in ſucceſſion of his royal family, even the zealots of hereditary right, in him, ſaw ſomething to flatter their favourite prejudices, and to juſtify a transfer of their attachments without a change in their principles. The perſon and cauſe of the pretender were become contemptible, his title diſowned throughout Europe, his party diſbanded in England. His majeſty came indeed to the inheritance of a mighty war; but victorious in every part of the globe: peace was always in his power, not to negotiate, but to dictate. No foreign habitudes or attachments withdrew him from the cultivation of his power at home. His revenue for the civil eſtabliſhment fixed (as it was then thought) at a large, but definite ſum, was ample, without being invidious. His influence, by additions from conqueſt, by an augmentation of debt, by an increaſe of military and naval eſtabliſhments, much ſtrengthened and extended: and coming to the throne in the prime and full vigour of youth, as from affection there was a ſtrong diſlike, ſo from dread there ſeemed to be a general averſeneſs, from giving any thing like offence to a monarch, againſt whoſe reſentment

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

the reins of government,
no otherwiſe ſupported, tha
of his royal maſter. The
nation knew him not; ſo th
rying on the war, were at or
of Bourbon vanquiſhed, c
ſaw with exultation their cor
triumphant ſucceſſes, inſtea
a boon, reduced to the ne
becauſe the executive part of
itſelf from the people. Thi
could have effected, was brou
advancement of an ambitiou
of miniſtry, which took pla
queen Anne's reign, prev
Utrecht, was not ſo fortun
ſo calamitous an one to Gre
proved to his deſcendants.
war might have been contra
of it leſſened, though it f
offenſive war on the part
both France and Spain mi
the weight of them, both in
and internal intereſts. We

of advantage preſented itſelf to them by diſturbing it. If Mr. Pitt's plan of conduct, with reſpect to Spain the year before, may be thought too precipitate on the principle, that forbearance and moderation are never exerciſed more glorioufly, than when the ſuperiority of the party offended, makes its ability to puniſh almoſt unqueſtionable, yet as the event proved that Mr. Pitt had penetrated into the diſpoſition of the court of Spain, it now became an act of juſtice, to chaſtiſe ſuch hoſtile intermeddling.

In the beginning of the month of September, the duke de Nivernois arrived in London, bearing the character of ambaſſador and plenipotentiary from the court of France, to treat of peace, whilſt the duke of Bedford ſat out for France, being inveſted with like powers. Meantime the prime miniſter exerted himſelf to the utmoſt in the houſe of lords, to ſhew the national benefits which would be derived from a peace founded on the conditions laid down. *

At the beginning of the year, the Britiſh miniſtry had refuſed to renew that article in the annual treaty entered into with the king of Pruſſia, by which Great Britain engaged not to conclude any peace without the concurrence of that monarch. At the ſame time that this ſtipulation was declined, the ſubſidy which had hitherto been paid that prince, was ſtill tendered to him. But the one without the other, was rejected by the court of Pruſſia.

The negotiation went on as rapidly as could be expected, from all parties being equally ſincere in their endeavours to bring about a peace, and the preliminary articles were ſigned at Fontainbleau, on

* The facetious demagogue of the people at this time, ſtyled the deliberate harangues which were delivered on this ſubject "firing minute guns over the peace."

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

It was then agreed to reſto
lance and Belleiſle, and to r
in their ſtead. To take all
tenances, without yielding to
or any other iſland in the gu
rence, depriving the French
that river, gulf, or on its coaſt
to fiſh on the banks of Newfo
tion of the fortifications of D
moliſhed in conformity to the
All acquiſitions on the coaſt of
A neutrality for Germany was
as Great Britain would continu
of Pruſſia with efficacy and good
were required to evacuate We
their acquiſitions on the Lower
were held for the empreſs queen
of France retained for himſelf.
affairs in the Eaſt-Indies was lef
panies, as the king of Great Brit
poſe of the rights of the Engliſh
pany without their conſent. Thi
than retaining the conqueſts w

there. As to the reſtitution of the captures made before the declaration of war, this was poſitively refuſed.

The conditions on which peace was actually ſettled this year were, that Great Britain and France ſhould each withdraw their troops and ſubſidies from Germany, and obſerve an exact neutrality in the conteſt between the king of Pruſſia and the houſe of Auſtria; Spain ſtipulating to evacuate Portugal: from which kingdom indeed, ſhe had been driven before the ratification of the conditions. In America the French renounced all pretenſions to the country lying to the eaſtward of the great river Miſſiſippi, from its ſource to the river Iberville; this renunciation comprized Nova Scotia or Acadia, alſo all Canada, with its dependencies; the iſland of Cape Breton, and all the other iſlands and coaſts in the gulf and river of St. Laurence. The navigation of the Miſſiſippi was made common to both nations; and the town of New Orleans retained by France. The French were permitted to fiſh on the north-eaſt and north-weſt parts of Newfoundland; and to dry their fiſh on that part of the iſland only, which is comprized between Cape Bonaviſta and Point Biche. They were alſo permitted to fiſh within the gulf of St. Laurence, but not to approach within three leagues of any coaſt belonging to England. The two iſlands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, ſituated to the ſouth of Newfoundland, were ceded to the French, but on condition that they ſhould not erect any kind of fortification on either.

By one daſh of the pen, the poſſeſſion of the Havannah, that pledge of eternal peace with Spain, was loſt forever. In exchange for this ſubſtantial tenure, his moſt Chriſtian majeſty ceded Florida, with Fort St. Auguſtine, and the bay of Penſacola,

as

as well as all that Spain poſſeſſes on the continent of North America to the eaſt, or to the ſouth-eaſt of the river Miſſiſippi: a territory of no actual value then, and never likely to become ſo. By the ſeventeenth article, his Britannic majeſty engages, that all fortifications which his ſubjects may have erected in the bay of Honduras, ſhall be demoliſhed; and his Catholic majeſty on his part agrees, that his Britannic majeſty's ſubjects, or their workmen, ſhall not be diſturbed in cutting, loading, and carrying away logwood. They are likewiſe permitted to occupy houſes for themſelves and their families. The form of which article ſeems to imply a favour granted by Spain, inſtead of a conceſſion made by Great Britain. Theſe were the only important articles in the treaty with reſpect to Spain, and by this mode of terminating the war with that kingdom, ſhe received no other chaſtiſement for her petulance, than the loſſes which ſhe ſuſtained during the war, by the capture of her treaſure. Herein was ſhewn a ſpirit of moderation, which had never before appeared in adjuſting the intereſts of kingdoms, and which future times may poſſibly be more inclined to ridicule than extol.

The iſlands of Martinico, Guadaloupe, Mariegalante, Deſirade, and St. Lucia, were reſtored to France; the Granades, Tobago, Dominica, and St. Vincent, were *ceded* and *guaranteed* to Great Britain. The two latter of theſe had before been declared neutral by both kingdoms; how their mutual contentions could give either a right over the native poſſeſſors, is a point which requires all the ſophiſtry of civilians to determine. We have, in another place, given a comparative view of the commerce carried on by Great Britain and France with the Weſt-India Iſlands, in the article of ſugar, twenty years before the time we are now treating of; and

it

it appeared thereby, that France imported double the quantity to her rival*. How extremely impolitic then was it to ſuffer that kingdom to regain by the peace, the ſuperiority which ſhe had poſſeſſed before the breaking out of the war? A late French writer, of acknowledged credit, lays down the produce of the Britiſh Weſt-India Iſlands, about ten years after the peace, to be ſixty-ſix millions of livres, or two million eight hundred and eighty-ſeven thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling: he eſtimates ſix hundred ſhips, and twelve thouſand ſailors to be employed. France, he reckons, employs ſix hundred ſhips, and eighteen thouſand ſailors, the produce of which colonies, he ſuppoſes, to be one hundred millions of livres, or four million three hundred and ſeventy-five thouſand pounds ſterling. It is remarkable, that France ceded to Great Britain, at this peace, nothing that had become a real ſource of profit to her; the iſlands in this American Archipelago, which were given up, had advanced to no mature ſtate of cultivation, and Canada was rather burdenſome than advantageous.

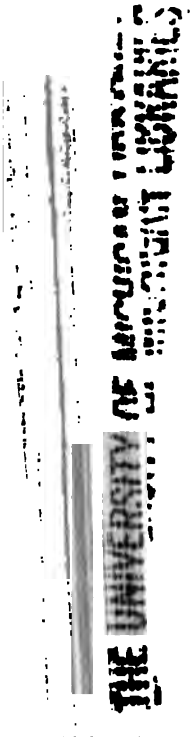
In Africa, Goree was reſtored to France, and Senegal remained to Great Britain.

In every part of the Eaſt-Indies, the French factories and ſettlements were reſtored.

Minorca and Belleiſle reverted to their former poſſeſſors. The fortifications, and harbour of Dunkirk were to be demoliſhed, agreeable to the ſtipulations of former treaties.

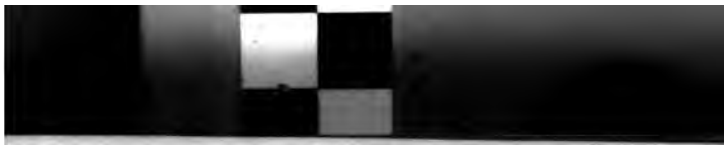
The claim of indemnification, formerly made by France for the captures made by the Engliſh before the declaration of war, was withdrawn.

* See Vol. IV. p. 389.



his mother was half
was born in the year 1
he was but nine years
perintended his educat
the age of fifteen year
In the year 1735, he
on the 14th day of F
tain, being appointed c
of twenty guns.

In the year 1744, c.
the Dragon, a ſixty gun
under admiral Matthews
was employed in ſeveral
and Gibraltar, whilſt
watching the motions o
France and Spain, whic
of Toulon. The orders
ceived from the admiral
and after cruiſing off t
time, to go on to Liſbon,
land. This deſtination w
could be deſired, as the
ing eight hundred moid
before



enemy at Toulon, and the likelihood of their coming out to ſea, he nobly renounced all views of ſelf-intereſt, and bent his courſe to the Hieres to join the fleet, which he effected a few days before the battle. So noble an inſtance of ſacrificing private advantage, and chooſing a ſituation of danger, when the intereſt of his country was at ſtake, places the character of this gallant officer in a moſt advantageous point of view. Such ardent zeal! ſuch juſt and unbiaſſed ſentiments, ſo uncommon in any rank or profeſſion, deſerves to be recorded, not only in juſtice to ſo much worth, but as an example to other commanders. It is highly probable that captain Watſon by diſcontinuing his cruiſe, miſſed the opportunity of falling in with a rich Spaniſh ſhip, valued at three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, which was taken by the Solbay, on the very ſtation where the Dragon was to have been.

In the ſeveral line of battle ſhips he afterwards commanded, Mr. Watſon highly diſtinguiſhed himſelf, particularly in the action of the 3d of May 1747, when even the French admiral made the moſt honourable mention of his ſhip, the Princeſs Louiſa, and a few others, in the account he ſent to his court of that memorable engagement. In the following action, which happened that ſame year, and in which Sir Edward Hawke commanded in chief, captain Watſon again diſplayed his intrepidity; and on the 12th day of May 1748, "as a reward for his merit," (to uſe the very words of lord Anſon) he was raiſed to the rank of rear admiral of the blue, and ſent with ſome ſhips to Cape Breton.

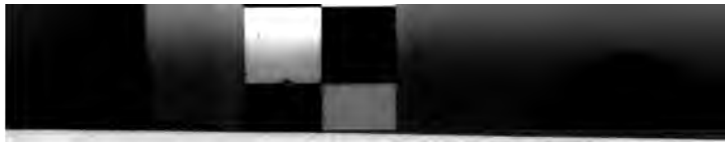
At the concluſion of the war he retired into the country, until he was fixed upon as the commander of the king's ſhips at Plymouth, where he conti-

nued a ſhort time, and was then appointed to the command of the ſquadron deſtined for the Eaſt-Indies, the particulars of which expedition have been related in their proper place.

Soon after Mr. Watſon's arrival on the coaſt of Coromandel, he received his majeſty's commiſſion, appointing him rear admiral of the red.

Whilſt the ſquadron lay at Fort St. David, Mahomed Ally, nabob of Arcot, who owed his advancement to the aſſiſtance of the Engliſh, arrived in that neighbourhood; when the admirals Watſon and Pocock, with the ſeveral captains, lieutenants, and midſhipmen of the ſquadron, made him a viſit. The captain-general of the nabob came out to meet our admiral, and conducted him to the nabob's tent; at the entrance of which he was met by the prince himſelf, who received Mr. Watſon with great politeneſs. The admiral immediately preſented to him his brother officer, Mr. Pocock, and after him the captains, lieutenants, and midſhipmen, acquainting the nabob as he received them ſeverally to his embraces, in which character they ſtood. When this firſt ceremony was over, the nabob conducted them through the ſeveral apartments of his tent. He placed Mr. Watſon on a wool-pack, which made his ſeat ſomewhat more raiſed than the reſt. At Mr. Watſon's left hand, Mr. Pocock was ſeated, and to the left of him the captains, lieutenants, &c. On the admiral's right hand, the nabob placed himſelf, and next him were ranged in order the ſeveral officers of his court.

When they were thus ſeated, the admiral by means of an interpreter, congratulated the nabob on ſeeing him in ſuch good health, and aſſured him that he was particularly happy in having an opportunity of paying him perſonally, thoſe marks of friendſhip and eſteem, which he had long entertained



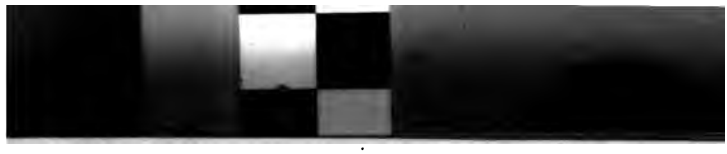
tained for him, on account of his excellent character. To this compliment the nabob made a very handſome reply. Mr. Watſon then proceeded to expreſs his concern for the calamities which the country of that prince had ſuffered in the late war, adding, "that he hoped better times were now coming on, which would more than compenſate for all paſt misfortunes." The nabob replied in the Eaſtern ſtyle: "it is true, Sir, that I have ſuffered much, but the remembrance of thoſe troubles is no more; the heavens have made me an ample amends for all thoſe misfortunes in the honour I receive from your viſit." Admiral Watſon, with a heart full of honeſty, and a countenance which ſpoke the ſincerity of his ſoul, aſſured him, "that the thing he moſt paſſionately wiſhed for, was an occaſion to do him ſervice; and that it was principally for this purpoſe the king, his maſter, had ſent him with his ſquadron into the Indian ſeas." This however was a ſtrain of hyperbole it muſt be owned. The nabob appeared greatly pleaſed both with the matter and manner of this declaration, and immediately turning to the ſeveral officers of his court, he repeated to them the admiral's words, and they too upon hearing them, did not fail to participate in the ſatisfaction of their maſter.

The nabob, upon this occaſion, ordered a rich perfume of what is called the *otta* of roſes to be brought to him, a few drops of which he put into his hand, and having himſelf opened the boſom of Mr. Watſon's ſhirt, he rubbed the ſame over the admiral's breaſt. This was intended as the higheſt honour he could confer upon him. He afterwards did the like to admiral Pocock, and his bukhſhi, or treaſurer, performed the like ceremony on all the other officers. Beetel-nut and chunam were then moſt plentifully diſtributed, and ſhowers of roſe-water

fell upon all. Mahomed-Ally then ſolicited Mr. Watſon to give him leave to make him a preſent; which the latter nobly declined, repeating to him, that "the king of Great-Britain had ſent him thither to do the nabob ſervice, and to ſecure to him his country from the attacks of all his enemies; which commiſſion he would always execute with fidelity, but could not think of diſtreſſing him by accepting of preſents, which he very well knew in the preſent circumſtances of things could be but ill ſpared." He concluded with "deſiring him always to look upon him as his ſincere well-wiſher, who would be glad to ſhew him thoſe real marks of friendſhip which his king and countrymen had for him, and of the attention which they paid to his intereſts." The nabob appeared extremely ſurprized at this uncommon ſtrain of generoſity in the admiral, though at the ſame time he could not be diſpleaſed with it. They parted ſoon after, exchanging a more familiar embrace than what they had given each other at their firſt meeting. Mr. Watſon returned to the fort with his whole company, which conſiſted of about one hundred perſons, and all had the honour of dining with him.

Previous to this viſit, the admirals had been given to underſtand, by ſome perſons of the nabob's court, that it would be expected they ſhould ſend in preſents, and pull off their ſhoes at entering the ſtate tent, both which cuſtoms the Indian princes are very tenacious of; but as Mr. Watſon repreſented his Britannic majeſty neither of theſe humiliating ceremonies was ſubmitted to by him or his company.

In a few days the nabob returned the viſit; on which occaſion he was ſaluted by the guns of the fort, and all the officers and troops of the garriſon were under arms. The ſeveral ſhips of the ſquadron likewiſe



likewiſe fired, upon a certain ſignal being thrown out from the fort. The nabob attentively eyed the laſt, and ſeemed much pleaſed with the view of them, though they lay at their anchors at the diſtance of about a league. Mr. Watſon gave the nabob an invitation to go on board the ſquadron, which he then declined, but accepted a few days after.

Notwithſtanding the natural timidity of theſe Aſiatics, the prince paſſed through the ſwell in the boat with the greateſt unconcern; and after he got on board the Kent, received the ſalutation of the guns, without any ſurprize or emotion at the noiſe. The admiral conducted his noble viſitant to every part of the ſhip, who was very inquiſitive, and made many pertinent remarks on ſo vaſt, ſo curious, and ſo wonderful a machine; but, above all other things, the lower deck battery, which conſiſted of twenty-eight guns, carrying balls of thirty-two pounders, ſtruck him with aſtoniſhment. The admiral perceiving this, ordered the gunner to exerciſe a few of the cannon, as in the time of an engagement. The nabob appeared greatly pleaſed with this, and the other different manœuvres within the ſhip, and afterwards retired to the great cabin: the admiral told him, he would now give him a view of a man of war under ſail, and accordingly threw out the Tyger's ſignal to chaſe to windward. Captain Latham, having had previous notice of the admiral's intention, immediately ſlipped his cable, ſet his ſails, worked to windward, and as he paſſed the ſtern of the Kent, ſaluted the nabob with his cannon. This added greatly to the ſatisfaction he had before felt; and he expreſſed himſelf thoroughly ſenſible of the honour that had been done him. After he had thus agreeably ſpent three or four hours on board, he ſignified a deſire of going aſhore. Both the admirals accompanied him, and on his

leaving

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

other. Theſe tranſactions
as a man of innate dignit
ſeſſing qualities admirably
ances: we ſhall next produ
mane and benevolent tempe

After the reduction of th
been already told, the wive
gria became priſoners to
Watſon took an early oppo
captives. Upon his enterin
family made a grand ſalaam
of their bodies; touching
faces, and ſhedding floods
deſired them to be comforte
were now under his protecti
injury ſhould be done ther
made the ſalaam. The mot
ſtrongly affected with theſe
and humanity, yet could not
people had no king, ſhe no
huſband, their children no
replied, " that from thenc
upon him as their father and

that brave, that good man's heart, and he found himſelf under a neceſſity of turning from the little innocent for a while, to prevent the falling of thoſe tears which ſtood ready to guſh from his eyes.

The integrity of this worthy man appeared conſpicuouſly, in his refuſing to be a party in the ſcandalous tranſaction which deprived Omichund of about three hundred and thirty thouſand pounds ſterling, which he claimed as the price of ſucceſsful treachery, and in making this the price of his aſſiſtance, he might not perhaps be more rapacious than others who took part in the ſame buſineſs. Mr. Watſon, as he rejected the demand, choſe to avow his rejection, and could not be prevailed upon to ſet his hand to an inſtrument which he did not intend to fulfil, and indeed it appears to us, that the deed given to Omichund, and executed by Meer Jaffier, colonel Clive and the other members of the ſelect committee, gave that Armenian a legal right to recover from the parties the ſum ſpecified therein; but he muſt rather have reſorted to Weſtminſter Hall for ſatisfaction, than to the law courts of India.

Mr. Watſon, during the whole time of his ſtay in India, had been more or leſs ſubject to overflowings of the bile; which brought on either ſlight fevers or gripings in the bowels. On the 12th day of Auguſt, 1757, he was ſeized with an indiſpoſition, which increaſed upon him, but was not attended with any very alarming ſymptoms. The 15th proved intenſely hot; both man and beaſt, and the very fowls of the air, ſo ſenſibly felt it, that ſome of each ſpecies fell down dead. Admiral Watſon was incapable of ſupporting it, his pulſe became feeble and his head confuſed, a ſomnolency followed, and between eight and nine o'clock the next morning he died.

The

The day after, his corpſe was buried at Calcutta. Admiral Pocock, all the captains, and almoſt every officer and ſeaman of the ſquadron attended it to the grave. Colonel Clive, and as many gentlemen from the army as could poſſibly be ſpared, aſſiſted likewiſe on this melancholy occaſion. Many French gentlemen alſo, (who, through the fortune of war, were his priſoners) and ſeveral thouſands of Armenians and Indians followed him to the grave. "Nor was there," ſays Mr. Ives, "I believe, an individual among them all, that did not ſhed a tear, or give ſome other mark of unfeigned ſorrow;" for no man ever lived more eſteemed, or died more regretted. A voluntary univerſal mourning diſplayed, in ſome degree, the deep ſenſe which the fleet, the army, and ſettlement, had of his merit."

The admiral was handſome in his perſon, and had a manly, commanding countenance. His temper, though naturally warm, was extremely good, and his diſpoſition exceedingly humane. His manners were eaſy and polite; he was a lover of temperance and ſobriety, though he made no ſcruple, at his own table, occaſionally, to promote a free circulation of the glaſs; and his ſentiments were generous and noble. Few men, who, like Mr. Watſon, had been taken from ſchool at ſo early a period of life, excelled him in epiſtolary writing: he ſtudied men and things more than books, and was confeſſedly quick and happy in finding out real characters. He liked and loved the honeſt man, but deteſted the hypocrite. Though firm in his reſolutions, he was ever open to conviction; and whenever he thought the public ſervice would be benefited by any advice he had privately received, he would be ſure to carry it into execution; and after

after ſucceſs had attended it, to declare publicly to whoſe council the ſucceſs was owing.

He carried about with him the ſureſt mark of bravery as well as delicacy: for notwithſtanding he was well known to have frequently diſtinguiſhed himſelf in battle, yet theſe engagements were never the choſen topics of his converſation; and if at any time they were introduced by others, he was ſure not to dwell on thoſe circumſtances, which in the eye of the world, reflected honour on himſelf. In his public, as well as private character, he ever ſhewed a proper regard for the religion of his country; was never abſent from divine worſhip on board his own ſhip, and was remarkable for ſhewing due reſpect to the clergy in general, and to the chaplain of his own ſhip in particular: if at any time indeed, their conduct was inconſiſtent with the duty of their office, he then became cold and indifferent towards them. In fine, it may be truly ſaid of admiral Watſon, that he was a kind and faithful huſband, an affectionate father, a ſincere friend, and a good citizen. His integrity, humanity, generoſity, and diſintereſtedneſs of heart, were ſuch as to become almoſt proverbial among the natives as well as the Europeans reſiding in the Eaſt-Indies; and for every one of his ſucceſsful enterprizes, he rendered from the heart praiſes to him who alone giveth the victory.

The admiral married in 1748, the eldeſt daughter of John Francis Buller, Eſq; of Morval, in the county of Cornwall, and left behind him one ſon, the preſent Sir Charles Watſon, and two daughters. His majeſty king George the Second, conferred on the ſon the dignity of a baronet of Great Britain, in honour of his father; and the Eaſt-India Company, in gratitude for the great and effectual ſervices the admiral rendered to them, erected a

Memoirs *of the Honourable* Edward Boscawen, *Admiral of the Blue.*

THE anceſtors of the noble family from whence this diſtinguiſhed ſeaman derived his birth, are traced up to the year 1199. The family name, according to the cuſtom of antient times, was adopted from the manor of Boſcawen-roſe in Cornwal, of which they were poſſeſſed.

Hugh Boſcawen, Eſq; was created viſcount Falmouth by king George the Firſt, in 1720; having married, in 1700, Charlotte, eldeſt daughter of Charles Godfrey, Eſq; by Arabella Churchill his wife, ſiſter to the great duke of Marlborough. By this lady, who ſurvived his lordſhip and lived to the year 1754, he had eighteen children, eight of whom were ſons and ten daughters.

Edward Boſcawen, the ſubject of theſe memoirs, was the ninth child and third ſon, by this marriage. He was born on the 19th day of Auguſt, 1711, and became not only an ornament to his name and family, but alſo to his country.

His genius leading him to a ſea-faring life, he had the command of the Shoreham of twenty guns, which made part of admiral Vernon's ſquadron in the Weſt-Indies, in 1739, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf as a volunteer, at the taking and blowing up of the fortifications of Porto-Bello. On the attack of Carthagena, in February 1741-2, he had the command of a party of ſeamen, who bravely and reſolutely attacked and took the Faſcine-battery of fifteen twenty-four pounders, and a ſmaller of five guns, notwithſtanding a deſperate reſiſtance;

And a candour which diſpoſed him to reward that of others:
With theſe public talents,
He poſſeſſed the milder graces of domeſtic life:
To the frank and generous ſpirit of an officer
He added the eaſe and politeneſs of a gentleman;
And with the moral and ſocial virtues of a good man,
He exerciſed the duties of a Chriſtian.
A life ſo honourable to himſelf,
So dear to his friends, ſo uſeful to his country,
Was ended at the age of forty-three, A. D. 1757.
To preſerve to poſterity,
His fame and his example,
This monument was erected,
By the daughter of the brave unfortunate Balchin,
The wife of Temple Weſt,
A. D. 1761.

THE UNIVERSITY OF

...squadron
...one of
...admiralty. On Feb...
...uted vice-admiral o...
...jesty's fleet; and the
...year, equipped a la...
...number of regular ...
...proportion, on board
...and execute their
...Thereon, he was app...
...ship fleet to w...
...could be set a-float ...
...days, with eleven ...
...the requirements ...
...a few days ...
...fleet could be ...
...Admiral Hughes ...
...command of Mr. Bos...
...with them. But the ...
...their names especially ...
...the ...
...the Breac...
...with a ...
...the time ...

moſt proper ſtation for intercepting the enemy, two French ſhips, the Alcide of ſixty-four guns, with four hundred and eighty men, and the Lys, pierced for ſixty-four guns, but mounting only twenty-two, with eight companies of land forces on board, having been ſeparated from the reſt in the fog on June 9, fell in, the next day, with the Dunkirk and Defiance, two ſixty-gun ſhips, commanded by captain Howe (now viſcount Howe) and captain Andrews, and were both taken after an engagement of near five hours.

Mr. Boſcawen was, on February 8, 1758, declared admiral of the blue, having regularly gone through the two intermediate ſtations, of vice-admiral of the white and red, between that and the rank of vice-admiral of the blue. The reduction of Louiſbourg in the iſland of Cape-Breton being about that time concerted, he was pitched upon as the beſt qualified officer to command the armament deſtined for that ſervice, being equally capable of conducting the operations by land as well as ſea. He ſailed from St. Helen's on the 19th of that month, when the Invincible, a ſeventy-four gun-ſhip, and one of the beſt of his ſquadron, miſſing her ſtays, ran upon a flat, and was loſt; but the men, artillery, ſtores, &c. were ſaved. At his arrival at Halifax in Nova Scotia, he was joined by general Amherſt, and took his departure thence, on May 28, with that officer, the ſhips of war and tranſports amounting to one hundred and fifty-ſeven ſail, with about twelve thouſand land forces on board. The particulars of this ſiege we have already related *.

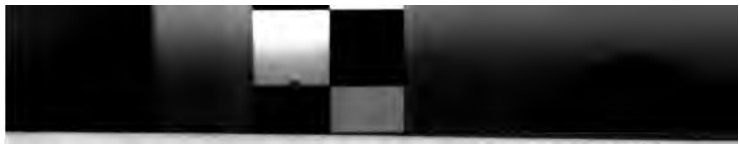
After the ſurrender of this important place, admiral Boſcawen, having detached ſome ſhips, with

* Vol. V. p. 224.

a body

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

juſt a ſenſe of the ſervice
to his country by his oper
that, on December 6, 1
agreed, that the thanks
given to him for the ſ
Onſlow, the ſpeaker, ad
lowing terms: "Admiral
unanimouſly reſolved, tha
given to you for the ſervic
king and country in North
duty to convey their thank
do it in a manner ſuitable
they ought to be given to y
place; as a member of t
able to enumerate and ſet f
the great and extenſive adv
nation from the conqueſt
iſlands of Cape Breton and
exhibit a repetition of wha
is, the genuine and uniform
every part of the kingdom.-
equal to their ſentiments up
and in their ſentiments an
their gratitude alſo to you



ſentatives in parliament—the moſt honourable fame that any man can arrive at in this or any other country. It is, on theſe occaſions, a national honour, from a free people; ever cautiouſly to be conferred, in order to be the more eſteemed—to be the greater reward; and which ought to be reſerved for the moſt ſignal ſervices to the ſtate, and for the moſt approved merit in them: Such as this houſe has uſually, and very lately, made their objects of public thanks. The uſe I am perſuaded you will make of this juſt teſtimony and high reward, of your ſervices and merit, will be the preſerving in your own mind a laſting impreſſion of what the commons of Great Britain are now tendering to you, and in a conſtant continuance of the zeal and ardour for the glory of your king and country, which have made you to deſerve it.—In obedience to the commands of the houſe, I do, with great pleaſure to myſelf, give you the thanks of the houſe, for the ſervices you have done to your king and country in North-America."

To which admiral Boſcawen, with his uſual modeſty, made the following reply: "Mr. Speaker, I am happy in having been able to do my duty; but have not words to expreſs my ſenſe of the diſtinguiſhing reward that has been conferred upon me by this houſe: nor can I enough thank you, Sir, for the polite and elegant manner in which you have been pleaſed to convey to me the reſolution of the houſe."

Mr. Boſcawen having given ſuch eminent proofs of his abilities, he was, by his majeſty's command, on February 2, 1759, ſworn of the privy-council, and took his ſeat at the board accordingly. This gallant admiral, being veſted with the command of a ſquadron, of fourteen ſhips of the line and two frigates, for the Mediterranean ſervice, ſet ſail from

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

...de la Clue, which fo
already circumſtantially
Admiral Boſcawen, af
arrived at Spithead on S
on his majeſty, on the
received. For his eminent
he was, on December 8 fo
of the marine forces: and
magiſtrates of Edinburgh
many favours to Scotſmen
with the freedom of their
to accept very politely.
In January, 1760, he fai
beron, with a ſmall ſquadr
motions and diſtreſs the ec
but was driven back, befor
to Spithead, by ſtreſs of
failed again on February 6;
of tempeſtuous weather, wa
with his little fleet very muc
but the Ramilies, a ninety g
was, in the courſe of the e
nately with Sir Edward Hawk
beron-bay, where, having

butic diſorders, ariſing from ſalt proviſions, ſea air, and want of proper exerciſe. That was the laſt public ſervice done by this brave officer, who, if he had an equal, had no ſuperior; for he was cut off by a bilious fever on January 10, 1761. He lies interred in the pariſh church of St. Michael at Penkevil, in Cornwall, where a monument of exquiſite workmanſhip, deſigned by Mr. Adam, and executed by Mr. Ryſbrack, ſtands erected to his memory, with the following inſcription:

Here lies the right honourable
EDWARD BOSCAWEN,
Admiral of the blue, general of marines,
Lord of the admiralty, and one of his
Majeſty's moſt hon. privy-council.
His birth, though noble,
His titles, though illuſtrious,
Were but incidental additions to his greatneſs.
Hiſtory,
In more expreſſible and more indelible
characters,
Will inform lateſt poſterity
With what ardent zeal,
With what ſucceſsful valour,
He ſerved his country;
And taught her enemies
To dread her naval power.
In command
He was equal to every emergency,
Superior to every difficulty;
In his high departments maſterly and upright;
His example formed, while
His patronage rewarded
Merit.
With the higheſt exertions of military greatneſs
He united the gentleſt offices of humanity;

His concern for the intereſt, and unwearied
Attention to the health, of all under
his command,
Softened the neceſſary exactions of duty,
And the rigours of diſcipline,
By the care of a guardian, and the tenderneſs
Of a father.
Thus beloved and revered;
Amiable in private life, as illuſtrious in public,
This gallant and profitable ſervant of his
Country,
When he was beginning to reap the harveſt
Of his toils and dangers,
In the full meridian of years and glory,
After having been providentially preſerved
Thro' every peril incident to his profeſſion,
Died of a fever,
On the 10th of January, in the year 1761,
The 50th of his age,
At Hatchland's park, in Surry,
A ſeat he had juſt finiſhed (at the expence
Of the enemies of his country)
And (amidſt the groans and tears
Of his beloved Cornifhmen) was
Here depoſited.
His once happy wife inſcribes this marble,
An unequal teſtimony of his worth,
And of her affection.

Admiral Boſcawen was returned one of the repreſentatives for the borough of Truro, in Cornwall, to the ninth parliament of Great Britain, ſummoned to meet on June 25, 1741. He was likewiſe elected for the ſame borough to the next parliament, which firſt ſat for the diſpatch of buſineſs on November 12, 1747; and a ſecond for Saltaſh, in the ſame county; but choſe his ſeat for the former, by which he was likewiſe

wiſe elected to the enſuing parliament, which met on May 31, 1754. Among his other offices, he had that of an elder brother of the Trinity-houſe, which is conferred on none but thoſe who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in ſome of the maritime departments.

His lady, who erected the aforeſaid monument, was Frances, daughter of William Evelyn Glanville, of St. Clere in Kent, Eſq; and by her, whom he married in December, 1742, he left three ſons and two daughters, viz. Edward-Hugh, born on September 13, 1744; William-Glanville, born on Auguſt 11, 1751; George-Evelyn, born on May 6, 1758; Frances, born on March 7, 1746; and Elizabeth, born on May 28, 1747.

The

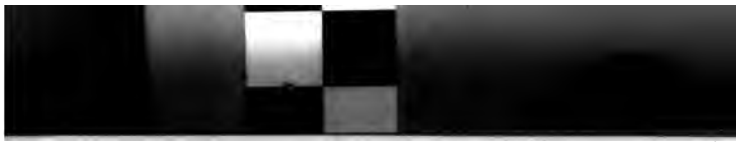
The Life *of* Charles Holmes, Eſq. *Rear-Admiral of the White.*

THIS gentleman was of the ſame ancient and honourable family with Sir Robert Holmes, who lived in the reign of king Charles II. and was ſent with a fleet to the coaſt of Africa, in order to diſpoſſeſs the Dutch of their ports near Cape Verd, which tranſaction has been ſpoken to in our ſecond vol. p. 217. He it was who firſt brought gold from Africa into England, he was a ſevere ſcourge to the French, and is celebrated by Dryden in his Annus Mirabilis, as the Achates of the fleet.

Mr. Charles Holmes received a commiſſion as captain in the navy, on the 20th day of February 1741-2 *, and in the year 1743 he commanded the Sapphire of forty guns, and being informed whilſt he lay in the harbour of Liſbon, that there were five privateers in the harbour of Vigo, (two of them cleaning on the ſand, the other three near them) immediately ſailed thither, and, on the 15th, came off that town, and when his ſhip was about half a mile from it, the Spaniards fired from a twenty-four pound battery on the quay, and one ſhot diſmounted one of the Saphire's lower-deck guns, killed one man, ſhot off another's leg, and the arm of a third, and wounded with the ſplinters five or ſix more; another ſhot went through the centre of her fore-maſt, and a third took her between wind and water, and lodged in the carpenter's ſtore room. Captain Holmes ran

* See Vol. IV. p. 393.

a little



a little farther in, and came to an anchor: and having brought his broadſide to bear on the batteries and privateers, began firing between twelve and one o'clock; and between two and three, the two privateers which were afloat, ſunk, and the others which were on the ſand, received ſo many ſhot as to render them unſerviceable, at leaſt, for ſome time.

In the year 1748, when he commanded his majeſty's ſhip the Lenox, of ſeventy guns, but which, at that time, had only fifty-ſix guns on board, he was ordered to convoy a fleet of merchant ſhips from Jamaica to Great-Britain. On his paſſage, he fell in with the Spaniſh ſquadron, commanded by vice-admiral Riggio, and keeping in the rear of the merchant ſhips, occaſionally engaged the headmoſt ſhip of the enemy, till he had ſecured his convoy; then, though he might have proceeded on his voyage with ſafety, though his orders directed him ſo to do, and though his whole fortune was at that time on board, the ſtrongeſt motive of private intereſt to diſengage him from any preſent and avoidable hazard of martial atchievements; yet he directed his courſe with the utmoſt expedition to rear-admiral Knowles, gave intelligence of the enemy, reinforced the Britiſh ſquadron, inferior to that of the Spaniards, and remarkably diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the general action that immediately enſued *. Of all this brave and well-timed conduct, the ſentence of that court-martial which was held on him ſome time afterwards, at his own requeſt, gives the greateſt and beſt encomium.

In the year 1756, at the beginning of the war, he commanded his majeſty ſhip the Grafton, of ſixty-

* Vol. IV. p. 366.

eight

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

[illegible], and [illegible]ed hi
[illegible]e into [illegible] port; w
by out-ſailing the victor.

In the beginning of t
manded a very little ſqua
the rivers Weſer, Elbe, and
thouſand French and Germ
cupied the city of Embde
cellent diſpoſitions of the v
rivers *, as not only obta
and higheſt acknowledgme
likewiſe gained him the m
tion and thanks of his
Ferdinand of Brunſwick, w
him in the moſt favourable

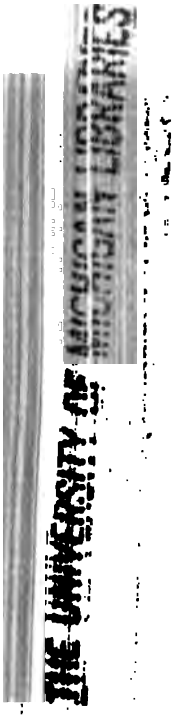
Having finiſhed this ſerv
to the rank of rear-admi
ſerved, in that ſummer's c
dron commanded in chief
able lord Anſon, and emp
Breſt, and covering the ſe
that year on the French co

In 1759 he acted in the
admiral Saunders [illegible]

detached him to command the ſhips and veſſels above the town; in the execution of which he was moſt active and indefatigable; and at the cloſe of that moſt tedious and hazardous enterprize, he formed and executed the diſpoſition for landing and covering the troops on the plains of Abraham, than which nothing could be more critical and difficult. This produced that glorious battle which made the Britiſh arms triumphant in Canada, and ſoon after, brought about the entire reduction of Quebec. His ſervices this year were diſtinguiſhed on his return home, by the moſt honourable of all rewards, the thanks of the Britiſh houſe of commons, of which he had alſo the honour of being a member in that and the preceding parliament, as one of the repreſentatives for Newport, in the Iſle Wight.

In the beginning of the year 1760, he was promoted to the command in chief of all his majeſty's ſhips and veſſels at and about Jamaica, to which he had been nominated the year before. He arrived there on the 13th of May in the ſame year; entered upon the command on the 21ſt of that month; and was preciſely eighteen months in the execution of it at the time of his deceaſe, which happened on the 21ſt of November 1761, at the port of Liguanea in the ſaid iſland; and was moſt juſtly and greatly lamented. In this ſhort period he had the honour of being the firſt who had ever ornamented the harbour of Port Royal, with the capture of French ſhips of war. In one of his cruizes in the year 1760, and in conſequence of the diſpoſitions he had made, the two French frigates, Sirene and Valleur, laden with indigo and ſugar, were taken from the French king by his majeſty's ſhips Boreas and Lively *. The Fleur de

* See page 244.


THE UNIVERSITY OF

forty on board. The e
annoyed, the iſland
the trade of his majeſt
maica more ſafely conc
der his command; an
ſtature of that iſland h
mory in a minute of aſt
its ſeveral branches, to

In private life admira
and familiar; in his p
execution of his duty,
flexible and juſt.

A neat monument
abbey to the memory o
with the following inſcri

To the memory of (
Rear-admiral
He died the 21ſt
Commander in chief of
at Jamaica
Erected by his grateful
Lucret

MEMOIRS *of* GEORGE *Lord* ANSON; *Firſt Lord of the Admiralty, &c.*

THIS noble ſeaman was deſcended from an ancient family, and was the ſon of William Anſon, Eſq; by Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter and co-heir of Robert Carrier, Eſq; of Wirkſworth in Derbyſhire, another of whoſe daughters married Sir Thomas Parker, who afterwards became lord chancellor of England, and was created earl of Macclesfield. This lady was mother to the late and grandmother to the preſent earl.

Mr. Anſon had an elder brother Thomas, who ſucceeded to the family ſeat and eſtate in Staffordſhire, and four ſiſters, Jennette, Iſabella, Anna and Johanna.

Mr. Anſon was born on the 23d day of April, 1697, and the navy being his choice, he went early to ſea, and on the 9th day of May, 1716, was made ſecond lieutenant of his majeſty's ſhip the Hampſhire, by Sir John Norris, commander in chief of a ſquadron ſent into the Baltic. The next year he was again in the Baltic, in the fleet commanded by Sir George Byng. On the 15th day of March, 1717-18, Mr. Anſon was appointed ſecond lieutenant to the Montague of ſixty guns, one of the ſhips of Sir George Byng's ſquadron in the expedition to Sicily *, and was preſent in the action near that iſland, in which the Spaniſh fleet was effectually deſtroyed.

His father died in the year 1720, but that loſs was ſupplied by the patronage of the earl of

* Vol. III. p. 395.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

a diſtrict of land, he erect
bourg, and gave name to
called Anſon-county.

Returning to England,
1728; but in October the
captain of the Garland man
voyage to Carolina, from w
lowing year, and his ſhip wa
but he did not remain lon
May 1731, appointed to the c
which he held for a very ſhc
months interval, he receive
mand the Squerril, and wa
Carolina; which ſtation wa
to him on account of the p
there. Here he continued
year 1735, when he returned
was paid off. He then contir
he received the command o
cember 1737. In her he we
and returned in July 1739.
he is ſaid to have prevailed
from their attempts to obſt

ſettlements in the South Sea, and Mr. Anſon was pitched upon to command that important expedition, whoſe conduct therein will immortalize his name, as it placed his prudence, perſeverance, knowledge in his profeſſion, and bravery, in the ſtrongeſt point of view. The particulars of this expedition have been related in our fourth volume page 185 and ſeq: we ſhall therefore only introduce here ſome incidents and remarks which were there omitted.

At Juan Fernandes he ſowed lettuces, carrots, and other garden plants; and ſat in the woods a great variety of plum, apricot and peach ſtones, which he was afterwards informed, by ſome Spaniſh gentlemen who were brought priſoners to England ſome years after, had ſtocked that iſland with abundance of valuable fruit trees. Theſe gentlemen were introduced to Mr. Anſon by their earneſt requeſt, in order to thank him for his generoſity and humanity to his priſoners, particularly to ſome ladies to whom they were related.

The mortality which raged on board Mr. Anſon's ſhips, occaſioned by the ravages of the ſcurvy, cannot reflect any diſcredit or blame upon the commander, as the arrangements preparatory to his voyage were not made by himſelf. His ſhip was ſo deeply laden as not to admit the opening of the lower gun-ports for the benefit of air, except in the calmeſt weather; and nothing appears to have been neglected by him for preſerving the health of his men, that was then known and practiſed in the navy. Indeed the means of preſerving ſeamen from that dreadful calamity, which has been very juſtly ſtyled "the marine peſtilence," are now happily found out by the good ſenſe and attention of captain Cook, aſſiſted by the aſſiduity and ſkill of his ſurgeon Mr. Patten. This commander, in a three year's voyage, in which he encompaſſed the globe, and experienced the influence

of

of all climates from fifty-two degrees north to ſeventy-one degrees ſouth, loſt no more than four men, and only one of them by a diſeaſe contracted during the voyage. But to return to Mr. Anſon.

His generoſity, and juſt ſenſe of honour in the reſpectful manner which he treated ſome female priſoners who had fallen into his hands, and his care to prevent their meeting with any degree of rudeneſs, from a ſet of ſailors who had not ſeen a woman for nearly a twelve month, as before hinted at, is a great addition to his character.

By the wiſe and prudent uſe which he made of the intelligence he had obtained from ſome Spaniſh priſoners, the commodore was encouraged to form the deſign of attacking the town of Paita, and his conduct in that attack added much to his reputation. Such was the excellent diſcipline he had introduced, that in the taking of the town, only one man was found who was known to have ſo far neglected his duty as to get drunk. After the attack upon Paita, when a general diſcontent was expreſſed about the diſtribution of the plunder, he diſcovered great prudence and generoſity in the means he took to allay this ferment, by agreeing to part with his own ſhare of the booty.

Nothing could bring to a ſeverer teſt the conſtancy and equanimity of his mind, than the dangers and difficulties which were encountered on this voyage. In the moſt trying circumſtances Mr. Anſon never diſcovered the leaſt emotions of fear or deſpondency. This inate compoſure we have already taken notice of in the account given of this memorable voyage. From the ſucceſs which crowned the expedition, notwithſtanding all the impediments which occurred from ſailing too late, parting with a large part of the ſquadron, and the ſickneſs which reduced the ſtrength of the reſt, what

what may we not ſuppoſe would have been the conſequences of this expedition under ſo accompliſhed a commander, if no delays had impeded his ſetting out, and thereby he had doubled Cape Horn during the ſummer ſeaſon in thoſe parts, when it is moſt probable, all the ſhips would have kept company, and an expeditious paſſage round the Cape into the South Sea, would have prevented the crews from becoming the prey of the diſeaſe which waſted them throughout the voyage?

Nothing more fully diſplays the great abilities of Mr. Anſon than the number of eminent ſeamen which he trained in this voyage round the world. Scarce an officer in his ſhip but afterwards became conſpicuous in his profeſſion. The foundation was laid in that voyage for the greatneſs to which many living characters have riſen: ſuch as, the admirals Keppel and Campbell *, Sir Piercy Brett, Sir Peter Dennis. Of thoſe who have finiſhed their carrier of glory, Sir Charles Saunders ſtands the foremoſt; nor ſhould the gallant captain Saumarez be forgotten, whoſe untimely fate we have recorded in another place †.

Soon after his return, which was on the 12th day of June, 1743, commodore Anſon was appointed rear-admiral of the blue, and one of the commiſſioners of the admiralty. In April 1745, he was made rear-admiral of the white; and, in July 1746, vice-admiral of the blue. He was alſo choſen member of parliament for Heyden, in Yorkſhire.

* This officer was then a midſhipman, he had been preſſed from on board a Leith ſhip, which obliged him to change his views, and from the merchant's ſervice, in which he had been till then bred, to obtain a rank in the royal navy. His behaviour during this long voyage greatly recommended him to his ſuperiors, particularly Mr. Keppel; and when Mr. Robins was engaged to write an account of it, the journals of the ſeveral officers were conſulted in order to form the narrative, when the manner in which Mr. Campbell had written his was particularly taken notice of, and contributed not a little to his future advancement.

† Vol. IV. p. 352.

The

The ſame winter he commanded a fleet in the channel, and had well nigh fallen in with the French fleet, formerly under the Duc d'Anville when returning from America under the command of M. de Jonquiere *. Information of the Engliſh being in thoſe parts was given to the French admiral by a Dutch ſhip, which enduced him to change his courſe, by which he eſcaped being taken.

This, however, was only a temporary deliverance; for in April following †, the ſame M. de la Jonquiere, chef d'Eſcadre, ſailed from Breſt with a large fleet, the principal ſtrength of which was deſigned to attack Cape Breton, whilſt a detachment under M. de St. George was deſtined to reſtore the French intereſts in India. Theſe intentions, which if ſuffered to be carried into act, might have greatly changed the face of affairs, were fruſtrated by a fleet under the command of admiral Anſon, which ſailed on purpoſe to intercept this armament, and fell in with it on the 3d day of May, twenty-four leagues to the ſouth-eaſt of Cape Finiſterre. The particulars of this memorable action have been related in our fourth volume ‡, where a liſt of the French ſhips which were taken is inſerted. It is enough to ſay here, that though Great Britain has conquered when the forces of the two nations have been more equally matched, yet few naval engagements have been more important in their conſequences, as the number of ſhips then taken by the Engliſh was ruinous to the naval power of France. M. de St. George, who commanded the Invincible, delivered his ſword to admiral Anſon in the Prince George, accompanied with this eulogium. "*Monſieur, vous avez vaincu l'*INVINCIBLE, *et* LA GLOIRE *vous ſuit.*" Pointing to the ſhips ſo named.

* See Vol. IV. pages 324 and 326. † 1747. ‡ Page 336.

On

On the 15th day of June following, his majeſty raiſed this brave officer to an Engliſh peerage, by the title of lord Anſon, of Soberton, in the county of Southampton, (or in Hampſhire). His lordſhip then made choice of a motto, which well agreed with the perils and difficulties he had conflicted with, and their proſperous termination. *Nil deſperandum.*

On July the 15th in the ſame year, he was appointed vice-admiral of the red, and on the death of Sir John Norris was made vice-admiral of England. In April 1748, his lordſhip married the honourable miſs York, eldeſt daughter of the firſt earl of Hardwicke, then lord chancellor of England *.

Lord Anſon commanded the ſquadron that conveyed king George the Second to Holland in 1748, and ever after conſtantly attended his majeſty whenever he viſited his German dominions, both on his going and returning.

In June 1751, his lordſhip was appointed firſt lord of the admiralty, in the ſtead of John earl of Sandwich; in which poſt he continued with a very ſhort interruption till his death.

In 1752 he was appointed one of the lord's juſtices during the king's abſence at Hanover.

In the year 1755, lord Anſon was much blamed for not ſending out a fleet into the Mediterranean ſooner, and for not making it ſtronger when it was ſent. But after a full enquiry had been made into that affair the following ſeſſion of parliament, the

* This lady, who died in 1760, without iſſue, was diſtinguiſhed by her benevolence of heart and amiable accompliſhments. She did many kind offices with her lord for perſons who ſtood in need of her aſſiſtance. She had a fine taſte for drawing and painting, and ſeveral of her compoſitions in proſe and verſe are in the hands of her friends, which are at once ſprightly and elegant. Her whole deportment was diſtinguiſhed by virtue, dignity, and politeneſs.

houſe of commons came to ſeveral reſolutions which are entered in their journals, by which they acquitted the miniſtry of any blame, or neglect of duty in the attempt to relieve Minorca. It appeared, that a delay of ſailing for ſome weeks was occaſioned by waiting the arrival of admiral Boſcawen's fleet from America, from which a ſupply of ſeamen was to be drawn: and even after he did arrive, the alarms of an invaſion, which were founded on very particular intelligence, occaſioned the force deſigned for the Mediterranean to be longer detained. But though lord Anſon, by being at the head of the admiralty-board, was the oſtenſible miniſter of the naval department, yet neither the time of ſending the fleet, nor the ſtrength of it, depended ſolely upon him: thoſe matters being debated and determined upon by the cabinet-council. As well might Sir Charles Wager have been blamed for not ſending out Mr. Anſon in proper time on his expedition in 1739, when it was well known that the fatal delay was occaſioned by another officer of ſtate.

In 1758, lord Anſon was appointed admiral of the white, and ſailed in the Royal George, with a formidable fleet for the bay of Biſcay. Sir Edward Hawke commanding under him: and by cruiſing continually before Breſt, he facilitated the operations of the army, in the deſcents which were made that ſummer at St. Malos, Cherbourg, and other places. The French fleet not venturing to come out, lord Anſon kept his ſeamen and marines in conſtant exerciſe; a practice which he wiſhed to make more general in the navy than he found it to be, as he had derived his ſucceſſes in the South-Sea chiefly from having adhered to it. After this he was appointed admiral and commander in chief of his majeſty's fleet. The laſt ſervice his lordſhip performed

formed at ſea, was the convoying to England her preſent majeſty, for which purpoſe he ſailed from Harwich in the Charlotte yatch, Auguſt 7, 1761, and that day month, after a long and tempeſtuous voyage, landed the princeſs at the ſame place.

In February 1762, he went to Portſmouth to accompany the queen's brother, prince Charles of Mecklenburg, and to ſhew him the arſenal and the fleet, which was then on the point of ſailing under the command of Sir George Pocock for the Havannah. Lord Anſon, in attending the prince, caught a violent cold, which was followed by a gouty diſorder, under which he laboured two or three months. This cold at length ſettled upon his lungs, and was the immediate occaſion of his death, which happened at his ſeat at Moor Park in Hertfordſhire, June 6, 1762.

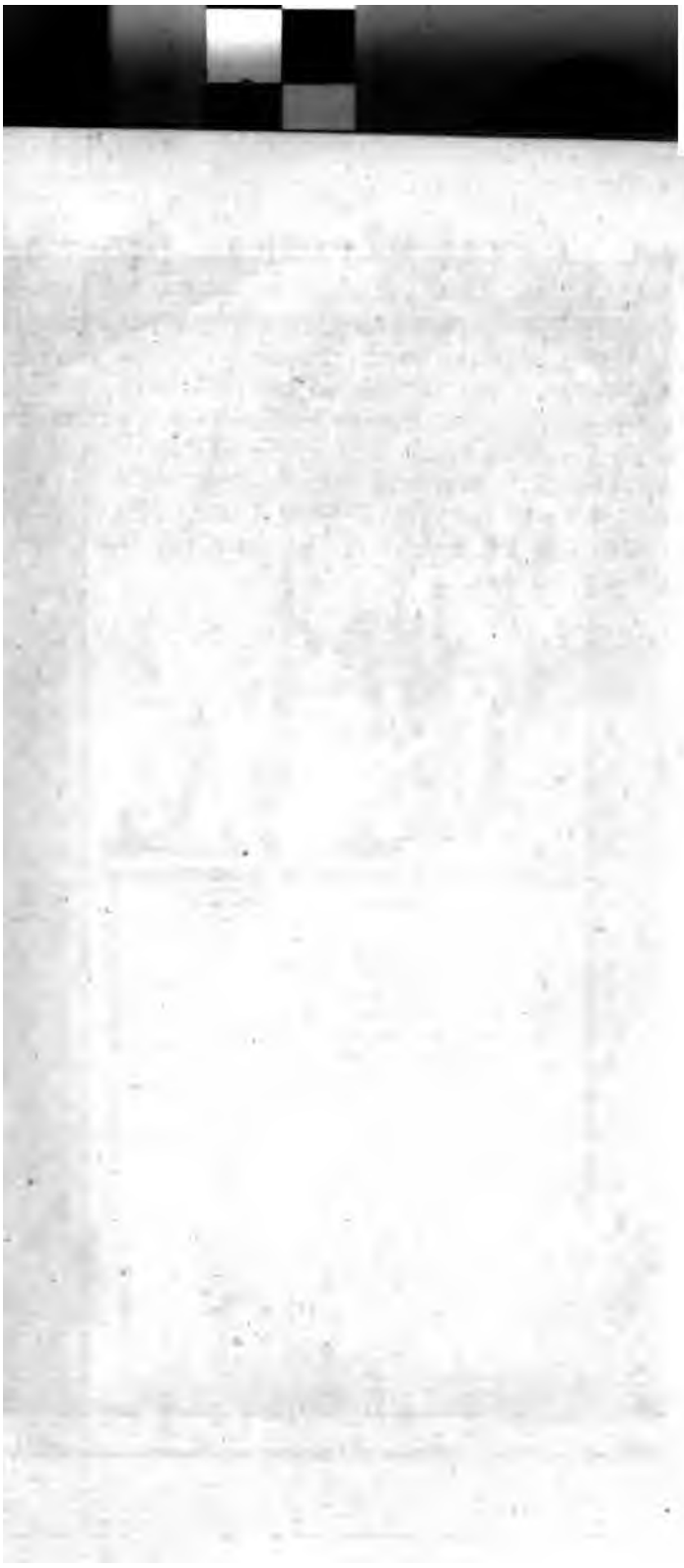
Beſides his other honours, lord Anſon was a member of his majeſty's privy council, one of the elder brothers of the Trinity houſe, and a governor of the Charter houſe.

His lordſhip was very aſſiduous at the admiralty-board, and remarkably quick and ready in making naval diſpoſitions of every kind, and in appropriating the proper ſtrength, and proper ſort of ſhips to the different ſervices. He liked to ſee his table filled with the gentlemen of the navy; and many eminent and valuable men of that profeſſion frequently met there.

It has been aſſerted as the chief defect in the character of lord Anſon, that in the latter part of his life particularly, he was immoderately fond of cards, and would paſs whole nights at the gaming table; but the reverend editor of his life, in the new edition of the Biographia Britannica, denies the validity of this charge, ſo far as it reſpects his winning or loſing conſiderable ſums of money.

name of Anſon.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES



EDWARD VERNON

THE NAVAL HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN.

BOOK VIII.

The Naval Hiſtory of GREAT BRITAIN, *from the Peace of* PARIS *in* 1763, *to the Riſing of the Parliament in* 1779.

CHAP. I.

A ſhort Account of the Voyages undertaken by the Order of his Majeſty, for making Diſcoveries in Various Parts of the World.

AS the connection of events is of more importance than the preciſe order of time, we ſhall compriſe in one point of view, the voyages which were made under the auſpices of his preſent majeſty, for the purpoſe of exploring the unknown parts of this globe, and for aſcertaining, with preciſion and certainty, the validity of certain theoretical opinions which had long prevailed; after which

which we ſhall proceed to relate the conſequences produced by the miſunderſtandings which aroſe between Great Britain and her trans-atlantic colonies.

It is the moſt diſtinguiſhing encomium on the preſent reign, that under royal patronage ſuch diſcoveries have been made, both in the unknown and unexplored parts of the world, as have exceeded thoſe of all the navigators of every age and country collectively, from the expedition of Columbus to the preſent time.

SECT. I.

Commodore Byron's *Voyage round the World.*

IN the year 1764, commodore Byron was appointed to the command of the Dolphin, a man of war of the ſixth rate, which ſhip, together with the Tamur ſloop, captain Mouat, was fitted out for the purpoſe of making diſcoveries of countries hitherto unknown, particularly in the Atlantic Ocean, between the Cape of Good Hope and the Magellanic Straits, within the latitudes convenient for navigation, and in climates adapted to the produce of commodities uſeful in commerce. The commodore was likewiſe inſtructed to make an accurate ſurvey of Pepy's Iſland and Falkland Iſlands, which lay within the track deſcribed.

On the 1ſt day of June, 1764, the two ſhips ſailed from the Downs, and on the 15th day of July, arrived at the iſland of Madeira, where they continued until the 19th. The commodore touched at the Cape de Verde Iſlands to recruit his ſtock of water. The next land which they deſcried, was Cape Frio on the coaſt of Braſil, and on the 13th day of September, anchored in the road of Rio de Janeiro, a ſettlement belonging to the Portugueſe, and almoſt directly under the tropic of Capricorn.

pricorn. The commodore continued here until the 16th day of October, when the two ſhips proceeded on their voyage. The next harbour they entered, was Port Deſire, lying in forty-ſeven deg. twenty-two min. ſouth longitude, ſixty-five deg. forty-nine min. weſt from London. This port had formerly been viſited by Sir John Narborough. Commodore Byron then ſailed in ſearch of Pepy's Iſland, but without being able to diſcover it. The commodore then made the beſt of his way for the entrance of the Straits of Magellan, to the northward of which lies the country called Patagonia, which he reached on the 18th day of December. The weather in general, he ſays, was fine, but very cold; and all the officers agreed, that the only difference between the middle of ſummer there, and the middle of winter in England, conſiſts in the length of the days.

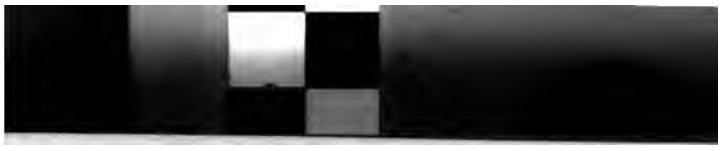
On the approach of the ſhips, a number of the natives, many of whom were on horſeback, collected on the ſhore, and made ſigns of invitation for thoſe on board to land. The commodore accordingly went on ſhore in his twelve oared boat, having with him a party of men well armed. The commodore deſcribes theſe people as a gigantic race, whoſe height in general is not much leſs than ſeven feet. Their only cloathing was the ſkins of beaſts thrown over their ſhoulders; they paint themſelves ſo as to make a hideous appearance; but their diſpoſition is neither fierce nor rapacious. Each one had a large circle of white round one eye, and of black round the other, and their faces ſtreaked with paint of different colours. The commodore preſented them with ſome beads and ribands, which they received with expreſſions of joy and acknowledgment. Theſe Indians had a great number of dogs. Their horſes were not large,

but

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

gonians. M. de Bou
parts in 1767, aſſerts t
gigantic, and that what
their prodigious broad
heads, and the thickneſ
The ſhips being ſupp
the commodore ſailed fo
he reached on the 16th
anchor in a fine harbo
Egmont, in honour of
ſalty. Theſe iſlands the
are the ſame land to wh
of Pepy's Iſland. Of the
bouring iſlands, Mr. By
majeſty king George the T
and deſolate region; the
51 deg. 27 min. ſouth, an
weſt.

The neceſſary ſurveys
the commodore quitted t
again to the ſtraits of M
paſſage he intended to
Ocean. In making this na
weeks and two days, being



ber as the proper ſeaſon for arriving at the eaſtern entrance; and he prefers this route into the South Sea, to that of Cape Horn, as fiſh is almoſt every where to be procured, with wild celery, ſcurvy-graſs, berries, and many other vegetables in great abundance; by which the crews of both ſhips were kept in health, and not a ſingle man afflicted with the ſcurvy in the flighteſt degree.

Nothing of any great importance occured during the remainder of the voyage. The commodore touched at the iſland of Maſafuero, lying a little to the weſtward of Juan Fernandes, having in his way thither been very near the ſpot where he had endured ſuch extremity of wretchedneſs twenty-four years before, in company with thoſe who were on board the Wager *.

He then directed his courſe north weſtwardly, and fell in with ſome inconſiderable iſlands, lying in 14 deg. 5 min. ſouth latitude, 144 deg. 58 min. weſt longitude, which were called the Iſlands of Diſappointment, becauſe it was found impoſſible to procure any refreſhments there for the ſick, the crew was, on account of the high ſurf, and unfavourable ſhore, now reduced to great extremity. This diſtreſs was however ſoon after relieved by the diſcovery of two other iſlands, about five degrees more to the weſtward, where cocoa-nuts, ſcurvy-graſs, and freſh water abounded, which proved ineſtimable refreſhments, as ſcarce a man on board was entirely free from ſome appearances of the ſcurvy. The natives in all theſe iſlands were armed with clubs and ſpears; they expreſſed great diſlike at the appearance of theſe ſtrangers, threatened them by ſigns if they came aſhore; but when a party well armed landed, the conſternation, which the report of the fire arms

* See Vol. IV. p. 196.

ſpread, and their viſible effects in ſeveral of the Indians being ſhot dead, occaſioned a precipitate flight. The commodore named theſe two iſlands, King George's Iſlands, in honour of his majeſty.

Another iſland which was only ſeen, and lies in latitude 15 deg. ſouth, longitude 151 deg. 53 min. weſt, was named Prince of Wales's Iſland. The next the Duke of York's Iſland, and is ſuppoſed never before to have received a human footſtep. Great quantities of ſea-fowl were ſeen ſitting on their neſts, and ſo divelled of fear, that they did not attempt to move on the approach of the ſeamen, but ſuffered themſelves to be knocked down, having no apprehenſion of the miſchief which was intended them.

Another iſland, low and flat, was diſcovered on the 3d day of July 1765, inhabited by an intrepid and cheerful race of men, quite naked, except the ornaments of ſhells, which they wore round their [illegible], wriſts, and ankles; the ears were bored, and [illegible] to their ſhoulders. One of the men, who appeared to be a chief, had a ſtring of human teeth about his neck. Thoſe who were armed carried a kind of ſpear, very broad at the end, and ſet with rows of ſhark's teeth, for about three feet of its length, theſe areas ſharp as a lancet, at the ſides. This iſland received the name of Byron's Iſland; it lies in latitude 1 deg. 18 min. ſouth, longitude 173 deg. 46 min. eaſt.

The commodore quitted this iſland on the 18th day of July 1765, and ſailing nearly due north, he croſſed the equinoctial line two degrees beyond the extremity of weſtern longitude from London, or in 178 deg. eaſt. The favourable report which had been made of Tinian, one of the Ladrone iſlands, by the writer of lord Anſon's voyage, enduced him to proceed to its friendly aſylum for diſtreſſed and ex-

exhauſted mariners. The ſhips arrived at it on the 30th, and caſt anchor in the very ſpot where commodore Anſon lay in the Centurion. Not a ſingle man on board either ſhip was free from the ſcurvy, and many were in the laſt ſtage of it, but not one had died ſince their ſetting out from England; but whilſt on the iſland two ſeamen died of fevers. The ſun was then almoſt vertical, and the rainy ſeaſon was ſet in. The thermometer, which was kept on board the Dolphin, generally ſtood at 86 deg. which is but 9 deg. leſs than the heat of the body at the heart. Mr. Byron aſſerts, that he never felt ſuch heat, either on the coaſt of Guinea, in the Weſt Indies, or upon the iſland of St. Thomas, which is under the line. This iſland produces plenty of cotton and indico, and would be of great value if ſituated in the Weſt Indies. The Commodore ſtayed here nine weeks, viz. from the 30th of July, to the 30th of September, in which the ſick were pretty well recovered, but great inconveniences were endured, for the whole iſland was over-run with underwood, or a ſtubborn kind of reed or bruſh. The fiſh that were caught here were poiſonous, and much diſordered all who ate of them.

The commodore afterwards touched at a ſmall iſland called, by Dampier, Pulo Timoan, and proceeded from thence to Batavia, where the two ſhips arrived on the 28th day of November, by their account; having loſt a day by ſteering weſtward a year, as it was the 29th by the Dutch account. The commodore returned to England by the Cape of Good Hope. Commodore Byron arrived in the Downs on the 9th day of May, 1766, having been ſomewhat more than two and twenty months upon the voyage. So that if he did not make the moſt important, he at leaſt

made the quickeſt voyage of any navigator who had ever encompaſſed the world until that time.

SECT. II.

Captain Wallis's Voyage round the World.

IMMEDIATELY on the return of commodore Byron, captain Wallis was appointed to the command of the Dolphin, in order to make another circuit of the globe, and particularly with a view to make diſcoveries in the South-Sea, having the Swallow, captain Carteret, appointed to accompany him. This gentleman had ſailed with commodore Byron. On the 22d day of Auguſt they departed from Plymouth, and arrived at the eaſtern coaſt of the ſtraits of Magellan about the middle of December. Notwithſtanding it was then the ſeaſon moſt favourable for paſſing theſe ſtraits, yet the two ſhips were near four months before they entered the Southern Ocean, viz. from the 17th day of December, 1766, to the 11th day of April 1767, when the two ſhips parted company, and met no more. Captain Wallis directed his courſe more weſterly than any former navigator within the tropics had done. He fell in with an iſland on the 7th day of June, which he called Whitſun Iſland, it having been diſcovered on Whitſun-eve. It is about four miles long and three wide, and lies in latitude nineteen deg. twenty-ſix min. ſouth, longitude one hundred and thirty-ſeven deg. fifty-ſix min. weſt. Another iſland, at the diſtance of about four leagues was viſited, and named Queen Charlotte's Iſland, in honour of her preſent majeſty. To another ſmall iſland, ſituated in latitude nineteen deg. twenty min. ſouth, longitude one hundred and thirty-eight deg. thirty min. weſt, captain Wallis gave the name of Egmont Iſland, in honour of the firſt lord of the admiralty. The next day another iſland appeared

in

in ſight, which was named Glouceſter Iſland; the day after another, which was named Cumberland. Each day ſeemed to diſcover a new ſpot of earth, riſing out of this immenſe ocean; as they appeared they were named Prince William Henry's Iſland, Oſnaburgh Iſland, and laſtly King George the Third's Iſland. The laſt of theſe indeed greatly exceeded the reſt in extent, fruitfulneſs and population. Its climate, ſoil and produce are ſo excellent, that it has ſince been ſtyled the Queen of Tropical Iſlands. The name it bears among the natives is O-Taheite, and by this it is more generally known. Captain Wallis arrived here on the 18th day of June, 1767, and quitted it on the 27th day of July, during which time the health of the ſhip's company was perfectly reſtored. He then directed his courſe to the iſland of Tinian, and in his way thither fell in with an iſland which he called after Sir Charles Saunders, in ſeventeen deg. twenty-eight min. ſouth latitude, one hundred and fifty-one deg. four min. weſt longitude. Lord Howe's Iſland, Scilly Iſlands, Boſcawen's Iſland, and Keppel's followed in ſucceſſion; the laſt of which is ſituated in fifteen deg. fifty-five min. ſouth latitude, one hundred and ſeventy-five deg. three min. weſt longitude. Wallis's iſland was ſoon after named, lying about two degrees and a half nearer to the equator, which having croſſed in longitude one hundred and ſeventy-two deg. thirty-ſix min. eaſt, on the 28th day of Auguſt the Dolphin once more arrived at Tinian, on the 18th day of September, and continued there until the 16th day of October. When having procured abundance of refreſhments, and the ſhip's company being in good health, the captain proceeded on his voyage, and on the 30th day of November anchored in Batavia road. Here he ſtaid a week, and then proceeded to the Cape of Good Hope, and without any remarkable incident arrived in the Downs on the 20th day of May 1768, being

being ſix hundred and thirty-ſeven days from weighing anchor in Plymouth Sound. As the object of the voyage was diſcovery, captain Wallis, whilſt he was navigating thoſe parts of the South-Sea which are imperfectly known, conſtantly laid to every night, and made ſail only in the day, that nothing might eſcape him.

SECT. III.

Captain Carteret's Voyage round the World.

MEANWHILE capt. Carteret, in a bad ſailing and ill provided ſhip, was deſtined to proceed upon the vaſt expanſe of the great Southern Ocean, alone and unaſſiſted. He ſhaped his courſe to the northward, and proceeded to the iſland of Juan Fernandes, where he arrived on the 10th day of May, but found that the Spaniards had fortified the iſland, having erected a fort, on which the Spaniſh colours were flying, and a conſiderable number of men were ſeen on the beach. The wind was ſo unfavourable that the Swallow could not be brought near to the ſhore. On which accounts no refreſhments could be procured; neither did captain Carteret chooſe to hoiſt his proper colours, as the Spaniards are ever jealous of any European viſitants in thoſe parts, even in times of profound peace.

Captain Carteret hereupon proceeded to Maſafuero; which he reached on the 12th day of May, and after being ſeverely buffeted by tempeſts whilſt lying off the coaſt, having at length procured ſome refreſhments he ſet ſail on the 24th. No diſcovery of land was made until the 2d day of July; during that interval, although they were near the tropic, yet the weather was frequently dark, hazy and cold, it being then the depth of winter; thundering and lightning was frequent, as alſo ſleet and rain. The ſun was above the horizon, about ten hours in the four-and-twenty, but they frequently paſſed many days toge-

together without ſeeing him; and the weather was ſo thick, that whilſt he was below the horizon, the darkneſs was dreadful. The iſland, which was then deſcried, lies in latitude 25 deg. 2 min. ſouth, longitude 133 deg. 21 weſt; it was firſt ſeen by a young gentleman of the name of Pitcairn, on which account the captain gave it his name. It was no more than five miles in circumference, and ſeemed uninhabited. It lies about a thouſand leagues to the weſtward of the continent of America.

On the 12th day of July, Captain Carteret fell in with an iſland in latitude 22 deg. longitude 141 deg. 34 min. weſt, which he called Oſnaburg Iſland; ſo that two new diſcovered iſlands bear that name, as we have already ſpoken of one ſo called by captain Wallis.

That day month a cluſter of iſlands were diſcovered, which proved a moſt ſeaſonable relief for the crew; a conſiderable number of whom were rendered uſeleſs by the ſcurvy, and thoſe who retained their health, were worn down with inceſſant labour. Captain Carteret counted ſeven iſlands, and he ſuppoſes that there are many more. Theſe iſlands were well peopled, and abounded with good water and refreſhments; but the arrogant ſuperiority which the ſeamen aſſumed over the natives, drew on them their reſentment: an affray enſued, in which the maſter and three ſeamen were killed, whilſt great ſlaughter was made on the ſide of the Indians. Theſe people are black, with wooly heads, like the negroes of Africa, and ſtark naked. They diſcharge their arrows in platoons, as well as the beſt diſciplined troops in Europe. The ſouthernmoſt of theſe iſlands lie in latitude 11 deg. 10 min. ſouth, longitude 164 deg. 43 min. eaſt. They received the general name of Queen Charlotte's Iſlands.

It would be tedious and unimportant to follow this navigator circumſtantially in his route, until

he

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

Carteret found, that the
Nova Britannia, is divid
from the head of St. G
conſiſts of two iſlands.
ed St. George's Channel
ern Iſland, New Ireland,
Britain. A wild nutmeg
Ireland. He ſailed from
day of September; and
ſight of an aſſemblage of
to each other, and ſuppo
or thirty in number; ſom
one in particular would al
dom. Theſe were named
but the bad condition of
provided with ſuch articl
Indian trade, prevented hi
The middle of the largeſt
poſes to lie in latitude 2 d
146 deg. 44 min. eaſt.

Captain Carteret croſſed
deg. eaſt, after having diſc
iſlands, to which he gav

diſtraction. Theſe people are of an Indian copper colour, and the firſt of that complexion which had been ſeen in thoſe parts; with fine long black hair; their beards they pluck up by the roots: they wore a narrow piece of fine matting round their waiſt, which was their only covering. Captain Carteret called this ſpot Freewill Iſland.

From hence he proceeded to the coaſt of Mindanao, the moſt ſouthern of the Philippine Iſlands, the neighbourhood of which had been viſited by Dampier. Here the Dutch have a ſettlement, and through their inſtigations it was ſuppoſed that the natives were prevented furniſhing the ſhip with ſuch refreſhments as were needed, and which had been promiſed to be ſent off.

Captain Carteret then ſtretched away for the iſland of Celebes, and arrived at Macaſſar, the principal ſettlement of the Dutch there. The whole ſhip's company were by this time ſo debilitated by diſeaſe, as to be on the point of periſhing for want of freſh proviſions and eſculent vegetables, notwithſtanding which, the Dutch governor ſternly ſent orders to the captain that he ſhould immediately depart; and it was owing to the ſpirited conduct of Mr. Carteret, which was accompanied with menaces, that any aſſiſtance was at length rendered to the dying ſeamen. A ſuſpicion that the Swallow had viſited the Spice Iſlands, occaſioned this outrage upon humanity. At length the governor's permiſſion was obtained, that the ſhip might be laid up in a ſmall bay, and the men landed. Captain Carteret continued here upwards of five months, in which time he received information of the Dolphin having been at Batavia. He ſailed on the 22d day of May 1768, but finding his ſhip extremely leaky, was obliged to put into Batavia again to refit; there he continued between three and four

months, but upon no very good terms with the governor, who, though the ſervant of a republic, takes upon himſelf more ſtate, in ſome particulars, than any foreign prince in Europe. The carriages uſed at Batavia, are drawn by two horſes, and driven by a man upon a box like our chariots, but open in front; whoever in ſuch a carriage meets the governor, either in the town or upon the road, is expected not only to drive on one ſide, but to get out of his carriage and make a moſt reſpectful obeiſance while his excellency's coach goes by. This homage captain Carteret was informed ſoon after his arrival would be expected from him, as the captains of Indiamen and other trading ſhips that arrive here ſubmit to render it; but he, as bearing the king's commiſſion, did not think himſelf at liberty to pay to a Dutch governor ſuch homage as his own ſovereign does not receive; he therefore abſolutely refuſed to conform to the cuſtom, and after ſome ſharp altercation with the ſhebander, he was told by that officer, that the governor left him at liberty to do as he pleaſed.

He touched at the Cape of Good Hope, the iſlands of St. Helena and Aſcenſion, at the latter of which he procured as many turtles as his ſhip could well ſtow, from four hundred to ſix hundred weight each.

In the farther proſecution of his voyage, he was ſeen by a French ſhip, commanded by M. de Bougainville, who had likewiſe been round the globe, and having touched at the iſland of Aſcenſion, there found a bottle which captain Carteret had left, with a paper incloſed, in which was written, as is uſual, the name of his ſhip, the day he left the iſland, and the voyage he had made. The French captain took ſome pains to come up with the Swallow, and his ſhip being a better ſailer, he accompliſhed it. He ſent an officer

officer on board in order to receive ſome letters which were to be conveyed to France, who, under colour of general converſation, endeavoured to obtain information concerning the route and incidents of the voyage, whilſt by a ſtring of plauſible fictions he concealed their own; but captain Carteret could not be brought to be communicative, ſo that all theſe endeavours proved fruitleſs: but on the other hand, the crew of the boat in which the officer had arrived, ſoon imparted all they knew to the ſhip's company, who converſed with them. Captain Carteret obſerves very juſtly on this tranſaction, "that an artful attempt to draw him into a breach of his obligation to ſecrecy, whilſt the French commander impoſed a fiction that he might not violate his own, was neither liberal nor juſt."

M. de Bougainville ſailed from France in November, 1766, in the La Boudeuſe frigate, purpoſely to make diſcoveries in the South-Sea; commodore Byron's voyage round the world has probably given riſe to this: he was in the Straits of Magellan at the ſame time that the Dolphin and Swallow were there, in the beginning of 1767; arrived at O-Taheite ſoon after captain Wallis had quitted that iſland. Viſited New Ireland, and found an inſcription which captain Carteret had left on the ſhore where he touched, and returned home by the way of the Eaſt-Indies.

The Swallow anchored at Spithead on the 20th day of March 1769. If we conſider the many impediments which lay in the way of captain Carteret, beyond what any other navigator had to ſtruggle with, we muſt allow that this voyage does great honour to the conductor of it. Indeed, captain Carteret ſeems to have been animated with the true ſpirit of diſcovery, and to have poſſeſſed an uncommon ſhare of fortitude and perſeverance. It

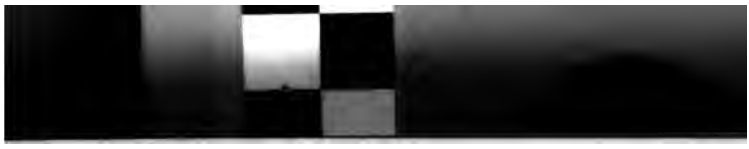
will now be neceſſary to go back a ſhort time, to ſpeak of another voyage, which has gratified the world with much important information.

SECT. IV.

Lieutenant Cook's *Voyage in the* Endeavour.

IN 1766, the Royal Society preferred a memorial to his majeſty, repreſenting the advantages that would be derived to ſcience, if an accurate obſervation of the tranſit of Venus over the ſun, which was to happen in June 1769, was taken in ſome part of the South-Sea; in conſequence of which, orders were given for the Endeavour bark, of three hundred and ſeventy tons, to be fitted out for that purpoſe, the command of which was given to lieutenant James Cook. This gentleman and Mr. Charles Green were appointed by that learned body, to make obſervations on the tranſit. Mr. Banks, a gentleman of large fortune, and zealouſly devoted to the acquiſition of knowledge, in purſuit of which, no hardſhips were conſidered as ſevere, or dangers beheld with diſmay, accompanied by Dr. Solander, a learned diſciple of the great Linnæus, embarked on this expedition; and captain Wallis returning juſt as they were about to ſail, the iſland of O-Taheite, which he had diſcovered, was pointed out as the moſt eligible ſpot for making the obſervation.

Lieutenant Cook ſailed in July 1768, touched at Madeira, and Rio de Janeiro on the coaſt of Brazil, and chooſing rather to double Cape Horn than navigate through the Straits of Magellan, on the 14th day of January he entered the Strait of La Maire. It was then the height of the ſummer ſeaſon, anſwering to the middle of our July. Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander, were deſirous of availing themſelves



themſelves of a fine day, which, in that climate is very rare, even at that time of the year, to explore a country which had never been viſited by any naturaliſt. Accordingly they ſat out early in the morning, being twelve in company. They preſently found great and unexpected impediments in their progreſs by deep ſwamps and thick underwood, ſo that they were until three o'clock in the afternoon employed in aſcending a mountain, when ſuddenly the air, which had been till then ſerene and mild, became cold and piercing, and ſnow began to fall, notwithſtanding which, they proceeded, in expectation of reaching the rocky part of the hill, which lay before them at a ſmall diſtance. This perſeverance was rewarded by finding a great variety of plants entirely unknown to botaniſts; the day, however, was now ſo far ſpent, that it was impoſſible to return to the ſhip that night, and the cold had by this time become very intenſe, and large quantities of ſnow had fallen, ſo that the moſt dreary proſpect preſented itſelf. Whilſt they were proceeding in ſearch of the neareſt valley, Dr. Solander, who was well acquainted with the effects of intenſe cold, having paſſed over the mountains that divide Sweden and Norway, repreſented to the company, the neceſſity they were under of continuing in motion, however they might feel themſelves attacked by a laſſitude and ſluggiſhneſs; he aſſured them, that whoever ſat down would ſleep, and whoever ſlept would wake no more.

They had not proceeded far before the effects apprehended began to be felt, and he, who had thus cautioned others, was the firſt to declare himſelf unable to obſerve his own precept; at length, overcome by a ſtupor, he threw himſelf on the ground although it was covered with ſnow. A

black

black ſervant of Mr. Banks, named Richmond, next yielded to this fatal propenſity. In this diſtreſs five of the company were ſent forward to make a fire at the firſt convenient place they could find, whilſt the reſt continued with the doctor, making uſe of every means to keep him awake. The poor negroe was ſo overcome with fatigue, that being told he muſt keep in motion or he would be frozen to death, replied, that he deſired only to lie down and die. At length all the endeavours of the company became ineffectual, their whole ſtrength was not ſufficient to carry their two exhauſted companions, ſo that they were at length ſuffered to ſit down, and in a ſhort time they fell into a ſound ſleep. In a few minutes after, news was brought that a fire was kindled at the diſtance of about a quarter of a mile. Dr. Solander was then waked with great difficulty, but ſuch an effect had his ſhort ſleep produced, that his muſcles were ſo ſhrunk that his ſhoes fell off his feet, and he had almoſt loſt the uſe of his limbs; but all the attempts to wake the ſervant were ineffectual: two men, who ſeemed to have ſuffered the leaſt by the cold, were left to look after him, and in a ſhort time two others were ſent to their relief; one of the former rejoined the company, but the other was quite inſenſible, their companions therefore made them a bed of boughs, and ſpread the ſame covering over them to a conſiderable height; and in that ſituation left them.

The company paſſed the remainder of the night in a dreadful ſituation round the fire, ſuppoſing themſelves at a great diſtance from the ſhip, their way laying through a trackleſs wood, and being unprovided with refreſhments, their only proviſions being a vulture, which they had ſhot in their journey. Nor did the dawn of day remove their apprehenſions; for at the approach of light, nothing

pre-

preſented itſelf to their view but a dreary expanſe of ſnow. It was not till ſix o'clock in the morning that they could diſcover the place of the ſun through the clouds, which then began ſomewhat to diſperſe. With foreboding apprehenſions they then went in ſearch of poor Richmond and the other man, whom they found quite dead; a dog, which belonged to one of them, was found alive, and ſtanding cloſe by his maſter's corps, which he unwillingly left to follow the company. The hardy nature of this animal enabled him to brave the ſeverity of the weather, and he is now alive in England.

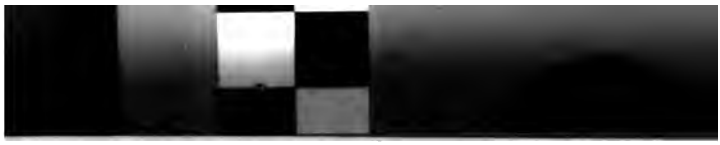
About eight o'clock the ſnow began to melt, and the company determined upon ſetting forward. Their hunger by this time was become outrageous; having therefore ſkinned their vulture, they divided it into ten parts; every man dreſſed his own ſhare for himſelf. This ſcanty meal, which only furniſhed each perſon with a few mouthfuls, being finiſhed, they quitted their fire-ſide about ten o'clock, and no leſs unexpectedly than joyfully reached the beach where the ſhip lay in about three hours; for upon tracing their advances towards the hill the day before, they found, that inſtead of aſcending in a direct line, they had almoſt gone round it. How much is the world indebted to men of ſcience, who will brave all the dangers of the moſt inhoſpitable climes to enlarge the ſtores of human knowledge!

On the 26th day of January, 1769, Mr. Cook took his departure from Cape Horne, and proceeded in a ſouth-weſt direction, with pleaſant weather. The fartheſt ſouthern latitude which he made, was 60 deg. 53 min. longitude 74 deg. 30 min. and on the 13th day of February, he had reached 49 deg. 32 min. latitude, and longitude 90 deg. 37 min. having been ſcarce more weeks than commodore Anſon

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

As the iſland of O-
of all the new diſco
ticular deſcription.

It is ſituated in lati
149 deg. 13 min. w
bits a delightful ap
being level towards
kinds of fruit trees,
the houſes of the
about three miles fron
into lofty hills that a
from theſe, large ſtr
tated into the ſea.
a rich fat earth of a b
on this iſland, appear
gives reaſon for ſuppoſi
bouring iſlands are the
tinent. Although it lie
pricorn, yet it is one of
delightful ſpots, in the
ways troubleſome, and th
the manner of conſtructi
goodneſs of the climate;
ſheds in the form of



Among the productions of the earth, the bread-fruit tree muſt be conſidered as moſt valuable. The trunk of this tree at its maturity is about ſix feet in the girth, and about twenty feet to the branches. The fruit which it yields has all the properties of wheaten-bread, and is eaten by the natives either raw or roaſted. Here are cocoa-nuts in great abundance, and the Chineſe paper mulberry-tree, of the bark of which are made the cloaths worn in the iſland. Hogs and dogs were the only quadrupeds except rats. Great variety of excellent fiſh is caught on the coaſt. Captain Cook who ſailed quite round it ſuppoſes the iſland to be about forty leagues in circumference, and to contain one hundred and four thouſand inhabitants.

The natives are a ſtout, well-made, active and comely people, the common ſtature of the men is from five feet ſeven to five feet ten inches, ſome few were ſeen who meaſured ſix feet three inches and a half. Both men and women ſtain their bodies, particularly their thighs and loins. The operation is performed by ſtriking the teeth of an inſtrument ſomewhat like a comb juſt through the ſkin, and rubbing into the punctures a kind of paſte made of ſoot and oil, which leaves an indelible ſtain. Each ſex are not only decently but gracefully cloathed with a kind of cloth, which is not woven, but made like paper, of the macerated fibres of the inner bark of a ſpecies of mulberry-tree ſpread out and beaten together. Their dreſs conſiſts of two pieces, one of which having a hole made in the middle to put the head through, hangs down from the ſhoulder to the mid-leg before and behind; another piece which is between four and five yards long, and about one yard broad, they wrap round the body in a very eaſy manner. On this cloathing the better ſort throw a very ſtrong perfume.

They kill the animals deſigned for food by ſuffocating them; which is done by ſtopping the mouth and noſe with their hands. The fleſh of dogs ſupplies their tables as well as that of hogs, but ſuch of the former kind as are intended for food are fed entirely on bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, yams, and other vegetables, and are never ſuffered to taſte any animal food, and thoſe who have taſted the fleſh of a dog thus fed have declared it to be little inferior to Engliſh lamb.

They eat alone, or at leaſt only in company with a gueſt that happens to call in, and the men and women never ſit down together to a meal. That theſe people who are remarkably fond of ſociety, and particularly the company of their women, ſhould exclude its pleaſures from their table, where among all other nations, whether civil or ſavage, they have been enjoyed, is truly inexplicable. "They ate alone they ſaid becauſe it was right." but why it was right to eat alone they never explained, though they expreſſed the ſtrongeſt diſlike and even diſguſt, at their viſitants eating in ſociety, eſpecially with women, and of the ſame victuals.

As they are little ſubject to diſeaſes they are not much acquainted with the uſe of medicines, but their ſkill in the cure of wounds by the application of ſimples is extremely remarkable.

The moſt acceptable preſent which could be made theſe people was a large iron nail, their country producing no metals.

All the paſſions of theſe people are violent but tranſitory; extreme joy and ſorrow frequently ſucceed each other in a manner equally quick, and without any apparent cauſe. They are frank, hoſpitable, and courteous. As there are few actions among theſe Indians, that are denominated crimes, ſo their eagerneſs to poſſeſs the rarities which their viſitors

viſitors produced, led them to commit many thefts, with great dexterity and wonderful contrivance. The women of O-Taheite in general, are wanton and laſcivious, even beyond the common degree among uncivilized communities in a genial climate, but ſome exceptions, among the better ſort, have been found to this characteriſtic propenſity.

The language of O-Taheite is ſoft and melodious, it abounds with vowels, and the pronunciation of it was eaſily acquired; but it was found exceedingly difficult to teach the natives to pronounce a ſingle Engliſh word. The neareſt imitation which they could reach of king George, was by calling him *Kibiargo*. Their muſical inſtruments conſiſt of flutes and drums. Their flutes have only two ſtops, and therefore ſound no more than four notes by half tones; they are ſounded like our German flutes, only the performer inſtead of applying it to his mouth, blows it with one noſtril, ſtopping the other with his thumb. They are made of a hollow bamboo, about a foot long. Whilſt theſe inſtruments are ſounding, others ſing and keep time to them. Their drum is made of a hollow block of wood, of a cylindrical form, ſolid at the one end, and covered at the other with ſharks ſkin, which are beaten with their hands inſtead of ſticks. Their ſkill extends to tuning of two drums of different notes into concord, and their flutes likewiſe they can bring into uniſon. Their ſongs are generally extempore and in rhyme. Mr. Banks met with a party of travelling muſicians, who exactly reſembled the ancient minſtrels in their employments, and manner of paſſing from place to place.

They are a warlike people, and are capable of aſſembling a large fleet, no leſs than one hundred and fifty-nine great double canoes, from fifty to ninety feet long, being ſeen collected together, with

ſeventy ſmall ones drawn up without the ranks, like frigates to line of battle ſhips.

The diſtinctions in ſociety prevail here, the natives being divided into the inferior, middle, and ſuperior ranks. The lower claſs are called the Towtows, and never intermarry with a ſuperior order. Here a child ſucceeds to his father's titles and authority as ſoon as he is born. The iſland ſeems to be governed by a king, to whom all ranks yield a ready obedience, although he retains no armed force to enable him to exact it.

So far as their religion is known, it appears to conſiſt in wild and extravagant notions concerning a ſupreme being, a number of ſubordinate divinities, the origin of the world, and firſt formation of mankind; but they have no conception of future puniſhments. Their prieſts are a diſtinct order in the ſtate, and have a peculiar and ſacred language, in which their religious traditions are preſerved. They are reſpected, although the doctrines they inculcate, are not ſuited to work upon the fears of the people.

A ſatisfactory obſervation of the tranſit of Venus, having been made, lieutenant Cook ſailed from O-Taheite, on the 13th day of Auguſt 1769, his next object being to viſit New Zealand, an extenſive country, which had been diſcovered and named by Taſman, in 1642, but little was known of it by the relation of that navigator. It was indeed generally ſuppoſed to be part of a ſouthern continent, until Mr. Cook traced the whole coaſt with indefatigable labour, and found the country to conſiſt of two large iſlands, divided from each other by a ſtrait about five leagues over. They are ſituated between the latitude of 34 deg. 22 min. and 47 deg. 25 min. ſouth, and between the longitude of 166 deg. and [illegible] eaſt. The paſſage is now called Cook's [illegible] were found trees of above twenty diſ-

ferent

SIR CHARLES HARDY Kn.t
Admiral of the White.

ferent ſorts that were wholly unknown. No country indeed abounds ſo much with trees and plants, which the naturaliſts in Europe knew nothing of, as New Zealand. The ſize, growth, and durability of the timber here, render it fit for any kind of building. The moſt curious plant which has been diſcovered in the South-Sea iſlands, and indeed the only one any way applicable to commercial purpoſes, is a plant peculiar to New Zealand, the fibres of which are uſed by the natives for the ſame purpoſes to which we apply flax and hemp; with this they manufacture their garments, which conſiſt of one entire piece, very neatly wrought, they likewiſe make their ſtring, lines, and cordage, for every purpoſe, of the ſame materials. Theſe are much ſtronger than any thing we can make with hemp. Attempts have been made to grow this plant in England, but either from the climate or the ſoil, it has been found to degenerate. By a certain preparation known to the natives, they draw long ſlender fibres which ſhine like ſilk, and are as white as ſnow. Some of the finer kind has been prepared in England, which has almoſt equalled ſilk in luſtre.

There is reaſon to ſuppoſe, that the north weſtern part of the ſouthern iſland, contains iron ore, and perhaps ſeveral other metallic bodies.

The natives are a bold, fierce, and robuſt race of men. They are now well known to eat human fleſh, which fully eſtabliſhes the fact, which till very lately had been much doubted, that a race of cannibals does exiſt. The natural irritability of theſe people, has conſtantly produced miſunderſtandings between them and their European viſitants, which have proved fatal to the latter. Circumciſion is practiſed both here and at O-Taheite. The women are employed in the moſt laborious drudgery,

and

and are much more reſerved and delicate in their conduct reſpecting men, than the tropical iſlanders. The language of this country, bears ſuch an affinity to that of O-Taheite, that a native of the latter who was on board the Endeavour, could converſe with the New Zealanders with great readineſs.

Leiutenant Cook quitted the coaſt of New Zealand, on the 31ſt day of March 1770, with a deſign to explore the eaſtern coaſt of New Holland, an immenſe track of country then very little known. The ſouth-eaſt point, extending nearly to the 44th degree of latitude, was called by the Dutch diſcoverer, Van Diemen's land. It was about the 38th degree of latitude, that Lieutenant Cook fell in with the coaſt on the 19th day of April; the point of land which then preſented itſelf, he called Cape Howe. He proceeded northwardly along the eaſtern ſide of the country, and in ſomething more than four months, explored it quite to its moſt northern point, and thereby aſcertained what before was doubtful, whether New Holland and New Guinea were two ſeparate iſlands, or different parts of the ſame. Mr. Cook found the two countries, to be divided by a narrow ſea, about five leagues broad, which he called Endeavour Strait.

York Cape is the moſt northern promontory of the country, lying in 10 deg. 37 min. ſouth latitude, 142 deg. eaſt longitude.

New Holland, the eaſtern ſide of which lieutenant Cook called New South Wales, is of a larger extent than any country in the known world that does not bear the name of a continent. The length of coaſt which the Endeavour traverſed, reduced to a ſtrait line, is no leſs than 27 deg. of latitude, amounting to near two thouſand miles, ſo that the ſquare ſurface of the country muſt be much

much more than equal to all Europe. In this navigation they ſailed no leſs than three hundred and ſixty leagues, without once having a man out of the chains heaving the lead, even for a minute, which, perhaps, never happened to any other veſſel. On the 10th day of June, they narrowly eſcaped ſhipwreck, having ſuddenly ſtruck againſt a rock of coral. The preſervation of the ſhip and all on board, was owing to a point of the rock having been broken off, and ſtriking faſt in her ſide, which prevented the water from ruſhing in at the leak to that degree as to ſink the veſſel.

This extenſive country appears to be thinly inhabited. Neither ſex have any conſcious ſenſe of indecency in diſcovering the whole body. Here they perforate the cartilage that divides the noſtrils from each other, through which they thruſt a bone which is as thick as a man's finger, and between five and ſix inches long; it reaches quite acroſs the face, and ſo effectually ſtops up both the noſtrils, that they are forced to keep their mouths wide open for breath, and ſnuffle ſo when they attempt to ſpeak, that they are ſcarcely intelligible even to each other. The ſeamen, with ſome humour, called it their ſprit-ſail yard. Their total ignorance of every method to procure the comforts of life, both from the cultivation of the ground, and furniſhing materials for cloathing and fiſhing, place them among the loweſt of the human ſpecies.

Lieutenant Cook, quitting the coaſt of New Holland, touched on the oppoſite ſhore of New Guinea, but the ferocity of the Indians whom they ſaw there, prevented all attempts to open an intercourſe, ſo that he proceeded to the little iſland of Savu, and from thence to Batavia, where the ſhip was refitted. Here Mr. Cook continued from the 8th day of October to the 26th of December 1770, when

when he proceeded on his voyage, and arrived at the Cape of Good Hope on the 15th day of March 1771. He afterwards touched at St. Helena, and came to an anchor in the Downs on the 11th day of June.

SECT. V.

Captain Cook's *ſecond Voyage round the World.*

SOON after the return of the Endeavour, a voyage to determine with preciſion, whether a ſouthern continent did exiſt, was reſolved upon, under the ſame royal auſpice which had given birth to the former expeditions. Two veſſels, the Reſolution and Adventure, were fitted out as king's ſhips for that purpoſe; the conduct of the expedition was committed to captain James Cook, who had the Reſolution for his ſhip; captain Furneaux, who had already ſailed round the world with captain Wallis as his firſt lieutenant, had the command of the Adventure: Dr. John Reinhold Forſter, and his ſon Mr. George Forſter, was appointed to embark in this expedition, to collect, deſcribe, and draw the objects of natural hiſtory which ſhould preſent themſelves; Mr. Wales was appointed by the board of longitude, aſtronomer on board the Reſolution, and Mr. William Bayley on board the Adventure; alſo Mr. William Hodges, a very ſkilful landſcape painter embarked, his department was to take drawings of perſons and proſpects that were curious and important.

On the 13th day of July 1772, the two ſloops ſailed on their voyage round the world, than which none was ever more productive of valuable information, or more beneficial to the advancement of ſcience; they anchored in Table Bay, at the Cape of Good Hope, on the 30th of October following.

Captain Cook again ſailed on the 22d day of November, directing his courſe due ſouth, and in lati-

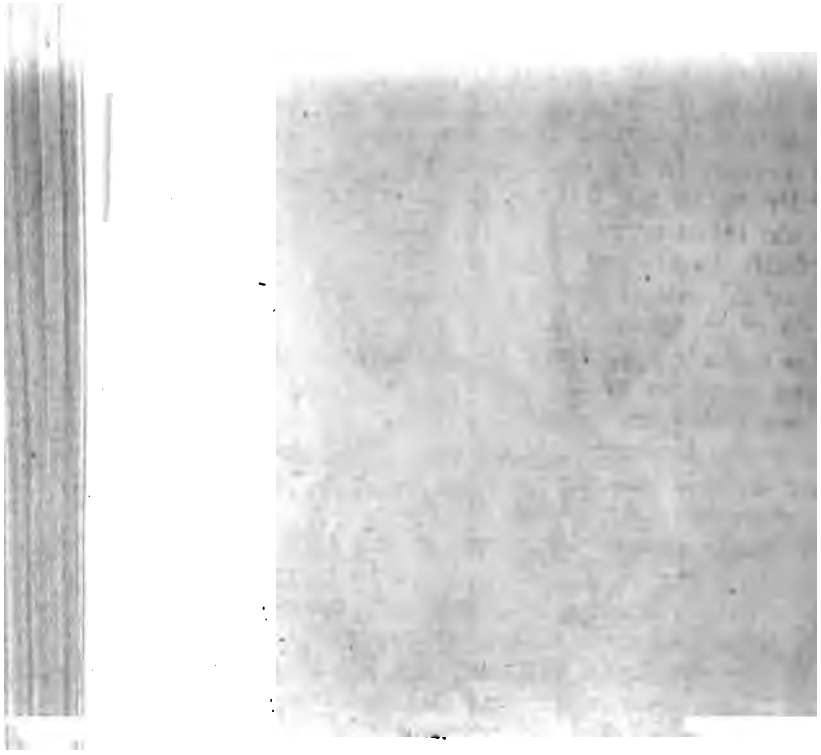
Engraved for Harvey's Naval History.

Vol.V. Page 464

Capt: JAMES COOK, F.R.S.

From a Painting by Mr. Dance in the Possession of Joseph Banks Esqr.

Published March 31st 1780, by J. Boy, Panyer Alley.



latitude 50 deg. ſouth, longitude 14 deg. eaſt, ſaw the firſt ice, after which it became very frequent; and on the 14th day of December, their route was ſtopped by an immenſe field of low ice, in latitude 54 deg. 50 min. Mr. Forſter ſuppoſes that a large cubical maſs of ice which they paſſed, and which was about two thouſand feet long, four hundred feet broad, and at leaſt as high again as the top-gallant-maſt-head, or two hundred feet, contained no leſs than one thouſand ſix hundred millions cubic feet of ice, reckoning the quantity below the ſurface of the water to be nine parts of ten to that above it. During their whole ſummer continuance in the frigid zone, they had no thaw, for the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer kept generally below the freezing point. A quantity of ice was taken on board, which yielded freſh water perfectly ſweet and well-taſted. Hereby it appeared that nature forms great maſſes of ice in the midſt of the wide ocean, that are deſtitute of any ſaline particles, but have all the uſeful and ſalubrious qualities of the pure element. By means of this unexpected ſupply of water, captain Cook was enabled to continue his voyage to the ſouthward without making for land much longer than he otherwiſe could have done.

Purſuing a ſouth-eaſt courſe, on the 16th day of January, 1773, they croſſed the antarctic circle in longitude 39 deg. 35 min. eaſt, which, until that time, had been impervious to all navigators.

On the 8th day of February the Reſolution loſt ſight of the Adventure, and the two ſloops continued ſeparated for the remainder of the cruiſe; but afterwards rejoined on the coaſt of New Zealand, and ſailed together to O-Taheitee, and other iſlands within the tropics; but in coming round the ſame coaſt, at the entrance of Cook's ſtraits, they again

ſeparated, and never more joined during the voyage. Captain Furneaux, having unfortunately loſt two midſhipmen and eight ſailors, who going up a creek in the cutter, were cut off by the New Zealanders in December 1773, determined to proceed immediately to England, and reached Spithead in July 1774.

To return to the Reſolution. Captain Cook continued his courſe to the eaſtward. The Reſolution being then in 58 deg. ſouth latitude, a beautiful phœnomenon was obſerved in the heavens. It conſiſted of long columns of a clear white light, ſhooting up from the horizon to the eaſtward, almoſt to the zenith, and ſpreading gradually over the whole ſouthern part of the ſky. Theſe columns were ſometimes bent ſideways at their upper extremity; and though, in moſt reſpects, ſimilar to the northern lights, *aurora borealis*, of our hemiſphere, yet differed from them in being always of a whitiſh colour, whereas ours aſſume various tints, eſpecially thoſe of a fiery and a purple hue. The ſtars were ſometimes hid by, and ſometimes faintly ſeen through the ſubſtance of theſe ſouthern lights, *aurora auſtralis*, which, till then, had eſcaped the notice of voyagers.

Captain Cook proceeded nearly to the 60th deg. of latitude; and when he came to the 150th deg. of longitude, he made for the coaſt of New Zealand, arriving on its ſouthern boundary the 11th day of May, 1773, without having ſeen any land from the time that he quitted the Cape of Good Hope, although he had ſearched for Cape Circumciſion, which had been laid down by Bouvette, and for other lands deſcribed by later French voyagers. In this courſe he had been one hundred and ſeventeen days at ſea, and had ſailed three thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty leagues. The captain put again

to

to ſea with great expedition, being now joined by his conſort the Adventure. They explored the South-Sea from 40 to 50 deg. of ſouth latitude, and from 180 deg. to 130 weſt longitude: then proceeding northward, without falling in with any land, he proceeded along a group of low iſlands which he had diſcovered on his former voyage, and touched at Ulietea, an iſland lying to the weſtward of O-Taheitee, and is one of a cluſter which captain Cook viſited in his former voyage, and which, on account of their vicinity to each other he named Society Iſlands. After which he paid a ſecond viſit to the happy inhabitants of O-Taheitee. Still bent on diſcovery, he then went in ſearch of ſome iſlands laid down by Taſman; the principal of which he called Middleberg, Amſterdam, and Rotterdam. Captain Cook found this cluſter of iſlands to amount to more than twenty, which, with a number of ſand banks and brakers, compoſe a group containing about 3 deg. of latitude, and 2 of longitude. Our navigator gave to theſe ſmall diſtricts the general name of Friendly Iſlands, on account of the firm alliance and friendſhip which ſeemed to ſubſiſt among the inhabitants, and from their courteous behaviour to ſtrangers. Amſterdam, the largeſt of theſe iſlands, lies in latitude 21 deg. 11 min. ſouth, longitude 175 deg. weſt. It extends about twenty-one miles from eaſt to weſt, and about thirteen from north to ſouth.

Theſe iſlands are well peopled by a race of Indians, who cultivate the earth with great induſtry. The iſland of Amſterdam is interſected by ſtreight and pleaſant roads, with fruit trees on each ſide, which provide ſhade from the ſcorching heat of the ſun. "Nature," ſays captain Cook, "aſſiſted by a little art, no where appeared in more ſplendor than on theſe iſlands." It was ſuppoſed that all the

land here is private property, and that the common people are ſervants or ſlaves to the gentry. Here is the pepper tree or ava ava, of which they make an intoxicating liquor. This practice they have in common with the Society Iſlands.

They make the ſame kind of cloth, and of the ſame materials as at O-Taheitee; though they have not ſuch a variety, nor do they make any ſo fine; but as they have a method of glazing theirs, it is more durable, and will reſiſt the rain for ſome time, which the other cloth will not.

The women in general appeared to be modeſt, and turned with diſguſt from the indecent behaviour of ungovernable ſeamen; there were not, however, wanting ſome who appeared to be of eaſy virtue, and invited their lovers with laſcivious geſtures. Their language bears great affinity to that of the Society Iſlands, and O-Taheitee. Captain Cook, as ſoon as the ſeaſon approached, which was favourable to his ſouthern reſearches, quitted the tropical regions, and arrived at New Zealand on the 2d day of November, 1773, where he changed his fair-weather rigging, for ſuch as might reſiſt the ſtorms and rigours of more inhoſpitable climates. In entering the harbour of New Zealand, which he called Queen Charlotte's Sound, he finally parted company with the Adventure, ſo that he was once more to navigate in "thrilling regions of thick ribbed ice," ſingly and unaſſiſted. In this ſituation captain Cook not only poſſeſſed ſuch a degree of fortitude as made him enter on his dangerous career without diſmay, but by humanely and judiciouſly blending kindneſs with authority, his crew became attached to him, even to a degree of enthuſiaſtic veneration; not a man appeared dejected, or conſidered the dangers as increaſed from being alone; all were as ready to

proceed

proceed to the ſouth, or wherever their commander might think proper to lead them, as if the Adventure, or even more ſhips, had been in their company.

On the 6th day of December, 1773, the Reſolution was in 51 deg. 33 min. ſouth latitude, and 180 deg. longitude; conſequently juſt at the point of the antipodes of London. They were the firſt Europeans, and moſt probably the firſt human beings who had reached that point, and they may probably be the laſt. A notion prevails, that Sir Francis Drake viſited the antipodes of London, which the legend expreſſes, by having paſſed under the middle arch of London bridge; but nothing can be more groſs than this miſtake, as his track lay in the high northern latitudes. Indeed he did paſs the periæci, or the point of 180 deg. longitude, on the ſame latitude north near the peninſula of Kamptſchatka.

It was not until captain Cook had reached the 62d deg. 10 min. of latitude ſouth, that ice was ſeen, which is 11 deg. and a half more to the ſouthward than the firſt ice ſeen the preceding year in the Atlantic Ocean. Captain Cook concludes there can be no land to the ſouthward under the meridian of New Zealand, but what muſt lie very far to the ſouth, from the great ſwell which came from the ſouth-weſt, when a ſtrong gale blew from the north-weſt. In 66 deg. ſouth, 159 deg. weſt, their further courſe to the ſouthward was obſtructed by the ice, among which they were in a manner embayed, which obliged them to tack to the northward, and ſoon after they got clear of all the looſe ice, but not without receiving ſeveral hard knocks from the larger pieces. The weather remained foggy, and ſeveral ice-iſlands lay in their way, one of which they were near falling aboard

of;

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

and between two and
perpendicular cliffs or
Moſt of their winged
them, except ſome grey
terels. From theſe bir
captain Cook ſuppoſes t
land to the ſouthward.
penetrated to 67 deg.
ſouthern latitude they h
deg. 54 min. weſt. Du
zone, they had ſcarce a
few minutes of midnig
ſufficient to write or
below the horizon was ſ
that a very ſtrong twili
of his diſappearing.

On the 15th day of
overtaken with a ſtorm
night a huge mountain
upon the beam, and fille
of water; which, makin
extinguiſhed the lights;
ſitting there, were, for

as if incenſed at the preſumption of a few intruding mortals, but as all their freſh proviſions were expended, and ſalt meat became their only diet. Mr. Forſter ſpeaks very feelingly of their ſituation, "We rather vegetated than lived," ſays he, "we withered, and became indifferent to all that animates the ſoul at other times; we ſacrificed our health, our feelings, our enjoyments, to the honour of purſuing a track unattempted before *." But notwithſtanding theſe hardſhips, captain Cook's reſolves were not ſhaken; and on the 26th day of January, he, for the third time, croſſed the antarctic circle, being then in 109 deg. 31 min. weſt longitude, and as they had then the ſtrongeſt ſunſhine that they had ever felt in the frigid zone, they began to flatter themſelves with penetrating as far towards the ſouth pole, as other navigators had done towards the north pole; but the very next day diſappointed ſuch expectations, for a ſolid ice-field of immenſe extent, reaching both to the eaſt and weſt appeared, and obſtructed all farther progreſs towards the ſouth pole. They were then in latitude of 71 deg. 10 min. ſouth, conſequently within leſs than 19 deg. of the pole, their longitude 106 deg. 54 min. weſt.—The year before, on the 17th day of January, captain Cook was within 22 deg. 45 min. latitude of the ſouth pole, in longitude 39 deg. 35 min. eaſt, and was now more than 3 deg. nearer on the oppoſite ſide of the globe. Some penguins were heard even here, but none ſeen.

'Thus ended the attempts to penetrate towards the ſouth pole, the reſult of which is, that either the ice extends quite to the pole, or elſe joins ſome land to which it had been fixed from the earlieſt times. To determine whether it is land or ice that

* Voyages Vol. I. p. 542.

encircles

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

hundred and four day
been firſt viſited by c
who called it Davis's l
touched here in 172
Eaſter Iſland. It is
north-eaſt to ſouth-we
about two leagues.
rocky; the natives, w
a wretched ſubſiſtence
which they catch on t
opinion that the iſland
volcano, and that it h
its preſent deſolate ſtate
remarkable curioſity be
number of Coloſſian ſt
very few remain entire
only on the ſea coaſt: o
were ſeen the ruins of
work, on each of which
large ſtatues, but they
two of them, and one f
broken or defaced by the
one which had fallen; it
and ſix broad over

one was ſeen ſtanding, the ſhade of which was ſufficient to ſhelter all the party, conſiſting of near thirty perſons, from the rays of the ſun. The workmanſhip, though rude, was not bad; nor were the features of the face ill formed; the ears were long, according to the diſtortion faſhionable in the country; and the bodies had hardly any thing of a human figure about them. How theſe iſlanders, wholly unacquainted with any mechanical power, could raiſe ſuch ſtupendous figures, and afterwards place the large cylindric ſtones upon their heads, is truely wonderful: the moſt probable conjecture ſeems to be, that the ſtone is factitious, and that each figure was gradually erected, by forming a temporary platform round it, and raiſing it as the work advanced; but they are, at any rate, very ſtrong proofs of the ingenuity and perſeverance of the iſlanders, in the age when theſe figures were made; and indicate that the anceſtors of the preſent race ſaw better days than their deſcendants now enjoy.

The Reſolution then proceeded to the marqueſas of Mendana, which were firſt diſcovered in 1597 by a Spaniard; they are five iſlands which occupy one degree of latitude, and near half a degree of longitude; the moſt northern of the cluſter was not ſeen by Mendana, and was firſt diſcovered on this voyage in April 1774. Captain Cook gave it the name of Hood Iſland; it lies in latitude 90 deg. 26 min. ſouth, longitude 139 deg. 13 min. weſt. The other four iſlands are named La Magdalena, St. Pedro, La Dominica, and Santa Chriſtina; the whole population of this group was calculated at fifty thouſand perſons.

Captain Cook proceeded a ſecond time to O-Taheitee *, then to the Society Iſlands. Having re-

* M. de Bougainville calls this iſland Taite. Mr. Forſter ſays, the O, which is added to its name by the Engliſh voyagers, is uſed by the natives in the ſignification that we uſe the articles *A* and *the*, on which account he always writes it O-Taheite; which method we have followed.

freſhed his crew at theſe ſeveral places, he ſailed in ſearch of land which had been ſeen by that great navigator Quiros, in 1606, and to which he gave the name of Tierra del Eſperitu Santo. From the time when they were firſt ſeen, until captain Cook's voyage in the Endeavour, this iſland had been ſuppoſed to be part of the ſouthern continent, called likewiſe *Terra Auſtralis incognita*; our navigator, by ſailing round New Zealand, and along the eaſtern coaſt of New Holland, was fully ſatisfied that this land was quite detached from either of thoſe countries; he therefore now reſolved to explore it accurately. M. de Bougainville had viſited the northern parts in 1768, which he found to conſiſt of many iſlands: theſe he called the Archipelago of the Great Cyclades. Captain Cook did much more than either of his predeceſſors; for, beſides aſcertaining the extent and ſituation of theſe iſlands, he diſcovered ſeveral in the group, which were before unknown; he explored the whole cluſter, and thinking himſelf thereby entitled, to affix to them a general appellation, he named them the New Hebrides. They are ſituated between the latitudes of 14 deg. 29 min. and 20 deg. 4 min. ſouth, and between 166 deg. 41 min. and 170 deg. 21 min. eaſt longitude; and extend one hundred and twenty-five leagues in the direction of north-north-weſt and ſouth-ſouth-eaſt. The New Hebrides conſiſt of the following iſlands; ſome of which have received names from the different European navigators, others retain the names which they bear among the natives, viz. Tierra del Eſperitu Santo, Malicollo, St. Bartholomew, Iſle of Lepers, Au[illegible], Whitſuntide, Ambrym, Immer, Apee, Three [illegible]andwich, Montagu, Hinchinbrook, Shep[illegible]amanga, Irronan, Annatom, and Tanna.

[illegible]er iſland, a volcano was ſeen, about four [illegible] weſt of the ſhip, burning with great fury,

fury. In the night of the 5th of Auguſt it vomited up vaſt quantities of fire and ſmoke, and the flames were ſeen to riſe above the hills which lay between it and the ſhip. At every eruption it made a long rumbling noiſe like that of thunder, or the blowing up of large mines. A heavy ſhower of rain, which fell at this time, ſeemed to increaſe it; and the wind blowing from the ſame quarter, the air was loaded with its aſhes, which fell ſo thick that every thing was covered with the duſt. It was a kind of fine ſand or ſtone, ground or burnt to powder, and was exceedingly troubleſome to the eyes. Mr. Forſter, in his botanical excurſions on this iſland, ſhot a pigeon, in the craw of which was a wild nutmeg; and on ſhewing it to the natives, one of them produced three other nutmegs, which were wrapped in their mace; but they could not, or at leaſt did not, point out the tree on which they grew.

The inhabitants of Mallicollo, which iſland lies nearly in the centre of the group, diſcovered very little curioſity, and held iron, edgetools, nails, and beads, in no eſtimation: pieces of cloth and marble paper were moſt prized; but even they were not coveted with that avidity which is common to Indians. Captain Cook calls them an ape-like nation, and deſcribes them as the moſt ugly, ill-proportioned people he ever ſaw; and in every reſpect differing from any he had met with in that ſea. They are a very dark-coloured, and rather diminutive race; with long heads, flat faces, and monkey countenances. What adds moſt to their deformity is, a belt or cord which they wear round their waiſt, and tie ſo tight over the belly, that the ſhape of their bodies is not unlike that of an overgrown piſmire. The men go naked, except a piece of cloth or leaf uſed as a wrapper. The bridge of their noſe is pierced, and in it they wear a piece of

white ſtone, about an inch and an half long. They are peculiarly diſtinguiſhed for the fairneſs of their dealing, whilſt the Indians of every other country are ſtrongly addicted to purloin whatever they can meet with.

Captain Cook, having cleared the New Hebrides on the 1ſt day of September, proceeded to the ſouth-weſtward; and on the 4th fell in with a very large iſland, extending from 19 deg. 37 min. to 22 deg. 30 min. ſouth, and from 163 deg. 37 min. to 167 deg. 14 min. eaſt longitude. It is about eighty-ſeven leagues long, in the direction of north-weſt and ſouth-eaſt; but its breadth is not conſiderable, nor any where exceeds ten leagues. It is not more than 10 deg. diſtant from New Holland. As captain Cook could not procure from the natives the Indian name of the whole iſland, he gave it the name of New Caledonia. It lies juſt within the tropic of Capricorn, and is the leaſt kindly ſoil of any tropical country known in that ſea. Two ſmall iſlands were ſeen at a few leagues diſtance, one of which was named the Iſland of Pines, the other Botany Iſland. Proceeding thence for New Zealand, an iſland was ſeen, about five leagues in circuit, which was uninhabited, and was ſuppoſed never to have had a human footſtep upon it until that time. Small bits of porous reddiſh lava, which ſeemed to be decaying, were found here, and indicated that this iſland had been a volcano. It lies in latitude 29 deg. 2 min. ſouth, longitude 168 deg. 16 min. eaſt. Here were found many trees and plants common to New Zealand, and in particular the flax plant. It received the name of Norfolk Iſland; and was diſcovered on the 10th day of October 1774.

Captain Cook once more entered Queen Charlotte's Sound, in New Zealand, on the 17th of the ſame month. The Reſolution ſloop had now been

out

out two years and four months, yet her unwearied commander could not reſt ſatisfied with the knowledge he had already gained. He was reſolved to leave nothing to be done by a future navigator in high ſouthern latitudes. The only parts which now remained unexplored were, to be ſouth-eaſtward of Cape Horn as far as the meridian of the Cape of Good Hope: with this intention our great navigator having put his ſhip in a condition to encounter the ſouthern latitudes, ſailed from New Zealand on the 10th day of November, and proceeded acroſs the South-Sea to the eaſtward, between the 53d and 55th deg. of latitude, without diſcovering any land until he arrived at Cape Deſeada, on the ſouth-weſtern extremity of Cape Horn, on the 17th day of December following. Having ſpent eighteen days in thoſe parts, during which time he accurately explored Staten Iſland, he proceeded along the Atlantic Ocean in the ſame parallel of latitude, until he fell in with a dreary, deſolate, and barren country, in latitude 53 deg. 56 min. ſouth, longitude 39 deg. 24 min. weſt, which was ſeen on the 14th day of January, 1775. This land, which was at firſt ſuppoſed to be part of a great continent, was found, at length, to be an iſland of ſeventy leagues in circuit. It ſeemed to abound with bays and harbours, which the vaſt quantities of ice rendered inacceſſible the greateſt part of the year. This large iſland received the name of Southern Georgia; captain Cook landed in a bay on its northern ſide, which he called Poſſeſſion Bay, from having there taken poſſeſſion of the country for the king of Great Britain. It is highly probable that this is the ſame land which was ſeen by M. de Guyot in June 1756; but the right of poſſeſſing ſuch a country is never likely to be conteſted. Even the climate of Tierra del Fuego, though lying

lying more to the ſouthward, is mild with reſpect to that of Georgia, the difference in the thermometer being obſerved to be at leaſt 10 deg. The different degrees of cold in the ſame parallels of latitude in the South-Sea and Atlantic Ocean, is well worthy of remark: when quitting New Zealand, before the ſhip arrived in the latitude of 50 deg. the mercury in the thermometer fell gradually from 60 deg. to 50 deg. and after ſhe arrived in the latitude of 55 deg. it was generally between 47 deg. and 45 deg. once or twice it fell to 43 deg. In George's Iſland the mercury in the thermometer was at 35 deg. and a quarter. The different degrees of cold in thoſe two ſeas may be farther proved by the latitudes in which the firſt ice was ſeen; in the South-Sea it was not met with till they arrived at 58 deg. of latitude; in the Atlantic Ocean it has been met with in 53 deg. and 54 deg.

Captain Cook proceeded in a ſouth-eaſt direction to the 60th deg. of latitude; farther than which he did not intend to go, unleſs he obſerved ſome certain ſigns of ſoon meeting with land. Soon after the ſhip had tacked to the northward, another frozen country roſe to their view. Captain Cook gave the name of Sandwich Land to this diſcovery, which may poſſibly be the northern point of a continent, as, if there is any land near the ſouth pole, it extends fartheſt northward oppoſite the Atlantic and Indian oceans. The riſque that is run in exploring a coaſt in theſe unknown and icy ſeas, is ſo very great, that it is probable no man will venture farther than captain Cook has done; and that the lands which may lie farther to the ſouth, will never be explored.

On the 15th day of February, 1774, having cleared the land, the ſhip bore away to the northward; and on the 22d day of March came to an anchor in

in Table bay in the Cape of Good Hope, which they found was only the 21ſt, according to the reckoning of the people on ſhore, they having advanced a whole day by ſailing round the world to the eaſtward. Captain Cook made the land near Plymouth on the 29th day of July, 1775, having been abſent from England three years and eighteen days, in which time it is computed the ſhip had run over a greater ſpace of ſea than was ever done before by any veſſel in one continued voyage. Mr. Forſter reckons that taking all their tacks together, they went over more than thrice the circumference of the globe. Thus was completed a voyage which will immortalize the conductor of it; hereby he diſpelled the illuſion of a terra auſtralis incognita, and fixed the bounds of the habitable earth, as well as thoſe of the navigable ocean in the ſouthern hemiſphere. But being the ableſt navigator, which perhaps any age or country ever produced, is not captain Cook's ultimate praiſe; his humane and judicious attention to every means which might poſſibly conduce to the healthineſs of his crew, give him an eminent place among the diſtinguiſhed few who are true friends to mankind, and his endeavours were ſucceſsful to a prodigy. With a company of one hundred and eighteen men, he performed this long voyage with the loſs of only four, and but one of theſe died of a diſeaſe. "Even in the moſt healthful climate," ſays Sir John Pringle, "and the beſt condition of life, an inſtance of ſo ſmall a number of deaths, among ſo many men, within ſuch a ſpace of time, can hardly be produced. From whence it plainly appears, that marine diſeaſes are not cauſed by any malignity in the ſea air; and a voyage round the world may be undertaken with leſs danger to health, than a common tour in Europe*."

* Diſcourſe delivered to the Royal Society.

SECT.

SECT. VI.

The Honourable Captain Phipps's *(now Lord* Mulgrave) *Voyage towards the North Pole in* 1773.

WHILST captain Cook was employed in the voyage which has been the ſubject of the foregoing ſection, about the beginning of February 1773, a propoſal for an expedition to try how far navigation was practicable towards the north pole, was laid before his majeſty by the earl of Sandwich, in conſequence of an application made to him by the royal ſociety. His majeſty was pleaſed to direct, that a voyage for that purpoſe ſhould be immediately undertaken, with every encouragement that could countenance ſuch an enterprize, and every aſſiſtance that could contribute to its ſucceſs. The honourable captain Phipps was appointed to conduct the undertaking; and the Race Horſe and Carcaſs bombs were fitted out for the expedition; the command of the latter was given to captain Lutwidge.

The idea of a paſſage to the Eaſt-Indies by ſailing northward, was very operative upon navigators in the ſixteenth century; the attempts made to diſcover it, we have ſpoken of in our former volumes; and the reader may be referred to each by conſulting the general index: captain Phipps's voyage ſeems to have decided for ever the impracticability of this route to the eaſtward.

They ſailed on the 2d day of June, 1773, from the Nore, and after paſſing the iſlands of Shetland, the firſt land they made was Spitſbergen, in latitude 77 deg. 59 min. longitude 9 deg. 13 min. eaſt, the coaſt of which appeared neither habitable nor acceſſible. He afterwards proceeded to Moſſen Iſland, in latitude 80 deg. longitude 12 deg. 20 min. eaſt. This iſland is nearly of a round form, about two

Engraved for Hervey's Naval History.

Vol. V. Page 480

His Royal Highneſs
PRINCE WILLIAM HENRY, their MAJESTIES third Son,
in his Naval uniform, on board the Royal George,
attended by ADMIRAL DIGBY.

two miles in diameter, with a lagoon in the middle, the water of which was frozen over, except at its edge. Still farther northward lie Seven Iſlands, being in 81 deg. 21 min. which very nearly bounded their progreſs. The weather was exceedingly fine, mild, and uſually clear. Several animals were ſeen, ſuch as rein-deer, foxes, and a creature ſomewhat larger than a weazel, with ſhort ears, a long tail, and white and black ſpots on his ſkin. The ducks were ſeen hatching their eggs, and many wild geeſe were feeding by the water-ſide. So different is the aſpect of nature towards the northern and ſouthern pole!

When the ſhips had proceeded about ſixteen minutes farther north, whilſt chearfulneſs and ſatisfaction prevailed, ſuddenly they became faſt wedged in the ice, on the 31ſt day of July. The paſſage by which the ſhips had come in, became cloſed up; and a ſtrong current ſet in to the eaſtward, by which the ſhips were carried ſtill farther from their courſe. The labour of both crews to cut away the ice proved ineffectual; their utmoſt efforts, for a whole day, could not move the ſhips above three hundred yards to the weſtward through the ice, whilſt the current had, at the ſame time, driven them far to the north-eaſt. This continued to be their ſituation during five days, ſo that the ſafety of the crews was all that ſeemed poſſible to be effected. As it had been foreſeen, that one, or both of the ſhips, might be ſacrificed in the courſe of the voyage, the boats of each ſhip were calculated in number and ſize, to be fit, in any emergency, to tranſport the whole crew. Driven to this extremity, on the 6th day of Auguſt the boats were hoiſted out, and every method taken to render them ſecure and comfortable. The next day, whilſt the ſeamen were employed in dragging the

boats over the ice, the wind ſet in from the eaſtward, and the ſhips were moved above a mile to the weſtward; but ſtill they were conſiderably ſhort of the ſpot where they were firſt embayed in the ice, ſo that their deliverance was very far from accompliſhed; but on the 9th, another fortunate change unexpectedly brought it about. The courſe and variation of currents, which ſet in very ſtrong towards the pole, is little known; and the laws by which they are governed, remain among the ſecrets of nature: after a current had run for ſeveral days with great rapidity in an eaſtward direction, it ſuddenly changed its courſe, and with no leſs force proceeded to the weſtward, whereby both the ice and the ſhips were borne into the open ſea, and theſe adventurous navigators delivered from the horrid apprehenſions of periſhing by polar cold, which, if ſuch favourable circumſtances had not thus ſuddenly intervened, appeared but too likely to have been realized, as in abandoning their ſhips, they would have put their ſafety on a very precarious contingency. Having now found it utterly impracticable to penetrate any farther towards the north pole, they made for the harbour of Smeerenburg, which lays on the north-weſt ſide of Spitſbergen; from thence they ſhaped their courſe homeward, and on the 24th day of September arrived ſafe at Orfordneſs, having been abſent from England one hundred and fourteen days.

In proſecuting this voyage, the moſt northern point of latitude which they reached was, 81 deg. 36 min. and between the latitudes of 79 deg. 50 min. and 81 deg. they traverſed 17 deg. and a half of longitude; being from 2 deg. eaſt to 19 deg. 30 min. eaſt, throughout which courſe a wall of ice preſented itſelf to the northward.

As ſoon as the arctic circle was croſſed, they entered the regions of perpetual day, and from that time

time to the 19th day of Auguſt, when an appearance of duſk was obſerved at Smeerenburg, the ſun was always partially, at leaſt above the horizon.

On the 24th day of Auguſt Jupiter firſt became viſible. "The ſight of a ſtar," ſays captain Phipps, "was now become almoſt as great as a phœnomenon, as the ſun at midnight had been two months before." The temperature of the air, in latitude 67 deg. 35 min. by Fahrenheit's thermometer, was 48 deg. and a half, on the 20th day of June; ſuch a wonderful difference in the degree of cold, is experienced in the ſame latitudes in the northern and ſouthern hemiſpheres! It ought, however, to be mentioned, that the ſummer proved remarkably favourable.

CHAP. II.

A Short View of the Riſe and Progreſs of the American *War, and the Naval Occurrences of that Period.*

THE cauſes which excite commotions in Europe are ſo multifarious, that a general tranquillity in that quarter of the world ſeldom long prevails; and Great Britain, from her conſequence, her intereſts, or her attachments, generally becomes either a principal or an auxiliary in every quarrel. A new ſcene was now to be opened, and the devaſtations of war were to take a new direction.

It is ſomewhat remarkable, that when England firſt began to ſend out ſettlers to the American continent in the reign of James I. ſuch emigrations were ſtrongly oppoſed by many at home; and it was predicted, that one day ſuch an acceſſion of ſtrength would be gained in that new world, as would enable the colonies to renounce their dependence on their parent ſtock*; but when the Engliſh-Americans, after a revolution of a century and half, began to count their population by millions, no apprehenſions were entained of ſuch an event. So ſhort-ſighted is the wiſdom of the politician, that the Engliſh miniſtry, in ſettling the terms of peace, ſeemed to ſacrifice every other national intereſt in procuring ſecurity to America; but a French governor had ſome years before diſcovered the pro-

* See Vol. II. p. 40.

bability

bability of what thoſe moſt intereſted in the revolution over-looked.

That commercial ſpirit, which, for many centuries, had prevailed in this country, ſubſiſted with equal energy along the widely extended coaſt of the North American continent. Much trade had been carried on between theſe colonies and thoſe of Spain in the new world, in which traffic Britiſh manufactures were bartered for Spaniſh gold and ſilver, in bullion and in coin. This trade the court of Madrid conſidered as contraband, and in all the various treaties which had been entered into between the two nations, the adjuſting this matter of contention had been ſtudiouſly avoided, becauſe the notions entertained by the one power, were ſo repugnant to thoſe of the other. Another kind of contraband trade was carried on from the American ports to the French Weſt-India Iſlands, which was productive of mutual benefits to the ſettlements. Since the general peace took place, the adminiſtration of Great Britain had become ſo ſcrupulouſly impartial, and equitable, that they could no longer permit the ſpecie from the ſouthern mines being obtained by the northern traders by ſuch unauthorized means; that commerce was therefore prohibited in 1765, and revenue officers appointed to ſeize all veſſels returning from ſuch voyages. Theſe proceedings excited great diſcontents among the coloniſts, and as the ſpecie procured by this trade had been tranſmitted to England for the manufactures received from thence, reſolutions were now pretty generally adopted to import as little of the manufactures of the mother-country as poſſible, and to encourage zealouſly the making all kinds of cloathing in America. Some people were ready to doubt, whether the motive which the miniſter* avowed for this diſtributive

* Mr. George Grenville.

juſtice,

juſtice, was the real one, and were ready to impute it to a plan concerted for reſtraining the growing conſequence of the colonies; nor were theſe ſuſpicions weakened by a ſtamp duty being at the ſame time impoſed on the Americans. This ſpread a general alarm. The right of the Britiſh parliament to impoſe internal taxes on America was denied. Upon the arrival of the ſtamps, and the officers appointed to collect the duties at Boſton, the populace aroſe, and committed many acts of lawleſs outrage.

The equity of the impoſition, and the ungovernable diſpoſition of the people, particularly in the northern colonies, were ſtrenuouſly inſiſted on in both houſes of parliament. A conteſt of a very alarming nature was likely to ariſe; but a general change in the miniſtry, which took place at that time, diſperſed the impending ſtorm. The marquis of Rockingham was placed at the head of the treaſury; the duke of Grafton was appointed ſecretary of ſtate; Mr. Dowdeſwell chancellor of the exchequer, and the duke of Newcaſtle lord privy ſeal. Petitions were preſented to parliament from the Britiſh manufactures, merchants, and many commercial corporations, as well as by the agents for the American colonies, praying a repeal of the obnoxious ſtamp act; and after much inveſtigation, that incendiary law was done away *. In the ſame ſeſſions an act was paſſed, declaring the power of the legiſlature of Great Britain over her colonies in all caſes whatſoever, and without any diſtinction in regard to taxation. This was no more than a ſaving of the national honour and dignity, whilſt it retracted a meaſure which it had before adopted. Nor did this declaratory act at all check the general tranſport of

* March 18, 1766.

joy

joy with which the repeal of the ſtamp act was received in America. The effect was exactly what had been predicted that it would be, by a very able defender of the intereſts of America, on his examination at the bar of the houſe of commons. "The reſolutions of right," ſays he, "will give them very little concern, if they are never attempted to be carried into practice. The colonies will conſider themſelves in the ſame ſituation in that reſpect, as Ireland, over which Great Britain claims a right of taxation, but never exerciſes it*." By eſtimates made at this time, it appears, that the colonies in North America took from the mother-country yearly, of her produce and manufactures, to the amount of three millions ſterling, and that they were then in debt to the merchants of Great Britain upwards of four millions.

On the principle of claiming a right which was never meant to be exerciſed, it would have been happy for the intereſts of both countries, if the connection between the mother-country and her colonies had for ever continued; but unfortunately the favourite ſchemes of power at home tended to introduce, and at any rate to enforce, the internal taxation of the colonies. Few periods of our hiſtory can ſhew ſimilar inſtances of the quick ſucceſſion of new miniſters; and as the men in office were not permanent, ſo the meaſures purſued were contradictory, unſyſtematical, and injudicious. It muſt be acknowledged, that the preſent age is diſtinguiſhed by men of ſolid, as well as ſhining abilities: in learning, arts, and arms, it is perhaps inferior to none; and amidſt the diſſipation and licentious diſſoluteneſs, which too generally prevail, a ſtrong

* Dr. Franklin's Political Tracts, p. 273.

mixtus

mixture of good ſenſe, refinement of ſentiment, true taſte, ſagacity to diſcern, and ſpirit to purſue ſchemes of general utility, are equally conſpicuous. The nation thus diverſified in its manners, ſunk into ſenſuality, yet exceeded by none in Europe in the diſplay of every polite accompliſhment, furniſhes few among thoſe, whoſe birth and fortunes entitle them to aſpire to the firſt poſts in the kingdom, that are qualified for thoſe truſts. Whether this has ariſen from neglect in the education of our men of quality, or whether the qualifications which fit them for ſtateſmen, have been neglected in compariſon of ſuch as fit them for appearing at Whites and Newmarket, or whether it be owing to the ſtate policy ſo generally adopted, of giving places, not to perſons who can beſt execute the buſineſs, but to thoſe who can beſt do a job, whatever be the cauſe, the fact is no leſs certain than lamentable. The ſet of miniſters, at whoſe head was the marquis of Rockingham, ſoon gave place to another, of whom the duke of Grafton was chief*, as preſiding at the treaſury-board; the earl of Shelborne became ſecretary of ſtate in the place of the duke of Richmond; lord Camden, chancellor inſtead of the earl of Northington; Charles Townſend, Eſq; chancellor of the exchequer inſtead of Mr. Dowdeſwell. In the next ſeſſion of parliament, laws were paſſed for the purpoſe of raiſing a revenue in the colonies, by laying duties on the importation of glaſs, paper, and ſome other commodities, particularly tea, imported there from England; for the levying of which, cuſtom-houſes had been eſtabliſhed in the ports. Theſe meaſures raiſed a general ferment all over the continent; but at Boſton

* July 30, 1766.

it

it particularly broke out into very violent acts of oppoſition. All the old colonies entered into non-importation agreements; the new ones, from their inability to contend, were obliged to acquieſce.

On the 4th day of September, 1767, the duke of Bedford and his friends, came into adminiſtration. On the 10th day of March, 1768, the firſt parliament, in the reign of his preſent majeſty, having continued ſeven years, was diſſolved by proclamation, and a new one met to chooſe a ſpeaker on the 11th day of May following. About this time a new eſtabliſhment took place in England, which was, of a ſecretary of ſtate for the colonies; and lord Hillſborough firſt filled the poſt.

Mr. Barnard, governor of Maſſachuſet's Bay, had, for ſome years, been on ill terms with the aſſembly of that province; theſe differences, at length, roſe to ſuch a height, that the governor diſſolved the aſſembly, and notwithſtanding the remonſtrances of the members, refuſed to call another: whereupon ninety-ſix towns ſent each a delegate; theſe aſſembled at a convention holden at Faneuel Hall in Boſton; but diſclaiming all preſences to any authoritative or governmental acts. This aſſembly broke up after it had ſet a week.

A ſloop belonging to one of the principal merchants of the town of Boſton, was ſeized by the board of cuſtoms, and brought under the protection of the Romney man of war. The populace hereupon aſſembled in great numbers, inſulted the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, pelted them with ſtones, and not content with attacking their perſons, beſet their houſes, and broke their windows. What contributed to enflame the people, was an imputation, however founded, that this ſeiſure of the veſſel was a ſtep concerted by the governor, in order to ſtir up the populace to an open act of oppoſition to legal authority, and by poſſeſſing government at

home with an idea of the rebellious diſpoſition of the province, procure a body of troops to be ſent for the purpoſe of reducing it. Soon after this diſturbance, two regiments were ordered from Ireland to ſupport the civil government, and ſeveral detachments from different parts of the continent, rendezvouſed at Halifax for the ſame purpoſe. The expectation of the arrival of theſe troops, cauſed the convention to break up in the ſudden manner which has been related; the members of that aſſembly being under apprehenſions for the conſequences which might ariſe from their confederacy.

A committee of the whole houſe of commons was formed early in the ſecond ſeſſion of parliament, for the purpoſe of an enquiry into American affairs; the miniſtry, therein, obtained a very great majority, and it was now reſolved to uſe coercive meaſures with America.

The queſtion whether the American colonies ſhould be taxed by Great Britain, was ſeen in very different lights on the eaſtern and the weſtern extremities of the Atlantic. In the one country it was aſſerted, that nothing could be more reaſonable than that Great Britain ſhould be in ſome meaſure repaid the vaſt ſums ſhe had expended in removing from the American colonies, an enterprizing, inſidious, and powerful rival, and enabling them to repoſe in peace and ſecurity.

In the other country it was contended, that the colonies had contributed more than their ſhare for the maintenance of the war, and it was plain that the mother-country then thought ſo by the parliament voting ſeveral ſums at different times, as reimburſements of their extra-expences *. The Americans

* Dr. Franklin aſſerts, that the colonies raiſed, paid, and cloathed, for five or ſix years, twenty-five thouſand men, beſides providing for other ſervices, as building forts, equipping guardſhips, paying tranſports, &c. government made a reimburſement yearly to America of two hundred thou-

ricans denied that the object of war was their ſecurity. The diſpute began about the limits of Nova Scotia, a queſtion purely Britiſh; its object ſoon was the protection of Britiſh merchants, who carried out goods from thence, and traded with the Indians on the banks of the Ohio; but theſe principles being laid down, the colonies were willing to comply with any requiſitions from the crown, made to the general aſſemblies by the reſpective governor; if they were within their ability. At the ſame time the plea of gratitude, which was loudly urged upon them, was not heartily acquieſced in: they contended that the firſt ſettlers abandoned their native country, and ſubmitted to a voluntary exile, to poſſeſs amidſt inhoſpitable deſarts, that civil and religious liberty which was with-held from them at home: they aſſerted, that their ſeveral eſtabliſhments had advanced from infancy to a mature ſtate, without deriving aſſiſtance from the parent ſtock; the legiſlature of England paying no attention to theſe refugees, until it was found that a very beneficial intercourſe might be opened. This led government to look on them as a part of their empire, and to regulate their commerce by laws; but inſtead of impoveriſhing the public revenue, by making large grants for the ſupport of theſe infant colonies, the nation received various articles of commerce on very beneficial terms; ſome of which had been before procured from other counties, on very diſadvantageous ones. In return for theſe natural productions of America, Great Britain ſent thither her own manufactures, which employed her poor, enriched her artificers and merchants, increaſed the

thouſand pounds ſterling, which amounted to about two fifths of their expences; and heavy taxes were laid by their provincial aſſemblies on eſtates, real and perſonal, to diſcharge the debt incurred during the war. See *Franklin's Political Pieces.*

national ſtrength, and raiſed the importance of the ſtate. The benefits therefore, which the mother-country derived from recognizing her American offspring, were immediate; not like the colonization of Canada by France, where the expences to the ſtate were enormous, and the advantages diſtant. Many among the American advocates went ſo far as to charge Great Britain with having acted the part of a ſtep-mother to her children, by laying them under reſtraints both in their commerce and occupations, which were neither equitable, nor conſiſtent with the ſpirit of the conſtitution.

The condition of Great Britain, encumbered with a vaſt load of debt; its miniſtry neither ſtable nor reſpected, and from its imbecility, neceſſitated to be profuſe. The rapid manner in which immenſe fortunes were diſſipated, and the deſcendents of noble and illuſtrious families, by granting away their anceſtral poſſeſſions, becoming the venal and implicit inſtruments for furthering the deſigns of the miniſtry; the ſtate thus ſunk in its finances and its manners, required new ſources of ſupply; and the thriving condition of the American colonies, pointed them out as the means of ſtrengthening the hands of government. Although the miniſter himſelf did not ſuppoſe the new impoſts would be productive ones, yet as they created a number of new places, the appointments to which would gratify his friends and dependents, great advantages accrued at preſent, and the Americans, once accuſtomed to the yoke of their lordly European rulers, might gradually be brought to contribute largely towards the ſplendor and dignity of the king's friends. Theſe conſequences the Americans were too quick-ſighted not to ſee, and ſeeing deprecated. The intereſts of Great Britain and America, which had hitherto happily coincided, now began ſo fatally to claſh, that

it

it ſeemed almoſt impoſſible for the two countries to think alike on the ſame queſtion; and oppoſition, by a very natural and unavoidable conſequence, begat rancour and enmity on both ſides, and thereby, every day, widened the breach. The Americans were convinced that Great Britain aimed at keeping her colonies in a ſtate of perpetual childhood; vain effort, unleſs ſhe could impart ſterility to the ſoil, and to the people!

It has been computed, that the colonies of America double their number of inhabitants in twenty-five years *; a degree of fruitfulneſs which was never known before. The cauſes of this increaſe may be traced in their early marriages, and the eaſe with which ſmall portions of land are procured, ſufficient to ſupport a family by frugal induſtry. The commercial intereſts of America, great and important as they were, bore no proportion to her landed intereſt. The real ſtrength and ſtamen of that country, were derived from the cultivators of the land. It is difficult and dangerous to apply narrow-principled politics to ſuch a people; and all political writers have acknowledged, that the genius of the people ſhould be conſulted in the enacting of laws, and no leſs ſo ought their local ſituation, their preſent condition, and future proſpects. The face of the country, where nature every where diſplays herſelf on a large ſcale, has a tendency to impreſs upon the human mind animated ideas, and to lead it to form great deſigns. The power of America muſt unqueſtionably expand until it becomes a populous and mighty Empire. Its preponderating intereſt, being as already obſerved, founded on the cultivation of the ſoil, thoſe relative connections, which, for many centuries, have ſerved

* Dr. Franklin's Examination before the Houſe of Commons.

to light up deſolating wars in Europe, are not likely to prevail in the weſtern hemiſphere; and as every ſpecies of knowledge has been early cultivated, the new world may ſoon eclipſe the old in whatever conſtitutes the greatneſs and perminency of a ſtate.

Theſe conſiderations were not readily admitted in England; for as every one felt the weight of taxes at home, ſo, relief from preſent burdens was generally expected from the meaſures which were purſuing; they therefore became popular from their ſpeciouſneſs; but were in their very nature illuſive hopes *.

* The following ſtatement will ſhew the nature of the trade with America at one view.

Total amount of the Britiſh ſhips and ſeamen employed in the trade between Great Britain and her colonies on the continent of America.—Of the value of goods exported from Great Britain to thoſe colonies, and of their produce exported to Great Britain and elſewhere, as ſtated in the year 1769.

Colonies.	Ships.	Seamen.	Exports from Great Britain.	Exports from the Colonies.
Hudſon's Bay	4	130	£. 16,000	£. 29,340
Labrador — American veſſels 120	—	—	—	49,050
Newfoundland (2000 boats)	380	20,560	273,400	345,000
Canada —	34	408	105,000	105,500
Nova Scotia	6	72	26,500	38,000
New England	46	552	395,000	370,000
Rhode Iſland, Connecticut, and New Hampſhire	3	36	12,000	114,500
New York	30	330	531,000	526,000
Pennſylvania	35	390	611,000	705,500
Virginia and Maryland —	330	3,960	865,000	1,040,000
North Carolina	34	408	18,000	68,350
South Carolina	140	1,680	365,000	395,666
Georgia —	24	240	49,000	74,200
St. Auguſtine	2	24	7,000	
Penſacola —	10	120	97,000	63,000
	1,078	28,910	3,370,900	3,924,106

On

On the 28th day of January, 1770, lord North was appointed firſt lord commiſſioner of the treaſury in the room of the duke of Grafton, who reſigned.

In conſequence of a petition preſented to the houſe of commons by the merchants trading to North America *, ſetting forth the great loſſes which they ſuſtained, and the fatal effects of the American laws which had impoſed duties upon goods exported from Great Britain, the miniſtry brought in a bill for repealing ſo much of the late act as related to the impoſing a duty on paper, painter's colours, and glaſs; the tax upon tea, which was laid on by the ſame act, was ſtill continued, evidently for the purpoſe of eſtabliſhing the power of impoſing internal taxation in America. The moſt artful and ſpecious gloſſes were put on the tranſaction that it was capable of receiving; for whilſt the ſmall duty of three-pence in the pound weight was laid on, a drawback of one ſhilling per pound weight was allowed to the Eaſt-India Company, on exporting teas to America; ſo that they might actually purchaſe their teas nine-pence a pound cheaper than they had hitherto done.

Whilſt theſe diſſentions prevailed, a freſh war had nearly broke out in Europe between Great Britain and Spain, occaſioned by the latter ſeizing upon Falkland's Iſlands, ſituated near the ſtraits of Magellan, to which the Engliſh laid claim as the firſt diſcoverers, and had actually ſettled on one of the iſlands, at a convenient harbour which they called Port Egmont. The poſſeſſion of this place was rendered important from the deſign which was formed, of carrying on a whale fiſhery in the neighbouring ſeas. Captain Maltby of the Favourite ſloop, and captain Farmer in the Swift, each of ſixteen guns, being ſtationed here, were attacked in

* March 5, 1770.

June 1770, by four Spaniſh frigates, having one thouſand ſix hundred men on board, under the command of Don John Ignecio Madariaga. As the force of the Engliſh was quite unequal to that of the Spaniards, no farther reſiſtance was made than was neceſſary to aſcertain the hoſtile intentions of the Spaniards; and that they were reſolved to poſſeſs themſelves of the ſettlement by force of arms if it was with-held from them, notwithſtanding the peace which ſubſiſted between the two kingdoms. The captains Farmer and Maltby were permitted to depart with their ſhips, and arrived at Portſmouth on the 22d day of September.

The ſpirit of the nation was roufed by this inſult. Preſs warrants were immediately iſſued, and ſixteen men of war put into commiſſion. The manning of the navy met with difficulties; the ſailors ſhewed an unuſual repugnance to the ſervice, which chiefly aroſe from the manner in which their intereſts had been ſacrificed for the ſake of aggrandizing a few individuals in the expedition againſt the Havannah. When a war ſeemed inevitable, an accommodation ſuddenly took place, after three millions had been expended in preparations. January 22, 1771, prince Maſerano, the Spaniſh ambaſſador, ſigned a declaration, diſavowing, in the name of his maſter, the violence uſed at Port Egmont, and engaging that every thing ſhould be reſtored there preciſely to the ſame ſtate which it was in before the reduction; but at the ſame time declaring, that this reſtoration is not, in any wiſe, to affect the queſtion of the king his maſter having a prior right of ſovereignty in theſe iſlands. This declaration being accepted by our court, it was agreed that the performance of theſe ſtipulations ſhould be conſidered as a ſatisfaction for the injury done to the crown of Great Britain. This convention was much

much cenſured, as it rendered the right of dominion in the iſlands problematical, and might juſtify Spain in any future attempt which ſhe might make to wreſt that ſpot from us. But the king of Spain, in making the reſtitution, ſeemed tacitly to allow the right of Great Britain; and it ſeems rather to be dictated by a tenderneſs of that monarch's honour, than to leave room for future contention, that the abſolute renunciation of the right on the part of Spain was not inſiſted on by us.

On the 14th day of Auguſt, 1772, the earl of Hillsborough reſigned his offices of ſecretary of ſtate for the colonies, and firſt lord of trade, and was ſucceeded in both by the earl of Dartmouth. At the ſame time lord Hillſborough was created an Engliſh earl.

A petition was preſented to the houſe of commons by the captains of the navy, praying a ſmall addition to their half-pay. It was therein ſtated, that from the reign of queen Elizabeth to the year 1715, when they were placed upon the preſent eſtabliſhment, the naval captains had always been highly rewarded, either by profitable employments, by particular gratifications, or by half-pay, double to what they now receive when out of commiſſion. Notwithſtanding the miniſter oppoſed this petition, yet it appeared to the houſe ſo equitable, that it deſerved to find a ready compliance, rather as a matter of juſtice than of favour; it was therefore carried by a majority, and an addreſs was preſented to the throne for an addition of two ſhillings a day to the half-pay of captains.

On the 22d day of June, 1773, his majeſty reviewed his fleet at Portſmouth.

On the 10th day of May, 1774, died, Louis XV. king of France, in the ſixty-fourth year of his age, and the fifty-ninth of his reign. He was ſeized with the ſmall pox, which put a period to his life; and was ſucceeded by his grandſon Louis XVI. who

was then in the 20th year of his age, and was ſon to the late Dauphin, by the princeſs Maria Joſepha, daughter to Auguſtus III. king of Poland, and elector of Saxony. The preſent king was married in the year 1770, to Maria Antonietta of Auſtria, daughter to the empreſs queen, and ſiſter to the emperor of Germany. The iſland of Corſica, which the French had ſubdued in the year 1769, at the expence of ten thouſand of their men, and a million ſterling, was now made the ſcene of executions and butcheries, which would have diſgraced a ſavage people, but were perpetrated without remorſe by the moſt refined nation in Europe. That noble love of liberty that glowed in the breaſt of the Corſicans, and rendered them untameable to the yoke of France, now led their conquerors to reſolve upon exterminating a race of men whom they could not convert into ſlaves. At this time tyranny ſeemed to be making large ſtrides in Europe, great part of the kingdom of Poland was forcibly ſeized by the neighbouring powers of Ruſſia, Auſtria, and Pruſſia; the latter monarch had likewiſe poſſeſſed himſelf of the free city of Dantzick, where he exerciſed deſpotic rule, to the great oppreſſion of the inhabitants. The liberties of Sweden had been annihilated by the power of the crown, and the ſpirit and love of liberty, which had, for ſome ages, honourably diſtinguiſhed a very few nations in Europe, ſeemed no longer to exiſt.

The Americans, all this while, were brooding over their real or imaginary grievances. The duty on tea, had been, in ſome meaſure, complied with; but a ſullen diſcontent univerſally prevailed, which ſoon received freſh matter to increaſe its violence. The adminiſtration of England, in order to ſtrengthen their hold on the colonies, determined, that the governors of the provinces, and the judges of the American courts, ſhould be paid their ſala-

ries

ries by the crown, inſtead of by the provincial aſſemblies where they preſided, as they had hitherto been; and theſe officers being removeable at the pleaſure of the crown, were thereby rendered entirely independent of the people. Some letters which had been written by Sir Francis Barnard and Thomas Hutchinſon, Eſq; the governor and lieutenant-governor of Maſſachuſet's Bay, to perſons in power and office in England, happened to be procured by the agent for that colony, who reſided in London, and were by him, tranſmitted to Boſton. They contained a very unfavourable repreſentation of the ſtate of affairs, the temper and diſpoſition of the people, and the views of their leaders in that province, and tended to ſhew, not only the neceſſity of the moſt coercive meaſures, but that even a very conſiderable change in the conſtitution and ſyſtem of government was neceſſary to ſecure the obedience of the colony. The receipt of theſe letters raiſed the reſentment and indignation of the people to the higheſt pitch. The houſe of repreſentatives, which was then ſitting, came to ſome very violent reſolutions: a petition and remonſtrance was voted by that body to his majeſty, charging their governor and his lieutenant with having betrayed their truſts, and the people whom they governed; of giving private, partial, and falſe information; declaring them enemies to the colony, and praying for juſtice againſt them, and for their ſpeedy removal from their places.

As if a fatality attended the affairs of America, at the very time when theſe inflammatory letters were operating in America, government at home, thought proper to make a new regulation reſpecting the Eaſt-India Company, whereby they permitted that body to export their teas on their own account, duty free; in conſequence of which, a quantity was ſhipped to the ſeveral ports of America, and

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

neareſt connections of t
ters had operated ſo fa
accounts, the rage of the
all bounds. This temp
inhabitants of the town
neral throughout the con
port that the moſt violent
Three ſhips freighted w
December 1773, when, a
ple was well known, all c
or the company, refuſed
Company's agents refuſed
captains, and give them
of the cuſtoms refuſed the
their return, and the go
them a paſsport for the fo
was in this ſtate of ſuſper
men, under the diſguiſe of I
the ſhips, and threw their
water, which, having com
ſhore without committing
or damage to the ſhips.

As ſoon as information c
England

India Company for the loſs ſuſtained in the deſtruction of the tea; and full aſſurances ſhould be given of future obedience to the laws of trade and revenue. In which caſes his majeſty was empowered to cauſe the port again to be opened. This bill paſſed into a law, 31ſt of March, 1774.

The diſpoſition to carry matters to extremity with America, was now very general throughout the nation. In the houſe of commons all the preponderating intereſts were againſt thoſe of America, and the omnipotence of parliament had become the favourite doctrine, even of the court, whilſt the omnipotence of Great Britain, to enforce the edicts of her legiſlation, was univerſally believed.

This proſcribing bill was immediately followed by another, which totally changed the form of government in the province of Maſſachuſet's-bay. By this new law, the people were deprived of the right of electing any of their magiſtrates, every civil office being to be filled by the crown, or the king's governor, and the mode of trial by jury was aboliſhed. A third bill paſſed in the ſame ſeſſion, impowering the governor of any province in America, to appoint the place of trial either in the colonies or Great Britain, for any perſon who in the execution of the laws, or in the ſuppreſſing of riots and tumults ſhould be indicted for murder; the charges on both ſides to be borne out of the cuſtoms. At the cloſe of the ſeſſion, another bill was brought in to regulate the province of Quebec, by which the mode of trial by jury in civil actions was aboliſhed, and the French laws eſtabliſhed; whilſt the Engliſh laws were retained in criminal caſes, and the trial by jury continued. A legiſlative council was thereby appointed by the crown, for all the affairs of the province except taxation, and the body of the Roman catholic clergy, except the ſecular, were ſecured in their tithes from all

who

who are of their own religion. At the ſame time, the limits of the province of Canada were extended far beyond what had been ſettled as ſuch, by the king's proclamation in 1763.

The rigour exerciſed on the port of Boſton, although it tended to increaſe the commercial advantages of other American ſea ports yet had no tendency to looſen the confederacy which had been entered into by the different colonies; private advantage weighed nothing againſt the general cauſe of all, and the whole continent became yet more firmly. As government was now bent on ſubduing the ſpirit of the Americans, a powerful naval and military force, ſhould have been ſent over immediately on the paſſing of the Boſton port-bill, not only for the purpoſe of over-awing the province of Maſſachuſet's Bay into ſubmiſſion, but to terrify the other colonies, and reſtrain them from forming confederacies to ſupport the delinquent colony. Such meaſures ſeem to be ſo obviouſly ſuggeſted by the nature of the caſe, that it is hard to account for their not being adopted any otherwiſe than by concluding, that the information which the miniſtry received concerning the temper and diſpoſition of the Americans in general, was founded on the groſſeſt miſtakes, and tended to miſlead in the moſt eſſential points.

General Gage was now appointed to the government of Maſſachuſet's Bay, and to the command in chief of the army in North America, the poſts he had formerly held, and his behaviour in them, had rendered him popular among the Americans; and he was, on that account, thought a fit perſon to ſucceed Sir Francis Barnard. The new governor arrived at Boſton in May 1774, and the next month a body of troops arrived at Boſton.

An agreement had been drawn up at Boſton, which was called a ſolemn league and covenant, the

the ſubſcribers to which, bound themſelves in the moſt ſolemn manner to ſuſpend all commercial intercourſe with Great Britain, until the Boſton port-bill, and the other obnoxious acts of parliament were repealed, and the colony of Maſſachuſet's Bay fully reſtored to its chartered rights. The people, not only in the New England governments, but in the other provinces, entered into this new league with the utmoſt eagerneſs. A general congreſs was held at Philadelphia the beginning of September 1774, deputies to which were choſen by the houſes of repreſentatives of each province; the ſmaller colonies ſent two, and the larger ones ſeven; the whole number of delegates amounted to fifty-one. In this general aſſembly of the ſtates, each colony had no more than a ſingle vote, whether its deputation was more or leſs numerous.

Such was the poſture of affairs in America when the parliament of Great Britain, which had now ſat ſix years, was ſuddenly diſſolved, and a new one met on the 30th day of November. The land tax for 1775, was continued at three ſhillings in the pound; and only ſixteen thouſand ſeamen were required, which were four thouſand leſs than the preceding year *. Theſe low eſtabliſhments ſeemed

* The following is the ſtate of the national debt from 1739 to 1775, as calculated by Dr. Price.

	Principal £.	Intereſt £.
Amount of the principal and intereſt of the national debt before the war, which began in 1740	46,382,650	1,903,962
Increaſed by the war	31,784,046	861,747
Amount in 1749 immediately after the war	78,166,906	2,765,708
Diminiſhed by the peace from 1748 to 1755	3,089,641	111,590
Amount at the commencement of the war in 1756	75,077,265	2,654,118
Increaſed by the war during 7 years	71,505,580	2,186,803
Amount at the end of the war in 1763	146,582,845	4,840,921
Diminiſhed by the peace in 12 years, from 1763 to 1775	10,639,793	400,000
Amount at Midſummer 1775	135,943,052	4,440,921

but

but ill to agree with the meaſures that were to be enforced; but the firſt lord of the admiralty confidently aſſerted in the houſe of lords, that a very conſiderable force would reduce the rebellious colonies to obedience, and quoted a great naval commander, who died twenty years before*, that had aſſured him that the Americans were poltrons and cowards.

In the houſe of lords the earl of Chatham moved for an addreſs to his majeſty, praying him to recall the troops from Boſton. "It is not," ſays that eloquent ſtateſman, "repealing this or that act of parliament, it is not cancelling a piece of parchment, that can reſtore America to your boſom: you muſt repeal her fears and her reſentiments; and you may then hope for her love and gratitude. But now, inſulted with an armed force poſted at Boſton; irritated with an hoſtile array before her eyes; her conceſſions, if you could force them, would be ſuſpicious and inſecure; they will not be the ſound, honourable pactions of freemen; they will be the dictates of fear, and extortions of force. But it is more than evident that you cannot force them, principled and united as they are, to your unworthy terms of ſubmiſſion. It is impoſſible. When your lordſhips look at the papers tranſmitted us from America; when you conſider their decency, firmneſs, and wiſdom, you cannot but reſpect their cauſe, and wiſh to make it your own. For myſelf I muſt declare and avow, that in all my reading and obſervation—I have read Thucidides, and have ſtudied and admired the maſter-ſtates of the world—It has been my favourite ſtudy—yet I declare, that for ſolidity of reaſoning, force of ſagacity, and wiſdom of concluſion, under ſuch a

* Sir Peter Warren. This aſſertion was carried acroſs the Atlantic, and operated powerfully all over the continent, in rouling a martial ſpirit. Men may forgive injuries, but they never forgive contempt.

com-

complication of difficult circumſtances, no nation or body of men ſtand in preference to the general congreſs at Philadelphia. I truſt that it is obvious to your Lordſhips that all attempts to impoſe ſervitude upon ſuch men; to eſtabliſh deſpotiſm over ſuch a mighty continental nation, muſt be vain, muſt be fatal. We ſhall be forced ultimately to retract. Let us retract voluntarily, not wait till we muſt. I ſay we muſt neceſſarily undo theſe violent and oppreſſive acts: they muſt be repealed; you will repeal them; I pledge myſelf for it, that you will in the end repeal them: I ſtake my reputation on it. I will conſent to be taken for an ideot if they are not repealed. Avoid then this humiliating diſgraceful neceſſity. With a dignity becoming your exalted ſituation, make the firſt advances to concord, to peace and happineſs: for that is your true dignity, to act with prudence and with juſtice. That you ſhould firſt concede, is obvious from ſound and rational policy. Conceſſion comes with better grace and more ſalutary effect from the ſuperior power; it reconciles ſuperiority of power with the feelings of men; and eſtabliſhes ſolid confidence on the foundations of affection and gratitude. Every motive therefore of juſtice and policy, of dignity and of prudence, urges you to allay the ferment in America, by a removal of your troops from Boſton—by a repeal of your acts of parliament—and by demonſtration of amicable diſpoſitions towards your colonies. On the other hand, every danger and every hazard impend, to deter you from perſeverance in your preſent ruinous meaſures. Foreign war hanging over your heads by a ſlight and brittle thread; France and Spain watching your conduct, and waiting for the maturity of your errors. To conclude my lords: If the miniſters thus perſevere in miſadviſing and miſleading the

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

Rhode Iſland, together w
in North America to G
Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt
ſuch provinces and coloni
fiſhery on the banks of N
tain conditions, and for
given in evidence at the
mons that, in the year 17
New England employed
hundred and eighty tons c
ſand ſeamen, in their ſeve
of which amounted that y
twenty-two thouſand two hu
ſterling, the net proceeds
to Great Britain. Since
have greatly increaſed.

Before the cloſe of the
poſed a conciliatory mea
which, the governor, cou
any province or colony, n
ing to their abilities for th
the ſupport of the civil
niſtration of juſtice in ſuc

of commerce, and the net produce of ſuch to be carried to the account of the province ſo acting. This bill paſſed into a law, but was received with diſguſt in America; Mr. Burke afterwards introduced into the houſe of commons ſome conciliatory propoſitions with reſpect to the colonies but they were thrown out by two hundred and ſeventy to ſeventy-eight.

The firſt open act of hoſtility was occaſioned by governor Gage ſending a detachment of grenadiers and light infantry, amounting to about nine hundred men, under the command of lieutenant-colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn of the marines, to deſtroy ſome military ſtores, which the provincials had collected at Concord; where alſo the aſſembly for the province met. The firſt bruſh was at Lexington, the provincial militia being haſtily drawn together obliged the regulars to retire, and the whole detachment would have been either killed or made priſoners, if a ſtrong body of forces under the command of lord Piercy, with two pieces of cannon, had not be enſent forward from Boſton, to ſupport that of colonel Smith, the governor being apprehenſive that the enterprize on which it had been ſent would bring on an action. Theſe freſh troops, and particularly the cannon, enabled the harraſſed remains of the firſt body to regain the town of Boſton, after marching thirty-five miles, the day of the attack, which began at five o'clock in the morning*. The whole province now took the alarm, and the militia were aſſembled in arms to the amount of twenty thouſand men, the chief command of which was entruſted to general Putman: theſe ſurrounded the town of Boſton. The ardour ſpread throughout the whole continent, every one

* April 19, 1775.

...ade and Clinton, arrived ... a conſiderable reinforce... from other regiments. T... their arrival amounted to a... The provincials had now ... Boſton two months, durin... had remained inactive. O... a party of militia being ſen... called Bunker's-hill, laying ... which joins Charles-town ... town of Boſton being ſituat... Charles's river at a ſmall d... poſſeſſed themſelves of in th... return of day had made grea... it. A conſiderable body of ... the command of major gener... general Pigot, to drive the ... works. Two thouſand men ... ſervice. The Americans, w... raiſed works, received their ... with determined bravery. T... reſerve their fire until the l... ...ſh to their works, when ... with ſucceſſion. In the

to whom they were ſtrongly attached, and whoſe brave example inſpired them, the men recovered their ſpirits, and at length forced the works with fixed bayonets. Two hundred and twenty-ſix were ſlain in this deſperate action, nine of whom were commiſſioned officers, and upwards of eight hundred wounded, many of whom afterwards died.

The blockade of Boſton ſtill continuing, the troops began to feel heavy inconveniences from the want of freſh proviſions, all intercourſe with the country being entirely cut off.

The general congreſs which met at Philadelphia reſolved upon raiſing an army, and eſtabliſhing a large paper currency for its payment. The ſtates of America at the ſame time took the general name of "The United Colonies." The aſſembly then proceeded to declare that the compact between the legiſlature of Great Britain and the people of Maſſachuſet's Bay was diſſolved by the violation of the charter of William and Mary on the part of England, and therefore recommended to the inhabitants of that province to elect proper officers of ſtate, agreeable to the powers which they poſſeſſed by their charters. By this, and other ſimilar acts of authority, this aſſembly aſſumed in fact the government of the continent of America. Hancock, a man of great wealth and influence, was choſen preſident of the congreſs, whilſt a proclamation by general Gage, excepted him and Adams from that general offer of pardon which was made to all others.

Towards the cloſe of the ſummer, the colony of Georgia acceded to the general confederacy, agreed to all the meaſures that had been taken by the congreſs, and ſent five deputies to aſſiſt at the future deliberation of that body: whereupon, the name of the Thirteen United Colonies of America was aſſumed.

Mr.

Mr. Washington, a gentleman of large fortune in Virginia, was appointed by the congress general and commander in chief of all the American forces.

No sooner was the sword unsheathed, than the Americans, with a degree of spirit which ill accorded with the picture which had been drawn of them in England, undertook an expedition into Canada, the temper of the peasantry in that country being supposed favourable to the cause of the colonies, the new regulation for the government of Canada bringing that body of people to a state of vassalage as irksome as degrading to human nature. Whilst the British army was cooped up in Boston, a body of two thousand American troops, commanded by general Montgomery, undertook this enterprize. This gentleman was descended from a good family in Ireland, and had served with reputation in the late war; marrying an American lady, and having purchased an estate in New York, he became an adopted American, and warmly entered into the interests of that country. As Ticonderoga and Crown Point were already their own, the general, crossing lake Champlain, reduced St. John's fort on the river Sorel, which runs into the great river St. Lawrence, a little below Montreal; here he made prisoner major Preston and the whole garrison *. Montgomery then proceeded to Montreal, which surrendered on the 13th day of November, and notwithstanding the severities of winter in that northern climate, he determined to proceed to Quebec, hoping to crown his expedition with the reduction of that capital. To co-operate in this important design, another army under the command of colonel Arnold had been drawn together, which traversing a dreary and unfrequented track from Boston due

* November 3, 1775.

north,

north, after thirty-one days march reached the heights of Levi oppoſite to Quebec on the 9th day of November, their numbers then amounting to about eight hundred. Arnold croſſed the river with his ſmall army in boats furniſhed by the Canadian peaſantry, but was diſappointed in his expectations of taking the city by ſurprize. He continued near a month in this ſituation before Montgomery joined him with his forces.

The city of Quebec was very ill provided for a defence, but the brave veteran, who commanded there, ſupplied the want of force by prudence, vigilance, and conduct. Although in the depth of winter, Montgomery reſolved to make a general aſſault on the place, and led his troops to the attack on the laſt day of the year 1775. This ſpot, which had more than once been the theatre for performing, noble deeds in arms, ſeemed to inſpire him with a deſire to emulate former exploits, and to attempt what may be conſidered as a deſperate effort of raſh bravery. The beſieged defended themſelves with ſuch firmneſs and ſkill, that they ſwept away their aſſailants even to the glutting of revenge. Montgomery was ſlain in the action, Arnold received a wound which ſhattered his leg, and the remnants of theſe daring bodies of troops now muſtered no more than ſeven hundred men; but with this inconſiderable force the wounded commander, aſſiſted by general Wooſter from Montreal, ſo effectually cut off all intercourſe between the city and adjacent country, that no ſupplies could be procured. In this ſtate affairs continued for five months, at the expiration of which, the Iſis man of war and two frigates, which arrived from England with ſuccours, obliged the provincials to make a precipitate retreat, abandoning all their conqueſts, and were purſued by general Burgoyne, who had arrived from Boſton, quite to

the

the ſhore of lake Champlain, which they croſſed, and regained Crown Point.

Whilſt theſe events turned up in the north, general Gage quitted the command of the army at Boſton and returned to England; he was ſucceeded by general Howe. Letters of marque and repriſal were iſſued by the province of Maſſachuſet's Bay; and courts of admiralty were eſtabliſhed for the trial and condemnation of Britiſh ſhips.

The army which ſurrounded Boſton having acquired conſiderable ſtrength by a number of braſs cannon and other articles of artillery, which had been taken by an American privateer on board an Engliſh veſſel, ſent by government to the army under general Howe, began to erect works that might command the town; and formed deſigns not only of deſtroying the place, but of reducing the whole Britiſh army to the neceſſity either of capitulating, or making a precipitate retreat on board the ſhips of war in the harbour. The diſtreſs which our troops had endured in the winter was extreme, notwithſtanding vaſt ſums had been expended in England to their ſupply. For this purpoſe, it is ſaid, that live cattle to the amount of five thouſand oxen, and fourteen thouſand ſheep, with a vaſt number of hogs were put on board tranſports, with vegetables of all kinds and in vaſt abundance; ten thouſand butts of beer were diſtributed among this fleet, and five thouſand chaldron of coals. Theſe ſhips, however, ſailed ſo late in the ſeaſon, were attacked with ſuch violent ſtorms, and retarded by ſuch adverſe winds in their paſſage, that a great part of the live ſtock died on the voyage, many ſhips were driven out of their ſtation, and obliged to make for the Weſt-Indies; others were taken by the American cruiſers. Thoſe that reached the port of Boſton arrived very late;

and

and furniſhed a ſcanty ſupply of neceſſaries. General Howe, finding all attempts to diſpoſſeſs the enemy of the heights which they had fortified around him ineffectual, and being ſenſible that the place was no longer tenable in ſuch circumſtances, embarked his whole army, amounting to thirty thouſand men, with the artillery and ſtores on board the fleet, and repaired to Haliſax *. Whilſt this was performing no attempts of any kind were made to moleſt the troops in the ſmalleſt degree.

As the recruiting ſervice in England proved very unfavourable, a treaty was entered into with the landgraviate of Heſſe Caſtel and the duke of Brunſwick, for a body of troops to be furniſhed from their dominions for ſervice in America, and ſeveral regiments from Hanover were ſent to garriſon Gibraltar and Port-Mahon, whilſt the Britiſh troops which had been employed in thoſe places were ſent to America. The yearly expence of maintaining theſe troops was computed at a million and a half. The houſe of commons voted twenty-eight thouſand ſeamen, including 6665 marines, for the ſervice of the year 1776, and fifty-five thouſand men for the land ſervice. The duke of Graſton, under whoſe adminiſtration the contention with America was renewed, reſigned the privy ſeal, which was committed to the Earl of Dartmouth; Lord George Germaine was appointed to the American department in the room of the earl of Dartmouth, and lord Weymouth became ſecretary of ſtate for the ſouthern department. The land-tax was raiſed to four ſhillings in the pound, and not long after the commencement of the ſeſſion, a bill paſſed both houſes, totally prohibiting all trade with the Thirteen United Provinces of America. It alſo enabled the crown

* March 17, 1776.

to appoint commiſſioners, who ſhould be enabled to grant pardons to individuals, and to cauſe the reſtrictions in the bill to be taken off from any town or diſtrict that ſhould return to its obedience. In the debates produced by the taking foreign troops into Britiſh pay, it was obſerved, that neither the glorious campaign of 1704, which ſaved the German empire, and broke and ruined that military force which had been for half a century the ſcourge and terror of Europe, nor that of 1760, which gave us the vaſt continent of North America, had in any degree equalled the expence of the campaign of Boſton in 1775. It was proved by various calculations, that the maintenance of thoſe troops, diſgraced and half-ſtarved as they were, had not coſt the nation much leſs than a hundred pounds a man in a period ſhort of a year.

Fifty thouſand effective men were now to be employed in America, a force ſuperior to any which had ever acted in the new world. A large body of theſe troops was in Canada under general Carleton; general Howe with the main army was to attack New-York, and general Clinton at the head of another body was to make an attempt on South-Carolina; a fleet of ſhips under Sir Peter Parker tranſported the latter army. In the opinion of the miniſtry and the majority of both houſes, no alternative ſeemed to be left between abſolute conqueſt and unconditional ſubmiſſion.

Early in the year 1776, a ſquadron of five frigates were ſent out by congreſs, under the command of one Hopkins, who proceeded to the Bahama iſlands, and attacking Providence, which is the moſt conſiderable, they plundered it of artillery and naval ſtores; but the powder on the iſland had been conveyed away. The governor was made priſoner, and in the return of thoſe ſhips they took many prizes.

The

The Glaſgow frigate and a tender in her company were met by them, the former eſcaped after a ſharp engagement, but the latter was taken.

Sir Peter Parker's ſquadron conſiſted of the Briſtol and Experiment of fifty guns each; the Active, Solebay, Acteon and Syren frigates of twenty-eight guns each; the Sphynx of twenty, an hired armed ſhip of twenty-two, a ſmall ſloop of war, an armed ſchooner, and the Thunder bomb-ketch. Theſe ſhips, with the land-forces on board, ſailed from Boſton. The two large ſhips paſſed over the bar which runs acroſs the harbour of Charles-town with great difficulty the beginning of June: a fort which commands the paſſage to Charles-town, which city lies ſix miles farther to the weſtward, was firſt to be attacked; for which purpoſe the troops were landed at Long-iſland, which lies more to the eaſtward of Sullivan's, from which it is ſeparated only by ſome ſhoals which are paſſable at low-water. Some American troops were entrenched on the oppoſite ſide of this narrow, and general Lee was at the head of a conſiderable body of troops on the continent. Such impediments occurred to beginning the operations, that the fort was not attacked until the end of the month, when the intenſe heat of the weather rendered the ſervice uncommonly ſevere.

About eleven o'clock on the 28th day of June, the Thunder-bomb began the attack by throwing ſhells at the fort; the Briſtol, Experiment, Active and Solebay, brought up directly againſt the fort, and began a furious cannonading. The Acteon, by the unſkilfulneſs of the pilot, run aſhore, and it being found impoſſible to get her off, ſhe was ſet on fire and entirely conſumed. Mean while the fort was defended with ſuch undaunted bravery as the tremendous thunder from the ſhips could not appal. Its fire was ſo ſteady and well directed, that

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

difficulty recovered. W
tinued, the troops ren
Iſland, and from ſome
been explained, made
enemy from their entre
fort on the land ſide, a
with the ſhips and fort c
of the night obliged the
ten o'clock in the eveni
drew his ſhattered veſſels
and with great difficulty
board the Briſtol, one
killed, the Experiment
ended the unfortunate
Town.

The force which was n
rica, inſtead of intimidati
ſerved only to fix them n
and on the 4th day of
united Colonies declared
pendent ſtates, adjured al
crown, and renounced all

and his brother the general; the army conſiſted of thirteen thouſand Heſſians and Waldeckers, and its whole force amounted nominally to thirty-five thouſand effective men; a numerous fleet tranſported the army to the place of its deſtination, and co-operated in the attack. The admiral and general were alſo appointed commiſſioners under the late act of parliament for reſtoring peace to the colonies, and for granting pardon to ſuch as ſhould deſerve the royal mercy.

It was not until the middle of Auguſt, that the whole army which ſailed from England was collected at Staten Iſland, in the vicinity of New York, where no oppoſition had been made to its landing, but every approachable part of the iſland of New York was ſtrongly fortified, defended by a numerous artillery, and guarded by a large body of provincials. Long Iſland was alſo well defended.

Before they entered upon action, the commiſſioners ſent flags on ſhore, accompanied with letters to the ſeveral late governors of the colonies, acquainting them with the civil and military powers with which they were furniſhed, and deſiring that a declaration which was at the ſame time ſent, might be publiſhed as generally as poſſible; but theſe endeavours to bring about a reconciliation had no effect. A letter was alſo ſent by a flag of truce to Mr. Waſhington, but as the ſuperſcription did not addreſs him by the title and in the form due to the rank which he held under the congreſs he refuſed to receive it.

On the 22d day of Auguſt the royal army landed on Long Iſland, and defeated the provincial troops commanded by general Putnam, three thouſand of whom are ſaid to have been killed, wounded, or taken priſoners in this ſharp conteſt. The harraſſed and diſpirited remains of the army re-

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

iſſue of which cut off all
tion. That confidence a
cans in ſo untried and
with ſo formidable an i
either great preſumption,
ſtrength, or a certainty o

The fleet then attacke
whilſt a body of troops
conveyed acroſs from Lo
tion, in which the ſhips
ſervice, and which was ſu
Americans with leſs firm
they landed, and took po
after the city was ſet on fi
number of concealed inc
withſtanding all the effort
to extinguiſh the flames,
ings were deſtroyed.

The city of New-York
miles in length from nor
than a mile broad. The
ſtrong in the northern pa
larly at King's-bridge. N

gate, which forms a communication between the Eaſt River, or the Sound, and landed at Weſt-Cheſter, ſituated on the confines of New-York, towards Connecticut. Lord Piercy was left to ſecure the footing already gained on New-York. Theſe movements brought on many ſkirmiſhes at and about White Plains, in which the Americans were conſtantly worſted. Waſhington, to avoid a general engagement, retreated. The whole of York Iſland was ſoon after reduced by general Kniphauſen. Fort Lee, in New Jerſey, ſurrendered on the 18th day of November: almoſt the whole of that province was in poſſeſſion of the king's troops. General Clinton, with ſome Britiſh and Heſſian troops, and a ſquadron under Sir Peter Parker, was ſent to reduce Rhode Iſland, which the provincial forces abandoned at their approach; and the ſhips in the harbour of Providence, at the head of the bay which interſects Rhode Iſland from Maſſachuſet, were effectually blocked up. Theſe rapid ſucceſſes ſeemed to preſage a ſpeedy concluſion of the war.

The powers of Europe diſcovered a ſtrong partiality to the American inſurgents. The kingdoms of France and Spain opened their ports to privateers acting under congreſs commiſſions; the prizes which they brought in were ſold without difficulty, and the Britiſh miniſters at thoſe courts remonſtrated in vain. Portugal was kept ſteady to the intereſts of Great-Britain, more from her weak and dependent ſtate than her attachment. The finances of France were, in the year 1776, put under the control of Mr. Necker, by birth a Swiſs, and profeſſing the proteſtant religion. His extraordinary talents procured him that appointment, from which ſo many unfavourable circumſtances ſeemed to ſhut him out. Vaſt naval preparations were carried on by the houſe of Bourbon, which ſeemed to intimate the approach

of

the ſhore of lake Champlain, which they croſſed, and regained Crown Point.

Whilſt theſe events turned up in the north, general Gage quitted the command of the army at Boſton and returned to England; he was ſucceeded by general Howe. Letters of marque and repriſal were iſſued by the province of Maſſachuſet's Bay, and courts of admiralty were eſtabliſhed for the trial and condemnation of Britiſh ſhips.

The army which ſurrounded Boſton having acquired conſiderable ſtrength by a number of braſs cannon and other articles of artillery, which had been taken by an American privateer on board an Engliſh veſſel, ſent by government to the army under general Howe, began to erect works that might command the town, and formed deſigns not only of deſtroying the place, but of reducing the whole Britiſh army to the neceſſity either of capitulating, or making a precipitate retreat on board the ſhips of war in the harbour. The diſtreſs which our troops had endured in the winter was extreme, notwithſtanding vaſt ſums had been expended in England to their ſupply. For this purpoſe, it is ſaid, that live cattle to the amount of five thouſand oxen, and fourteen thouſand ſheep, with a vaſt number of hogs were put on board tranſports, with vegetables of all kinds and in vaſt abundance; ten thouſand butts of beer were diſtributed among this fleet, and five thouſand chaldron of coals. Theſe ſhips, however, ſailed ſo late in the ſeaſon, were attacked with ſuch violent ſtorms, and retarded by ſuch adverſe winds in their paſſage, that a great part of the live ſtock died on the voyage, many ſhips were driven out of their ſtation, and obliged to make for the Weſt-Indies; others were taken by the American cruiſers. Thoſe that reached the port of Boſton arrived very late; and

and furniſhed a ſcanty ſupply of neceſſaries. General Howe, finding all attempts to diſpoſſeſs the enemy of the heights which they had fortified around him ineffectual, and being ſenſible that the place was no longer tenable in ſuch circumſtances, embarked his whole army, amounting to thirty thouſand men, with the artillery and ſtores on board the fleet, and repaired to Halifax *. Whilſt this was performing no attempts of any kind were made to moleſt the troops in the ſmalleſt degree.

As the recruiting ſervice in England proved very unfavourable, a treaty was entered into with the landgraviate of Heſſe Caſtel and the duke of Brunſwick, for a body of troops to be furniſhed from their dominions for ſervice in America, and ſeveral regiments from Hanover were ſent to garriſon Gibraltar and Port-Mahon, whilſt the Britiſh troops which had been employed in thoſe places were ſent to America. The yearly expence of maintaining theſe troops was computed at a million and a half. The houſe of commons voted twenty-eight thouſand ſeamen, including 6665 marines, for the ſervice of the year 1776, and fifty-five thouſand men for the land ſervice. The duke of Graſton, under whoſe adminiſtration the contention with America was renewed, reſigned the privy ſeal, which was committed to the Earl of Dartmouth; Lord George Germaine was appointed to the American department in the room of the earl of Dartmouth, and lord Weymouth became ſecretary of ſtate for the ſouthern department. The land-tax was raiſed to four ſhillings in the pound, and not long after the commencement of the ſeſſion, a bill paſſed both houſes, totally prohibiting all trade with the Thirteen United Provinces of America. It alſo enabled the crown

* March 17, 1776.

of the diſmantled fort, but thought it not adviſeable to attempt the reduction of the other fortreſs. It was a place of conſiderable ſtrength, and the force which defended it was not known. When held by the French in the year 1758, an army, ſixteen thouſand ſtrong, compoſed of regulars and provincials, commanded by general Abercrombie, had been very roughly handled in an aſſault which was made upon it, and obliged to retire. The place had never been reduced, the French chooſing to evacuate it on the approach of general Amherſt two years after. Theſe conſiderations rendered general Carleton very cautious in attacking a place, which in that advanced ſeaſon of the year, would yield no immediate advantages if taken; and ſhould it withſtand the aſſault, the glory which the Britiſh arms had acquired would be ſullied, as well as great loſs ſuſtained. He therefore re-embarked his troops, and arriving in Canada, cantoned them for the winter.

The army under Waſhington, which at the beginning of the campaign, amounted to near twenty-five thouſand men, was reduced by Chriſtmas to three thouſand. Many had been ſlain and made priſoners, whilſt the progreſs of the royal army had ſo damped that martial ſpirit of the Americans, which had blazed out at the firſt entrance upon action, that the ſoldiers in general, having entered only for a year, left the ſervice at the expiration of that time.

In this ſtate of defection the American cauſe ſuſtained a freſh loſs in the capture of general Lee, who was ſurprized by the honourable colonel Harcourt, and a party of light horſe*.

* Dec. 13, 1776.

The

The Congreſs, driven to great difficulties in raiſing a freſh army, offered large bounties to ſuch as enliſted, and the time of ſervice was now altered. To thoſe who engaged to ſerve during the war, twenty dollars were paid, and one hundred acres of land engaged to be allotted at the concluſion of the war; others, who entered for three years, received the money without any reverſionary grant of land.

The Jerſeys were now almoſt entirely overſpread by the winter cantonments of the combined army under general Howe; and experienced all the calamities, which an ill diſciplined army is prone to inflict. The Heſſians more particularly, gave a looſe to outrageous violencies, on the perſons and property of the helpleſs inhabitants; a firm attachment to the Britiſh cauſe, gained no exemption from theſe injuries. The impunity with which ſuch deeds were committed, ſpread a general horror mixed with deteſtation over the whole colony; and ſtrengthened that fatal antipathy to the mother country, which had become too predominent on the American continent. The troops at the ſame time had ſo ſhamefully remitted their vigilance in guarding againſt the attacks of an enemy, that general Waſhington, having collected two thouſand five hundred men, compoſed of the militia of Virginia and Penſylvania, croſſed the Delaware, and attacked an out-poſt of Heſſians, commanded by colonel Rall, at Trenton, on the oppoſite ſhore: this was the higheſt poſt which the royal army occupied upon that river.

The ſurprize was ſo complete, that little defence was made: colonel Rall was killed, and by his death paid the forfeit for his criminal negligence. Upwards of nine hundred men ſurrendered priſoners of war. The farther advantages which

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

freſh turn to the America
came more ſucceſsful, ſo
ington once more croſſe
poſſeſſion of Trenton, w
Lord Cornwallis marche
his ſituation too ſtrong t
ture a party of Britiſh tr
tenant-colonel Mawhoo
much ſuperior number
firmneſs that reflects the h
officers and men, they
with fixed bayonets, an
The Britiſh troops were,
tract their lines, and the
Eaſt and Weſt Jerſey: cro
came maſters of Newar
Woodbridge, which gav
the coaſt oppoſite to Stat
they ſecured with ſuch ſtr
was found impracticable t

During the ſame year,

militia, and great numbers were ſlain. Theſe Indians had been enduced to enter upon the war, by a promiſe of being powerfully ſupported by a force from Florida, which however did not arrive, ſo that they were expoſed to all the conſequences of their unprovoked interference.

The ſeas now ſwarmed with American privateers, who made great depredations on our Weſt-India ſhips; and boldly venturing up the Mediterranean, and even into the channel, carried off a number of very rich prizes, to the great loſs of the Engliſh merchants, and to the utter ruin of many very wealthy and reſpectable houſes of trade. The value of the captures made by the Americans in the year 1776, was eſtimated at more than a million ſterling. In conſequence of which the Thames ſoon after preſented the unuſual and melancholy ſight of great number of foreign ſhips, particularly French, taking in cargoes of Engliſh commodities for various parts of Europe, the property of our own Engliſh merchants, who were thus reduced to ſeek that protection under the colour of other nations, which the Britiſh flag uſed to afford to all the world.

Sixteen additional ſhips of the line were put into commiſſion, and a bounty of five pounds per man to every able ſeaman was offered by proclamation, preſs warrants were at the ſame time iſſued, and great vigilance was uſed in manning the fleet. Forty-five thouſand ſeamen were voted. The expence of the navy this year, including the ordinary at four hundred thouſand pounds, and the building and repairing ſhips at four hundred and ſixty-five thouſand five hundred pounds, amounted to the ſum of three million two hundred and five thouſand five hundred and five pounds. Another million was afterwards granted towards diſcharging the debt

of

of the navy. On the 6th day of February, 1777, a bill for enabling the admiralty to grant commiſſions or letters of marque and repriſal to the owners or captains of private merchantmen, authorizing them to take and make prize of all veſſels with their effects belonging to any of the thirteen revolted American colonies, was paſſed.

On the 30th day of May, the earl of Chatham moved the houſe of lords to addreſs the throne, praying that the moſt ſpeedy and effectual meaſures ſhould be taken for putting a ſtop to hoſtilities in America, and for the removal of accumulated grievances. He particularly inſiſted upon the neceſſity of immediately adopting the propoſed meaſure, from the imminent danger to which in our preſent ſituation we were expoſed from the houſe of Bourbon. A treaty between France and America he ſaid, was then agitating, whereby we ſhould not only loſe the advantages which we had derived from the vaſt and increaſing commerce of our colonies, but that commerce and thoſe advantages, would be acquired by our natural enemies. He inſiſted on the impracticability of conquering America, and declared in that ſtrong and emphatic language, by which this great ſtateſman and orator was ſo peculiarly diſtinguiſhed, that we were waging war with America under a maſked battery of France, which would ere long open upon us and ſweep us away. The motion, after warm debates, was rejected by a majority of ninety-nine to twenty-eight.

Theſe predictions were drawn from the true ſource of intelligence, a penetrating ſagacity. A few days after this ſpeech was delivered, M. de Sartine, the French miniſter of Marine, cauſed a public inſtrument to be delivered to the ſeveral chambers of commerce in France, which aſſured them that the king his maſter was determined to afford the fulleſt protection,

protection to their commerce with the Americans, and would reclaim all ſhips that were taken by Engliſh cruizers whilſt conveying the products of that continent. This declaration was in direct defiance of all the navigation laws, which had been enacted by the Britiſh legiſlature. That nice ſenſe of injured honour, which had ever influenced this nation in her conduct towards foreign powers, was now moſt notoriouſly ſuppreſſed. The exigencies of the times dictated a tame and ſubmiſſive ſpirit, and it was adopted. The real or pretended ſecurity which the miniſtry profeſſed did not prevent many foreboding apprehenſions being uttered in each houſe of parliament, and enquiries reſpecting the ſtate of our navy were ſtrenuouſly urged, which drew from the noble lord at the head of the admiralty board a very confident aſſertion, that a force could in a very ſhort time be ſent to ſea, ſufficient to cope with the houſe of Bourbon, if the two branches ſhould unite againſt us.

Such was the ſtate of Europe: in America, an expedition was undertaken early in the ſpring of 1777, up the north river, with a view to deſtroy ſome conſiderable magazines which the Americans had collected upon Courtland manor, near Peek's kill or Pikepſil. This was conducted by colonel Bird, aſſiſted by a frigate. Several ſtores were conſumed, but the deſtruction effected was not ſo conſiderable as was expected to have been made, the largeſt magazines remaining inacceſſible to our forces, through the ruggedneſs of the country in which they were depoſited. Soon after, governor Tryon, at the head of a body of two thouſand men, proceeded towards the town of Danbury on the borders of Connecticut, where large quantities of ſtores and proviſions were collected. In performing this ſervice, the magazines were not only deſtroyed, but the town itſelf was laid in aſhes.

To

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

guns. A number of th
which they burnt, and
with which they were
pliſhed their deſign by
the ſhore, &c. and carri

General Howe, for
proſecuting the Ameri
with the order of the ga
paign in a good meaſu
field early, yet ſuch wer
committed in England,
retardation on the voyag
unprovided with tents
that account obliged to
inactive at New York,
Lord Cornwallis, whic
wick, within a few mil
Waſhington poſſeſſed an
field equipage arrived th
reduction of Philadelph
object, and many rea
Howe to prefer embarkin
and to proceed thither b
his way through the Jer

Contrary winds detained the fleet ſo long on its paſſage, that it was not until the middle of Auguſt that it entered Cheſapeak bay; when it proceeded through an intricate and dangerous navigation to the mouth of the river Elk. Lord Howe in this paſſage acted equally as a commander, inferior officer and pilot, with indefatigable labour and great ſkill. The whole army landed on the 25th day of Auguſt, 1777, being about fifteen thouſand ſtrong. Waſhington as ſoon as the deſtination of the fleet was known, croſſed the Delaware, and advanced to Brandywine creek; his force being about equal to that which he oppoſed. After ſeveral movements on both ſides, the provincial army was attacked on the 11th day of September; the Heſſians who began the onſet, bore down with great ſpirit, probably excited to more than common exertions, by the deſire of wiping off the diſgrace which their countrymen had ſuffered at Trenton. Towards the evening the Americans were every where thrown into confuſion, and retreated precipitately; a few hours more day-light might have annihilated their army, but aided by the darkneſs of the night and the exertions of their general, they made good their retreat to Philadelphia. As a general engagement was inevitable if Waſhington perſiſted in protecting that city, he abandoned it to its fate, and retreated ſixteen miles above German-town. Hereupon lord Cornwallis took poſſeſſion of that important and wealthy capital on the 26th day of September: at the ſame time lord Howe proceeded with the fleet round to the Delaware, whilſt ſome battalions of ſoldiers were immediately ſet to work in opening the navigation of that river, which the Americans had with indefatigable labour obſtructed. The main body of the army lay at German-town, about ſix miles from the city.

General Waſhington now found it neceſſary to change his mode of conduct. Early in the morning of the 4th day of October he attacked the royaliſts at German-town with great fury. The intrepid bravery of lieutenant colonel Muſgrave ſaved the royal army from ſurprize, and probably from defeat. Major-general Grey led on a body of troops to the relief of colonel Muſgrave's diviſion, and being preſently joined by the other forces, the Americans were driven back with great ſlaughter.

For a conſiderable time, the united efforts of the fleet and land forces were not ſufficient to clear the river of the obſtructions which had been laid to its navigation; and a ſmall iſland, which being formed by the ſlime of the river was called Mud Iſland, on which batteries were erected, for a long time reſiſted all attacks, and many officers of rank and diſtinguiſhed bravery fell in this ſervice. The Auguſta man of war and Merlin ſloop went aſhore, and in that ſituation maintained an engagement for ſometime, until the former took fire, and, being abandoned of her crew ſoon after blew up and involved the ſloop in her fate. The Iſis and Somerſet men of war at length ſilenced the enemy's batteries, and the next day they abandoned the works, whereby a communication was opened by ſea to the city of Philadelphia *. Both armies preſently after went into winter quarters, the one at Philadelphia, the other at Valley-forge.

Whilſt the ſucceſſes which crowned the Britiſh arms to the ſouthward, only proved the inefficacy of victories, in a country abounding with poſts which an inferior force can defend againſt all aſſaults; the iſſue of the campaign in the northward was moſt deciſively diſadvantageous.

* November 15, 1777.

The

The great ſervices rendered by general Carleton, in his gallant defence of Canada, againſt the American inroad, was acknowledged on all hands, and his ſovereign had ſet his ſeal of approbation, by creating that veteran a knight of the bath. On the appointment of lord George Germaine to the ſecretaryſhip for the colonies, the miniſter and commander were found to be incompatible. It is ſaid that the miſunderſtanding between them, had ſubſiſted ſo long back as the year 1759, and was of ſuch a nature that the governor of Canada refuſed to tranſmit his deſpatches to the new ſecretary, and always addreſſed them to ſome other officer of the crown.

As brilliant and deciſive advantages were expected to be derived from a northern irruption, eſpecially as the ſavages of thoſe parts were to be aſſiſting in the expedition, general Burgoyne, an officer of tried bravery, was appointed to the command of ſeven thouſand Britiſh and German troops; theſe were furniſhed in the moſt ample manner with every requiſite.

The general arrived before Ticonderoga on the 2d of July; and before any works could be raiſed to annoy the fort, the American commander, general St. Clare, abandoned the place in the night; and whilſt ſome of the garriſon retired along the ſhore of Lake George, the principal part embarked on board two hundred batteaux, in hopes of gaining the weſtern extremity of that lake; but each diviſion was immediately purſued. The veſſels were ſoon burnt, ſunk, or taken, and the greateſt part of the garriſon killed, made priſoners, or driven among the woods, where they were in the utmoſt danger of periſhing by famine. General Schuyler commanded at Fort Edward, where he collected the militia of the country, and received the wretched remains of the fugitive troops.

The fulleſt aſſurance of a glorious termination of the campaign now prevailed in the Britiſh camp. But although their ſpirit could not be damped, yet their progreſs was in a manner ſtopped, by the unparalled difficulties which lay in their way of advancing to Hudſon's river; which, although not more than twenty-five miles, they could not reach until the end of July.

At their approach the Americans abandoned fort Edward and retired to Saratoga. The cruelties exerciſed by the ſavages, which were repreſented in all their terrors, and perhaps conſiderably heightened, rouſed the whole country to take up arms. As they were convinced that no ſecurity could be obtained by ſubmiſſion, they determined rather to die with arms in their hands like men, than abandon themſelves to deſpair.

General Burgoyne in advancing toward Saratoga found his proviſions fall ſhort; two detachments which had been ſent to ſeize on a magazine of the enemy's, were betrayed by pretended friends, ſurprized, and defeated; many killed, and the reſt made priſoners. The Indians too, in an action with ſome of the country militia, loſt many of their moſt reſpected warriors, which, together with the reſtraints that were laid on their ſavage thirſt of blood, gave them a hearty diſreliſh for the ſervice. At the ſame time general St. Leger, who had appeared before fort Stanwix, was obliged to abandon it, on receiving news of the approach of Arnold with a conſiderable army, and the Indians which accompanied him haſtily returning home, and even pillaging their allies, obliged him to retire, and abandon general Burgoyne with the main body of the troops, which were now reduced to three thouſand five hundred effective men. A ſharp engagement ſoon after happened between the army under general Burgoyne

Burgoyne and the provincial militia under Gates and Arnold; the former remained maſter of the field, and the latter retired in good order *.

Whilſt the unfortunate Burgoyne was every day more encircled with foes, general Clinton, with a body of troops from New York, proceeded up Hudſon's river, in hopes of gaining Albany, and forming a junction with the northern army. He had about three thouſand men with him in this expedition, with ſeveral frigates, armed gallies, and ſmaller veſſels, commanded by commodore Hotham. Fort Montgomery was carried by ſtorm; fort Conſtitution was abandoned by its garriſon and ſet on fire. Sir James Wallace with a ſquadron of light frigates, and general Vaughan at the head of a body of light troops, ſpread terror and deſtruction wherever they went; the village of Æſopus was reduced to aſhes, and every principle of humanity ſeemed to be abſorbed in a zeal for extirpating irreclaimable rebels.

Every means uſed to convey a knowledge of the approach of theſe ſuccours to general Burgoyne was counteracted, moſt probably through the treachery of ſome entruſted with the ſecret. On the 7th day of October he fought another battle, when the combined army was forced to retreat into its camp. Arnold, ever foremoſt in danger, at the head of a party of Americans, made a furious attack upon it, but he was received with great firmneſs, and being deſperately wounded, his troops were ſoon after repulſed. The event of this day was fatal to an army in ſuch a ſituation as that commanded by general Burgoyne. It now became neceſſary to retreat to Saratoga, which was effected without oppoſition. A retreat to fort Edward was reſolved on,

* September 19, 1777.

and

and meaſures taken accordingly, but the vigilance of the American generals cut off this hope; every paſs was occupied. On the 13th day of October, it was found, that the whole ſtock of proviſions in the combined camp, would yield no more than three days hard ſubſiſtence for the army. A general council was called, at which the captains of companies aſſiſted. Herein it was reſolved to enter into a convenſion with general Gates. This was ſoon after ratified; and thereby it was ſtipulated that the Britiſh and Heſſian troops ſhould march out of the camp, with all the honours of war and their artillery, to a place appointed, where they ſhould depoſit their arms. They were to be allowed a free embarkation and paſſage from Boſton to Europe, on condition of their not ſerving again in America during the war: the officers to be admitted on parole, and to wear their ſide arms; all private property to remain unmoleſted, and public ſtores of all kinds to be delivered up upon honour.——It may have been more to the intereſt than to the honour of the American inſurgents, that the condition of permitting the troops to be conveyed to Europe, has been evaded, in a manner that appears to be quite indefenſible.

When the parliament met on the 20th day of November, 1777, the ſituation of the northern army was thought to be alarming, but the cataſtrophe which had then actually befallen it was little expected: the attention of the nation was chiefly drawn to the conduct of France. Notwithſtanding that court reiterated her aſſurances of being heartily diſpoſed to preſerve the peace ſubſiſting with Great Britain inviolate, yet delegates from the American congreſs were openly received by the French miniſtry; they were known to bear a public character from the Thirteen United Provinces, and the object

of

of their miſſion could ſcarcely be miſtaken *. There is no ſurer teſt of the activity and talents of a miniſter, than his procuring early and certain intelligence of the meaſures which other powers are purſuing. The miniſtry in both houſes of parliament avowed their belief of the pacific diſpoſition of France, founded on the advices they received from Lord Stormont, our ambaſſador at that court. Notwithſtanding which, on the 13th day of January a treaty of commerce between the court of Verſailles and the Thirteen United States of America, was ſigned by the French miniſter and the American plenipotentiaries; and on the 6th day of the following month, another treaty was executed, whereby the two powers entered into a defenſive alliance.

On the 17th day of February, lord North brought two bills into the houſe of commons, which he meant as a means of bringing about a reconciliation between Great Britain and her American colonies. The firſt declared the intentions of the parliament of Great Britain, concerning the exerciſe of the

* When the addreſs upon the king's ſpeech was moved for in the houſe of lords, the firſt day of the ſeſſion, a noble lord expreſſed himſelf in the following manner. "France, my lords, has inſulted you; ſhe has encouraged and ſuſtained America: and whether America be wrong or right, the dignity of this country ought to reſent the inſult. The miniſters and ambaſſadors of thoſe who are called rebels and enemies, are in Paris.—In Paris they tranſact the reciprocal intereſts of America and France. Can there be a more mortifying inſult? Can even our miniſters ſuſtain a more humiliating diſgrace? Do they dare to reſent it? Do they preſume even to hint a vindication of their honour, and the dignity of the ſtate, by requiring the diſmiſſal of the plenipotentiaries of America? Such is the degradation to which they have reduced the glories of England!—The people whom they affected to call contemptible rebels, but whoſe growing power has at laſt obtained the name of enemies:—The people with whom they have engaged this country in war, and againſt whom they now command our implicit ſupport in every meaſure of deſperate hoſtility:—This people deſpiſed as rebels, or acknowledged as enemies, are abetted againſt you, ſupplied with every military ſtore, their intereſts conſulted, and their ambaſſadors entertained, by your inveterate enemy! and our miniſters dare not interpoſe with dignity or effect.—Is this the honour of a great kingdom? Is this the indignant ſpirit of England, who but yeſterday gave law to the houſe of Bourbon?"

right

right of impoſing taxes within his majeſty's colonies, provinces, and plantations in North America: the other enabled his majeſty to appoint commiſſioners with ſufficient powers to treat, conſult, and agree upon the means of quieting the diſorders ſubſiſting in certain of the colonies, &c. of North America, for which purpoſe it appointed five commiſſioners, and endowed them with very extenſive powers; ſuch as, authorizing them to treat with the congreſs by name, as if it were a legal body; and ſo far to give it authenticity, as to ſuppoſe its acts and conceſſions, binding on America. To treat with any of the provincial aſſemblies upon their preſent conſtitution, and with any individuals in their preſent civil capacities, or military commands: with general Waſhington or any other officer. That they ſhould have a power to order a ſuſpenſion of arms: to ſuſpend the operations of all laws; and to grant all ſorts of pardons, immunities and rewards. That they ſhould have a power of reſtoring all the colonies, or any of them, to the form of their ancient conſtitution, as it ſtood before the troubles: and in any of theſe where the king nominated the governors, council, judges, and other magiſtrates, to nominate ſuch at their diſcretion, until his farther pleaſure was known.

As the deficiency of powers in the former commiſſioners had been objected to, whereby the congreſs had raiſed a difficulty, on pretence of the non-admiſſion of their title to be independent ſtates; this act therefore attempted to obviate that diffiulty, by declaring, that ſhould the Americans now claim their independence on the outſet, they ſhould not be required to renounce it, until the treaty had received its final ratification by the king and parliament of Great Britain. The commiſſioners were thereby to be inſtructed to negotiate for ſome reaſonable and moderate

moderate contribution, towards the common defence of the empire when re-united; but to take away all pretence for not terminating this unhappy difference, the contribution was not to be inſiſted on as a *ſine qua non* of the treaty; but that if the Americans ſhould refuſe ſo reaſonable and equitable a propoſition, they were not to complain, if hereafter they did not receive ſupport from that part of the empire, to whoſe expences they had refuſed to contribute *.

The five commiſſioners named were, the commander in chief of the land and ſea forces in America, the earl of Carliſle, Mr. Eden and governor Johnſtone. The two bills paſſed both houſes without a diviſion in either. That theſe conceſſions were extorted from the miniſtry by the information which they had at length received, of the league entered into between France and America, can hardly be doubted; and they ſeem to prove, what could otherwiſe have hardly been ſuppoſed, that the aſſurances given by France, of her determination to take no part in the quarrel between Great Britain and her colonies, had gained full credit with them, until the two treaties were actually ſigned.

Doubtleſs the trade to America appeared an object of vaſt importance to the French, but another, and perhaps as powerful a motive for forming this alliance was, by keeping alive the quarrel with the two contending ſtates to weaken both; in the ſame manner as Louis XIV. fomented the diſputes between the Engliſh and the Dutch, to advance his own purpoſes. This alliance proves the force of

* This was granting to America every thing ſhe could have wiſhed before her treaty with France took place, as it gave her not only a full exemption from all internal taxation, but alſo from all claims of Great Britain, on their provincial aſſemblies, founded on paſt, preſent, or future national expenditures provided the colonies found themſelves equal to their own defence.

preſent intereſt in counteracting the moſt rooted averſions. "America and France," ſays a great ſtateſman, "cannot be congenial. There is ſomething deciſive and confirmed in the honeſt American, that will not aſſimilate to the futility and levity of Frenchmen."

M. de Noailles, the French ambaſſador at the court of London, having ſignified to the ſecretary of ſtate, that ſuch treaties had been ratified at Paris, that they were founded on the actual independence of America, and in no reſpect ſtipulated for any excluſive commercial advantages on either ſide, he concluded his declaration with expreſſing the hopes of the king his maſter, that this alliance would not break off that harmony which then ſubſiſted between the two kingdoms; but at all events the French king was determined to protect the lawful commerce of his ſubjects, and to maintain the dignity of his flag.

Meſſages to both houſes of parliament were delivered from his majeſty on the 17th day of March, 1778, accompanied with the above declaration; whereupon addreſſes were preſented, full of the warmeſt aſſurances of ſupport, and inveighing againſt the unjuſt and unprovoked conduct of France. The French ambaſſador received notice to quit the kingdom, and lord Stormont was recalled from Paris. No declaration of war followed on either ſide, altho' great preparations were made: ſixty thouſand ſeamen, including eleven thouſand marines, were voted for the ſervice of 1778. The whole expence of the navy for that year amounted to upwards of five millions.

A ſquadron ſailed from Toulon in the middle of April for America, under the command of the count d'Eſtaing, having a number of land forces on board. With this fleet went M. Gerard as miniſter plenipotentiary to the United States.

A

A fleet fitted out at Portſmouth, the command of which was given to the honourable admiral Keppel, ſailed from Spithead on the 12th day of June. Some French frigates were deſcried between Scilly and the coaſt of France, two of which, the Licorne and Pallas of thirty-two guns each, were made prize of, another, the Belle Poole, engaged the Arethuſa, captain Marſhal, for a conſiderable time, with great fury; at length both ſhips being much damaged, the former got into port.

In conſequence of theſe acts of hoſtility, the French king addreſſed a letter to the duke de Penthievre, admiral of France, authorizing and empowering him to iſſue out letters of repriſal againſt Britiſh ſhips, whether of war or trade.

The taking theſe ſhips acquainted the Engliſh admiral of the force of the grand fleet of France, and as he found it ſuperior to that under his command, he was obliged to return for a reinforcement. Three frigates, the Fox, Proſerpine, and Milford were left cruiſing off Breſt.

On the 9th day of July admiral Keppel ſailed again, having thirty ſhips of the line; the French fleet had quitted their harbour the day before. On the 23d at one o'clock in the afternoon, the two fleets came in ſight of each other. The French had the advantage of the wind, which gave them the option of fighting or avoiding it. Admiral Keppel immediately threw out the neceſſary ſignals for his fleet to form in line of battle, which was accompliſhed in the evening, when the whole fleet lay to. In the morning of the 24th, the French fleet were ſeen carrying a preſſed ſail to preſerve the wind; whereupon admiral Keppel threw out the general ſignals to chace to windward. Two of the French ſhips, the Duc de Bourgoyne of eighty guns, and the Alexander of ſixty-four, ſoon after ſeparated from their fleet, and

as the count d'Orvilliers, had no alternative, but to engage the Engliſh, in order to rejoin theſe two capital ſhips, it was imagined that a general engagement would follow. But he choſe rather to ſuffer that reduction of his ſtrength, than to riſk the deciſion of a battle, even with the advantage of the wind. Admiral Keppel, from the backwardneſs of the enemy, inferred that a reinforcement was expected; his eagerneſs to bring on an engagement therefore naturally roſe, in proportion as the French commander ſhewed a diſinclination to it. The ſignals for chaſing were continued, as ſailing in a regular line of battle would have retarded the progreſs of the ſhips. The two fleets were thus employed in retreating and purſuing until the 27th, when a ſudden ſquall intercepted the ſight of the French. This continued about half an hour, when it clearing up, the enemy was found to have changed their poſition, and to be forming in a line of battle, when immediately they edged down upon the headmoſt ſhips, and began to fire; and in about five minutes after the firſt diſcharge, the ſignal for engaging was thrown out from the Victory, without the Engliſh fleet being formed into a regular line of battle. Still, however, the French admiral did not diſcover a diſpoſition to bring on a general engagement, the change of poſition in the two fleets being brought about by a ſudden ſhift of wind.

Admiral Keppel juſtifies his conduct by that of Lord Hawke when engaging M. Conflans, and more particularly, as he had no choice in making a diſpoſition for an attack, nor any poſſibility of getting into an action otherwiſe than he did.

The force of the two nations in this general action was as follows:

BRITISH

BRITISH FLEET, commanded by ADMIRAL KEPPEL.

STARBOARD DIVISION.

	Ships	Commanders	Guns	Men		Killed	Wounded
VAN	Monarch	Capt. Rowley	74	600		2	9
	Hector	Sir John Hamilton, Bart.	74	600			
	Centaur	Capt. Cosby	74	600			
	Exeter	Capt. Nott	64	500		4	6
	Duke	Capt. Biereton	90	750			
	Queen	Sir Robert Harland, Bart. / Capt. Prescot	90	772	Vice Admiral of the Red.	1	2
	Shrewsbury	Sir John Lockhart Ross, Bart.	74	600		3	8
	Cumberland	Capt. Peyton	74	600			
	Berwick	Hon. Keith Stewart	74	600			
	Stirling Castle	Sir Charles Douglas, Bart.	64	600		10	11
	Fox frigate	Hon. Capt. Windsor				2	11

CENTRE DIVISION.

	Courageux	Rt. Hon. Lord Mulgrave	74	600		6	13
	Thunderer	Hon. R. B. Walsingham	74	600		8	9
	Sandwich	Capt. Edwards	90	750		4	20
	Valiant	Hon. J. Leveson Gower	74	600		6	26
	Bienfaisant	Capt. M'Bride	64	520			
CENTRE	Victory	The Hon. Augustus Keppel / Rear Admiral Campbell, 1st Captain to the Admiral / Capt. Faulknor	100	894	Admiral of the Blue, and Commander in Chief.	17 / 2 / 18	24
	Foudroyant	Capt. Jarvis	80	650			
	Prince George	Sir John Lindsay	90	750		8	6
	Vigilant	Capt. Kingsmill	64	500		8	15
	Vengeance	Capt. Clements	74	600		4	8
	Proserpine frigate	Capt. Sutton					
	Arethusa frigate	Capt. Marshal					
	Pluto fire-ship	Capt. Bailey					
	Vulcan fire-ship						
	Rattlesnake cutter						

LARBOARD DIVISION.

	Ships	Commanders	Guns	Men		Killed	Wounded
Rear	Worceſter	Capt. Robinſon	64	500		3	5
	Elizabeth	Hon. Frederick Maitland	74	600			7
	Robuſte	Capt. Hood	74	600		5	17
	Formidable	Sir Hugh Palliſer, Bart. / Capt. Bayly	90	772	Vice Admiral of the Blue	16	49
	Ocean	Capt. Laforey	90	750		2	18
	America	Rt. Hon. Lord Longford	64	500		2	17
	Defiance	Capt. Goodall	74	600		2	17
	Egmont	Capt. Allen	74	600		12	19
	Terrible	Sir Richard Bickerton	74	600		9	21
	Ramillies	Capt. Digby	74	600		12	16
	Milford frigate	Sir William Burnaby					
	Lively cutter						
					Total	133	360

Thirty ſhips of the line, mounting 2188 guns, and carrying 18244 men, four frigates, and two fire-ſhips.

FRENCH FLEET, commanded by COUNT D'ORVILLIERS.

WHITE and BLUE SQUADRON.

The COUNT DUCHAFFAULT DE BESNE', Lieutenant-general.

	Ships	Commanders	Guns	Men	Killed	Wounded
Van-Guard	La Couronne	Count Duchaffault / Huon de Kermadec	80	900	13	32
	* Le Duc de Bourgogne	Count de Rochechouart	80	900		
	Le Glorieux	Chev. de Bauſſet	74	800	7	13
	Le Palmier	De Real	74	800	13	27
	Le Dauphin Royal	De Nieul	74	800	10	21
	Le Bien-Aime	D'Aubenton	74	800	10	39
	Le St. Michel	De Mithon	64	650		
	Le Vengeur	Count d'Amblimont	64	650	5	25
	L'Actionnaire	De Preiſſy	64	650	1	
	Le Triton		64	650		

The Commanders of the ſecond and third Diviſions of this Squadron, were the Count de Rochechouart, Admiral, and the Chev. de Bauſſet, Captain.

CENTRE	L'Orient	[illegible]	74	800	[illegible]	[illegible]
	Le Fendant	Marquis de Vaudreuil	74	800	5	26
	Le Magnifique	De Brach	74	800	9	37
	L'Actif	D'Orves	74	800	14	51
	L'Artéſien	Deſtouches	64	650	5	8
	Le Réfléche	Cillart de Juville	64	650	9	46
	L'Eveillé	De Bodene	64	650	1	5
	* L'Aléxandre	De Tremignon	64	650		
	Le Solitaire		64	650		

The Commanders of the ſecond and third Diviſions of this Squadron, were the Count de Guiches, Admiral, and the Sieur Hector, Captain.

BLUE SQUADRON.——H. S. H. The DUKE DE CHARTRES, Lieutenant-general.

REAR-GUARD	Le Saint Eſprit	Duc de Chartres / M. de la Motte-Piquet, Admiral / De Monperoux	80	900	1	4
	Le Robuſte	Count de Graſſe	74	800	4	9
	Le Conquérant	Chev. de Monteil	74	800		
	L'Intrépide	De Beauſſier	74	800		
	Le Zodiaque	La Porte-Vesin	74	800		
	Le Diadême	La Cardonie	74	800		
	L'Indien	La Grandiere	64	650	6	15
	Le Roland	L'Arbantel	64	650		7
	Le Sphinx	Count de Soulanges	64	650	2	14
	L'Amphion	De Trebiane	50	540	21	42
	Le Fier		50	500		
	32 ſhips	Total	2172	23090	165	329

The Commanders of the ſecond and third Diviſions of this Squadron were the Count de Grafſe, Admiral, and the Chev. de Monteil, Captain.——The number of frigates, fireſhips, &c. is unknown.

* Le Duc de Bourgogne and L'Alexandre, parted from the fleet three days before the engagement, which cauſes a deduction of 144 guns, and 1550 men.

The two fleets were then in latitude 48 deg. 38 min. Uſhant diſtant twenty-ſeven leagues eaſt half ſouth. They paſſed each other on contrary tacks, by which mode of fighting, the rear diviſion of the Britiſh fleet ſuſtained the warmeſt part of the engagement. The admiral's ſhip, the Victory, reſerved her fire for the French admiral in La Bretagne. She was engaged with that ſhip and ſix more a-ſtern ſucceſſively, from a quarter before twelve to one o'clock. During this paſſing conflict, Sir Hugh Palliſer, vice-admiral of the blue, in the Formidable, behaved with great ſpirit. That ſhip firſt opened her fire about twelve o'clock, when one or two ſhips were a-head of the French centre, and continued going along the line, receiving the fire of the whole within piſtol-ſhot till ſhe got to their rear; being in cloſe action about an hour and forty minutes, during which time ſhe backed her mizen top-ſail, which, by retarding her progreſs, kept her longer in action.

In the courſe of the engagement the Thunderer unfortunately fired into the Egmont, but as ſoon as the ſmoke cleared away, the captain diſcovered the miſtake, and gave orders for the firing to ceaſe.

As ſoon after the centre diviſion had paſſed the enemy as the ſhips could be brought about, which was near an hour, the damage which many had ſuſtained in the action, rendering them incapable of wearing for ſome time, admiral Keppel ſtood again towards the French fleet, to protect his diſabled ſhips, and to collect the reſt together; when the ſignal for engaging was hauled down, and that for a line of battle a-head was diſplayed.

The great and deciſive ſtrokes of the day were to follow, by cloſing with the enemy and fighting it out. "At the time when I wore and laid my head to the enemy," ſays admiral Keppel, "I thought

Drawn by an Officer on board the Victory.)

Vol. V. Book 7 chap. 9.

1 *The* FORMIDABLE 90 (*engaging* *La Couronne* 80)

2 *Robust* 74 &c. *Le Glorieux* 74 &c.

3 *Vigilant* 64 &c. *S.t Michel* 64 &c.

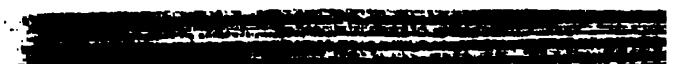
4 *P. George* 90 *Le Vengeur* 64

5 *Foudroyant* 80 *L'Actionnaire* 64

6 *Victory* 100 *La Bretagne* 110

7 *Bienfaisant* 64 &c. *La Ville de Paris* 90 &c.

Published 10.th April 1779 by J. Bew. Paternoster Row.



thought it would have been a proud day for England." But the vice-admiral of the blue, with his diviſion, not bearing down and forming the line, prevented the attack being renewed. The night following was very dark, and no appearance of a ſignal light was ſeen in the French fleet until between ten and eleven o'clock, when a rocket was thrown up in the centre, and repeated from van to rear, after which, every half hour, and ſometimes oftener, a light was ſhewed, and a flaſh like that of a muſket repeated and continued till day-light.

On the morning of the 28th, the French fleet was only viſible from the maſt-head. Admiral Keppel did not think proper to purſue them, but as ſoon as every ſhip had entirely diſappeared, he ſteared his courſe homeward, in order to repair his crippled ſhips, and to be as ſoon as poſſible in a condition to meet the enemy again. The reaſons aſſigned for thus quitting his ſtation, were, that the wind blew right into the harbour of Breſt, which enabled the French fleet to make that port before he could poſſibly come up with them; and in the condition in which many of the ſhips under his command then were, he thought it unadviſeable to expoſe them to the danger of a lee-ſhore.

On the 23d day of Auguſt, admiral Keppel ſailed again with twenty-eight ſail of the line, and was joined on the 11th of September by the Defence, Suffolk, and Egmont. In this cruiſe nothing was ſeen of the French fleet, which having gone out of Breſt on the 18th of Auguſt, returned the 18th of September, having cruiſed during that time off cape Finiſterre, and in that direction. The Britiſh fleet twice chaſed the Refleché, and made prize of ſeveral Weſt-Indiamen, bound to Nantes and Bourdeaux. The Porcupine, captain Finch, and Fox, captain Windſor, being diſpatched to

reconnoitre, the former fell in with and took the Modeſte Eaſt-Indiamen, and the latter was taken by the Juno and carried into Breſt. Another of our frigates called the Minerva, was alſo taken and carried into the ſame port.

Two more French Eaſt-Indiamen were taken in the courſe of the ſummer; one of which was named the Gaſton, and was taken by two Liverpool privateers; the other Les Deux Amis, taken by the Knight privateer from the ſame place.

No ſooner had a rupture with France become inevitable, than admiral Byron was ſent to America with a powerful fleet, but badly equipped and provided. This armament was appointed to repair to New-York, but a long ſeries of tempeſtuous weather, threatened the whole fleet with deſtruction, the ſhips were ſeparated, ſome returned to England little better than wrecks, others with great difficulty reached different harbours on the widely extended coaſt of America. Some of theſe ſhips joined lord Howe, at New York, and proved of great ſervice. St. Pierre and Miquelon were taken from the French by commodore Evans, being ſent by admiral Montague, who commanded at Haliſax. To counterbalance which, the marquis de Bouille, governor of Martinico, invaded Dominica, which was very ill prepared for a defence, not having one hundred ſoldiers on the iſland, whilſt two hundred and ſixty cannon, and an ample proviſion of warlike ſtores, ſerved inſtead of contributing to the defence of the place, only to heighten the value of its conqueſt.

On the American continental coaſt, the Britiſh fleet was not inactive, and great numbers of prizes rewarded the vigilance of the cruizers. An expedition up the Delaware under major Maitland and captain Henry, of the navy, proved very ſucceſsful;

no

no fewer than forty American armed veſſels being ſet on fire, between Philadelphia and Trenton, two of which were frigates, mounting twenty-eight and thirty-two guns. At the ſame time lieutenant-colonel Campbell, and captain Clayton, of the navy, proceeding from Rhode iſland, deſtroyed one hundred and twenty-five boats in Hickamanet river.

It will now be neceſſary to follow the commiſſioners, who ſailed from England on the 21ſt day of April, in the Trident, captain Elliot, bearing the olive branch of peace to America. They arrived the beginning of June in the Delaware, and immediately forwarded a letter, the two acts of parliament under which they acted, and other neceſſary credentials to the preſident of the congreſs. They propoſed even at this outſet, ſeveral conceſſions and arrangements, which undoubtedly would, at an earlier period, have reſtored peace and felicity to the whole empire. They offered to conſent to an immediate ceſſation of hoſtilities by ſea and land. To reſtore a free intercourſe, and to renew the common benefits of naturalization through the ſeveral parts of the empire. To extend every freedom to trade, that the reſpective intereſts on both ſides could require. To agree that no military force ſhould be kept up in the different ſtates of North America, without the conſent of a general congreſs, or of the particular aſſemblies. To concur in meaſures calculated to diſcharge the debt of America, and to raiſe the credit and valour of the paper circulation. To perpetuate the common union, by a reciprocal deputation of an agent or agents, from the different ſtates, who ſhould have the privilege of a ſeat and voice in the parliament of Great Britain, or if ſent from Britain, in that caſe, to have a ſeat and voice in the aſſemblies of the different ſtates to which they might be deputed reſpectively,

in order to attend to the ſeveral intereſts of thoſe by whom they were deputed. In fine, their offers tended to eſtabliſh the power of the reſpective legiſlatures in each particular ſtate, to ſettle its revenue, its civil and military eſtabliſhment, and to exerciſe a perfect freedom of legiſlature and internal government; ſo that the Britiſh States in North America, acting with Great Britain in peace and war, under one common ſovereign, might have the irrevocable enjoyment of every privilege that was ſhort of a total ſeparation of intereſts, or conſiſtent with that union of force, on which the ſafety of the common religion and liberty depends. Had ſuch offers been made a few months ſooner, they would unqueſtionably have been joyfully embraced by the whole American continent, but a month before the arrival of the commiſſioners, Mr. Simeon Deane had reached York town, from Paris, with a ratification of the two treaties between the court of Verſailles and the Thirteen United States of America: by the eighth article of the treaty of defenſive alliance, neither of the two parties were to conclude either truce or peace with Great Britain, without the formal conſent of the other firſt had and obtained; and they mutually engaged not to lay down their arms until the independence of the United States ſhould have been formally or tacitly aſſured by the treaty that ſhould terminate the war. The congreſs therefore replied to theſe overtures for an accommodation, that the acts of the Britiſh parliament, the commiſſion from the king of Great Britain, and the letter from the commiſſioners, ſuppoſed the people of thoſe ſtates to be ſubjects of the crown of Great Britain, and were founded on the idea of dependence, which was totally inadmiſſible. They informed the commiſſioners that they were inclined to peace, notwithſtanding the unjuſt claims from which the war originated,

originated, and the ſavage manner in which it had been conducted; they would therefore be ready to enter upon the conſideration of a treaty of peace and commerce, not inconſiſtent with treaties already ſubſiſting, when the king of Great Britain ſhould demonſtrate a ſincere diſpoſition for that purpoſe. But the only ſolid proof of that diſpoſition would be, an explicit acknowledgement of the independence of thoſe ſtates; or the withdrawing of his fleets and armies.

Notwithſtanding the leagues with France, the members of the congreſs, as well as the people at large, were very much divided in their ſentiments concerning embracing or rejecting the offers now made them by their parent ſtate; and the final miſcarriage of the negociation may perhaps be attributed to the retrograde motion of the army.

Early in the campaign Sir William Howe received letters of recal, and Sir Henry Clinton was appointed commander in chief of the army in America. The operations of the war now underwent a very conſiderable change, and all the conſequences of the loſs of the northern army, and the ſtrength which the Americans acquired, by becoming poſſeſſed of their arms and artillery, were ſenſibly felt. The whole collected force of the Thirteen Provinces was directed againſt the army in Philadelphia, and although we were maſters of the Delaware, yet the ſmall extent of country, which had been reduced round the city, was no ways ſufficient to furniſh ſubſiſtence for ſo large an army, whilſt it was expoſed to the aſſaults of a ſuperior force by ſea. Orders from the Britiſh cabinet had therefore been ſent over for abandoning the footing which we had acquired in Penſylvania, and returning to New York.

General Clinton, in conſequence of theſe orders, croſſed the Delaware with his whole army*, in

* June 18, 1778.

effecting

effecting which, he was greatly indebted to the aſſiduity and ſkill of admiral lord Howe. By a very maſterly diſpoſition of his troops when they reached the oppoſite ſhore, the general defended the baggage, proviſions, and ſtores, from all attacks from Waſhington's army; as the country admitted of but one route, the waggons, artillery, and camp equipage extended twelve miles. The army directed its courſe towards Sandy-hook, whilſt the fleet kept along the ſhore in the ſame direction.

On the 28th day of June, a large body of Americans, commanded by general Lee* and the marquis de Fayette, attempting to cut off a conſiderable part of the baggage, whilſt the carriages were entangled in defiles, was driven back with loſs, and, but for the intenſe heat of the day, very eſſential advantages would have been gained by the royal army. Such were the exertions made on this occaſion, that fifty-nine ſoldiers expired through exceſſive heat and fatigue, without having received a wound.

After this rencounter the royal army reached the neighbourhood of Sandy-hook without moleſtation, on the laſt day of June the fleet under lord Howe had arrived only two days before.

No ſooner was the army ſafely repoſed at New York, than the Britiſh cruizers gave notice that the French fleet which was ſailed from Toulon, and was commanded by the count d'Eſtaing, had appeared off the coaſt of Virginia. Had he reached that continent whilſt the army was on its march, he might not only have effected the entire deſtruction of the Britiſh fleet under lord Howe, but the army under Sir Henry Clinton would have been unable to ſubſiſt, as the French admiral, by being maſter at ſea, would cut

* This gentleman whom we have before ſpoken of when taken priſoner, was exchanged for general Preſcot, and thereby came again into action.

off

off all ſupplies, whereby the ſouthern army would have been gradually reduced to the forlorn condition into which the northern one was brought eight months before. Had the fleet and army at that time been ſtationed on the Delaware and at Philadelphia, the conſequences of an attack would have been no leſs fatal; but ſtorms and contrary winds had ſo long detained this fleet, armed with deſtruction, that all the train of evils which might have exalted the naval power of France on the ruin of this country, were happily prevented.

Still, however, d'Eſtaing might have reaped advantages which he neglected: he loitered in Cheſapeak bay and the Delaware inſtead of proceeding immediately to New York; this delay gave lord Howe an opportunity of preparing for his reception; and on the 11th day of July he anchored off Sandy-hook, with fifteen ſail, conſiſting of a ninety and eighty gun ſhip, ſix of ſeventy-four, three of ſixty-four, one of fifty, and three large frigates, with eleven thouſand men on board. On the other hand the Britiſh fleet under lord Howe conſiſted of ſix ſixty-four gun ſhips, three of fifty, and two of forty guns *.

The ardour which was univerſally ſhewn in repelling this unexpected attack, gave the moſt flat-

Ships.	Guns.	Commanders.
Eagle	64	Vice-admiral Howe, captains Duncan and Curtis
Trident	64	Commodore Elliot, captain Molloy
Nonſuch	64	Captain Griffiths
St. Albans	64	—— Fitzherbert
Somerſet	64	—— Ourry
Ardent	64	—— Keppel
Experiment	50	—— Sir James Wollaſton
Iris	50	—— Raynor
Preſton	50	Commodore Hotham
Phœnix	40	Captain Parker
Roebuck	40	—— Hammond

tering

tering teſtimony of the high eſteem and even veneration in which the commanders were held, and as the approach to New York was obſtructed by a bar, the French aſſailant had no ſmall difficulty to ſurmount. Had the attempt been made the conflict would have been dreadful, and might have ſurpaſſed any thing known in naval hiſtory; but the talents of d'Eſtaing are better diſplayed in actions of the *petite guerre*, than in ſuch important attempts.

D'Eſtaing continued at anchor until the 21ſt, when, without making any attack, he quitted the coaſt, and bore away to the ſouthward, after having made many valuable prizes during his ſhort continuance on that ſtation. Lord Howe was ſoon after reinforced with the Renown, of fifty guns, from the Weſt Indies; and on the 28th the Raiſonable, of ſixty-four guns, arrived from Halliſax; and two days after the Cornwall of ſeventy-four, one of admiral Byron's fleet, and Centurion of fifty guns came in from the ſame place.

This ſeaſonable acceſſion of ſtrength determined the admiral to ſail out in queſt of the French fleet, which, by this time, was known to have directed its courſe to Rhode Iſland. He left New York on the 6th, and arrived on the 9th day of Auguſt in the evening, at Point Judith, about three leagues from Newport, where d'Eſtaing had arrived on the 29th day of July.

The plan concerted between the Americans and their allies, was, that a body of provincials ſhould make a deſcent on the northern extremity of Rhode Iſland, whilſt the French fleet aſſailed the town of Newport, and the Britiſh lines contiguous to the harbour. General Sullivan commanded theſe troops, which amounted to about ten thouſand men, drawn from the northern colonies. As the operations of the French fleet were regulated by thoſe of the army on the

land, d'Eſtaing continued inactive, until Sullivan was in a condition to paſs over from the continent to the northern end of the iſland. On the 30th the Kingfiſher ſloop, of eighteen guns, and two armed veſſels were ſet on fire, and a few days after four frigates of thirty-two guns each were likewiſe deſtroyed *. On the 8th the French fleet, which had continued at anchor from its firſt appearance, about three miles from the mouth of the harbour, ſtood in, under an eaſy ſail, cannonading the batteries and town as they paſſed, and receiving their fire; without any material effect on either ſide. They anchored above the town, between Goat iſland and Conanicut, but nearer to the latter, on which both the French and Americans had parties.

The force under lord Howe was greatly inferior to that of the French in weight of metal; but ſuperior both in number of ſhips and in their condition; they were alſo well manned, and commanded by officers of tried bravery and ſkill. On the arrival of the Britiſh fleet the enemy was ſo diſperſed, that many have thought it would have been no raſh act immediately to have attacked them. Only ten ſail of the line had entered the harbour; the other two ſhips of the French line were up the Narraganſet paſſage; and two of their frigates in the Seaconnet paſſage.

On the 10th the wind changed to the north-eaſt, which enabled d'Eſtaing to ſail out in full force, having twelve two decked ſhips; and as he poſſeſſed the weather gage, Lord Howe deemed it imprudent to attack him whilſt joining accidental advantages to his ſuperior force. Every manœuvre which conſummate ſeamanſhip could ſuggeſt was put in practice, to gain the wind, but all attempts were

* Theſe were the Orpheus, Flora, Juno, and Lark.

baffled by the counter movements of the enemy, and as the wind continued fixed in the ſame quarter, the whole of the 11th was ſpent in tackings. The admiral deſpairing of bettering his ſituation, about four o'clock in the evening threw out a ſignal for the ſhips to cloſe to the centre, and form in line of battle a-head, and in that poſition he waited the approach of the enemy, who was between two and three miles diſtant.

Lord Howe, in conducting the operations of the fleet under his command, adopted a mode of conduct altogether unknown to former naval commanders, and which indeed none but thoſe of acknowledged bravery could adopt, without incurring imputations on their character: he removed from the Eagle to the Apollo frigate, that he might be better ſituated for directing the ſubſequent operations of the ſquadron. A ſea fight of a very ſingular kind was now about to be entered upon, in which the weight of metal was to be oppoſed to the dextrous working of ſmaller ſhips, more numerous, and poſſeſſing all the advantages of *Britiſh* ſeamanſhip. The brilliancy of lord Howe's courage had appeared on many trying occaſions, it was generally acknowledged, that in the naval line he had not a ſuperior; a moſt rare opportunity now preſented itſelf for the diſplay of his profeſſional ſkill. Hitherto, during the American war, the naval commander in chief had no opportunity of eminently diſtinguiſhing himſelf; this was the preciſe point of time for doing [illegible] but whilſt the battle was thus put in array, a [illegible]rale of wind aroſe, which in a ſhort time [illegible] violent tempeſt that continued for [illegible]. This entirely changed the

ſquadrons, and threatened them with deſtruction. The Apollo, with the admiral on board, ſprung her main maſt, and loſt her foremaſt; he therefore went on board the Phœnix as ſoon as the weather became more moderate; that frigate he ſoon after quitted for the Centurion; but on ſeeing ten ſail of the French ſquadron at anchor, about twenty-five leagues eaſtward of Cape May, his lordſhip left the Centurion in a proper ſtation to watch their motions, and to direct any Britiſh ſhips that might arrive; and, again going on board the Phœnix, arrived off Sandy-hook on the evening of the 17th, that place being the rendezvous appointed in caſe of a ſeparation.

The only material damage ſuſtained by the Britiſh fleet was, the Cornwall ſpringing her main-maſt, and the Raiſonable her bowſprit, beſides the damage already mentioned to the Apollo. The French ſuffered greatly; the Languedoc and Tonnant, their moſt capital ſhips, being diſmaſted, and others much damaged. The firſt of theſe, d'Eſtaing's own ſhip, carrying ninety guns, when reduced to this condition, was met on the evening of the 13th by the Renown of fifty guns, captain Dawſon, who attacked her with ſuch fury as well as judgment and advantage that the count was in imminent danger of becoming once more a priſoner to the Engliſh. After he had poured ſeveral broadſides cloſe into his antagoniſt, and had ſhot away her rudder, he lay to, as cloſe as poſſible for the night, intending to renew the attack in the morning, and conſidering her as little leſs than a certain prize. But in this expectation he was unfortunately diſappointed by the appearance of ſix French men of war, who gave him chace, and reſcued their commander and his ſhip from the fate which awaited them.

Nor was captain Dawſon the only officer who ſeized this favourable opportunity of attacking large

ſhips with thoſe of inferior force, commodore Hotham of the Preſton, a fifty gun ſhip, fell in with the Tonnant of eighty guns, which he attacked with great intrepidity, about the ſame time that the Renown was engaging the Languedoc; but night intervening, he too was obliged to deſiſt, and in the morning his expected prize was reſcued by the appearance of the French fleet.

Theſe occurrences, though productive of no national benefit, diſplayed the bravery and ſkill of our officers and ſeamen to great advantage. The national character was yet farther ſhewn in the conduct of captain Raynor in the Iſis, of fifty guns. This ſhip had performed ſignal ſervices during the war: by its ſeaſonable arrival at Quebec, when that city was blockaded by Arnold in 1776, general Carleton was enabled to drive away the enemy; the next year ſhe was no leſs ſerviceable in opening the navigation of the Delaware, by ſilencing the American batteries. This ſhip was now chaſed by the Cæſar, a French ſeventy-four gun ſhip, bearing a flag at the mizen top-maſt-head. The Frenchman was much the better ſailer, and each ſhip had eſcaped unhurt from the tempeſt. Captain Raynor found it impoſſible to avoid an action, and to ſuſtain a fight with an enemy ſo much ſuperior ſeemed hardly practicable. The brave commander was not however intimidated by this diſparity of force; a deſperate engagement enſued, which continued for an hour and half, within piſtol-ſhot. By that time the Iſis had gained ſo great a ſuperiority that the French ſhip thought proper to put before the wind, leaving the Iſis with her maſts and rigging ſo damaged as to be unable to purſue her. She had only two men killed and five wounded.

The gallantry of the Britiſh commander in this action was only equalled by his modeſty, in the account which he wrote of it. His admiral indeed

in

in ſome meaſure ſupplied that defect, by acquainting the admiralty, that the honour of the day was not more owing to the reſolution of the captain, or the intrepidity of his officers and crew, than to the profeſſional ſkill and ability of the former.

The French loſt a number of men. M. de Bougainville, the celebrated and philoſophic navigator, who is the only Frenchman who ever circumnavigated the world in one ſhip, and in one continued voyage, commanded the Tonnant, and was wounded in the action. It is ſomewhat remarkable, that captain Furneaux, who had likewiſe gone round the world in the Adventure, having loſt the ſhip which he commanded, (the Syren) was a volunteer on board the Iſis; as alſo the marquis of Lindſey, who ſoon after became duke of Ancaſter, and died very lately in the bloom of youth.

In this ſtorm, the Senegal ſloop and Thunder bomb being ſeparated from the Britiſh fleet, were taken by the French. The Mermaid was forced aſhore or loſt ſometime before, when the French fleet firſt appeared off the Delaware.

As the Britiſh ſhips ſuſtained no great damage by the ſtorm, and were all re-aſſembled by the 17th of Auguſt, and had been joined by the Monmouth, a ſixty four gun ſhip of admiral Byron's ſquadron, it is difficult to account for their long continuance at Sandy Hook; eſpecially as it was well known that the enemy had re-aſſembled off Rhode iſland on the 20th, and had ſailed from thence two days after, for the port of Boſton. This delay in putting to ſea, ſaved the French fleet from deſtruction; lord Howe entered Boſton bay on the 30th in full force, and found the enemy had preceded him in their arrival in port.

Lord Howe now reſigned his command to rear-admiral Gambier, during the abſence of a ſuperior officer,

officer, aſſigning as a reaſon for it, his bad ſtate of health; and arrived at Portſmouth in the Eagle on the 25th day of October.

Meanwhile, Sir Henry Clinton proceeded to the relief of Rhode Iſland, and arrived there on the 31ſt day of Auguſt, when finding the Americans had evacuated it, he proceeded with ſome troops to New London, from whence he detached major general Grey to Bedford and Fair Haven; who there deſtroyed great quantities of ſtores, and ſeventy ſail of ſhips, ſome of which were privateers, among them were eight ſail of large veſſels, from two hundred to three hundred tons, moſt of them prizes, and three had been taken by the count d'Eſtaing's fleet.

Theſe events cloſed the operations on the American continent during the year 1778. In the beginning of December, a deſcent was made on the iſland of St. Lucia by major general Grant, ſeconded by a ſquadron of ſhips under rear-admiral Barrington. Whilſt the attack was carrying on, the count d'Eſtaing, who had ſailed from Boſton with fifteen ſhips on the 3d day of November, arrived to ſuccour the beſieged, having on board a large body of troops; which having landed, he led them in perſon againſt the Britiſh entrenchments; but he was received with ſuch firmneſs, that after three attacks, in which ſixteen hundred of his men were killed or wounded, he was obliged to deſiſt, and re-embarking his army proceeded to Martinique. The gallant defence made by admiral Barrington with a very inferior force of ſhipping, reflected the higheſt honour on his character. Immediately on the departure of the French fleet, the iſland ſurrendered to the king of Great Britain.

As ſoon as a rupture with France was found to be inevitable, diſpatches had been ſent over land to the

the Eaſt Indies, appriſing the Engliſh company's ſervants there with the ſtate of affairs, and authoriſing immediate acts of hoſtility againſt the French. This important intelligence was conveyed with ſuch ſpeed, that it reached Madraſs before the French had the leaſt apprehenſion of an approaching war. A body of troops, under Major-general Munro, took the field the beginning of Auguſt, commodore Sir Edward Vernon commanded the fleet on the Coromandel coaſt, which conſiſted of the Rippon, Coventry, Seahorſe, Valentine Indiaman, and the Cormorant ſloop. On the 7th of September the batteries were opened, and the ſiege was continued until the 16th day of October, when a general aſſault being reſolved on, the marines and two hundred ſeamen were landed from the ſhips. M. de Bellecombe the governor, apprehenſive of the deſign, offered terms of capitulation, which being ſettled, the next day the Britiſh troops took poſſeſſion of that important ſettlement, by which a deciſive blow was ſtruck at the French commerce from the eaſt. The Sartine, a fine French frigate, mounting twenty-ſix guns, but of a larger ſcantline than any of our thirty-two gun frigates, was likewiſe taken. She was one of M. de Tronjolly's ſquadron.

At the cloſe of this firſt campaign, France found little reaſon to congratulate herſelf on her new alliance. Her trade in both Indies had been greatly annoyed, many of her richeſt ſhips captured, and her lucrative trade on the Coromandel coaſt annihilated at once.

The parliament met on the 26th day of November, 1778, and the houſe having reſolved itſelf into a committee of ſupply, on the 2d day of December, a member moved for an enquiry into the cauſe of our failure of ſucceſs in the engagement on the 27th day of July. Admiral Keppel thereupon roſe

to

to juſtify his conduct in that action; he was replied to by Sir Hugh Palliſer. It appeared, that on the return of the fleet, reflections had been thrown out againſt the commander of the rear diviſion, imputing the cauſe of the engagement not being renewed in the afternoon to that officer's neglecting to bear down, agreeable to a ſignal diſplayed by the commander in chief, and a meſſage ſent. Some thing of this kind having appeared in the news papers, Sir Hugh Palliſer applied to admiral Keppel for a formal contradiction of ſuch a charge; which was declined. A few days after the altercation in the houſe of commons had happened, Sir Hugh Palliſer exhibited at the admiralty board, an accuſation againſt the conduct of admiral Keppel, on the 27th and 28th days of July, conſiſting of five articles, or ſeparate ſpecific charges; a copy of which was ſent by the board to the admiral, accompanied with a notice to prepare for his ſpeedy trial by a court martial, on the ſeveral charges adduced*.

A court martial was accordingly appointed to be held on board the Britannia, in Portſmouth harbour, on January 8th, 1779, and was from thence adjourned to the governor's houſe at Portſmouth. It conſiſted of admiral Sir Thomas Pye, preſident. The admirals, Buckle, Montague, Arbuthnot and Rodham. Captains Millbank, Drake, Penny, Moutray, Duncan, Boteler, Cranſton and Bennet.

On

* In conſequence of this ſtep being taken by the lords of the Admiralty, a Memorial was preſented to his majeſty by the duke of Bolton, which was ſigned by twelve Admirals, viz. Hawke, Moore, Bolton, Graves, Pigot, Harland, Briſtol, Young, Barton, Geary, Shuldham, Gayton. It ſtated that Sir Hugh Palliſer, lately ſerving under the command of the honourable Auguſtus Keppel, preferred articles of accuſation againſt his commander in chief to the commiſſioners of the admiralty; he himſelf being a commiſſioner; which accuſation he with-held from the 27th day of July, the time when the ſuppoſed offences were committed, until the 9th day of December, and

On the 11th day of February, which was the 32d day of trial, the court having heard the evidence and the priſoner's defence, were of opinion, that the charge was malicious and ill-founded; it having appeared, that the admiral ſo far from having by miſconduct and neglect of duty on the days therein alluded to, loſt an opportunity of rendering eſſential ſervice to the ſtate, and thereby tarniſhed the honour of the Britiſh navy, behaved as became a judicious, brave and experienced officer. The court therefore unanimouſly and honourably acquitted the ſaid admiral Auguſtus Keppel, of the ſeveral articles contained in the charge againſt him.

Sir Thomas Pie, on delivering to admiral Keppel his ſword, addreſſed him in the following words:

Admiral Keppel!

It is no ſmall pleaſure for me to receive the commands of the court I have the honour to preſide at, that in delivering you your ſword, I am to congratulate you on its being reſtored to you with ſo much honour; hoping ere long, you will be called forth by your ſovereign, to draw it once more in defence of your country.

Immediately upon the acquittal of admiral Keppel, both houſes of parliament unanimouſly voted him their thanks for his gallant behaviour on the 27th day of July. This example was followed by the city of London, and the Weſt India merchants.

Soon after, Sir Hugh Palliſer reſigned his ſeat at the board of Admiralty, gave up his poſts of lieutenant general of the Marines, and governor of

and then brought forward for the purpoſe of recrimination againſt charges, which he, the accuſer, merely conjectured would be made. Such a charge the Memorialiſts conſider as highly improper for the lords commiſſioners of the Admiralty to receive from a colleague in office, againſt his commander, and without taking into conſideration, the relative ſituation of the accuſer and the accuſed, or the avowed motives of the accuſation, ordered immediately a court martial to be held on the ſaid admiral, after forty years meritorious ſervice, and a variety of actions in which he had exerted eminent courage and conduct, by which the honour and power of this nation, and the glory of the Britiſh flag had been maintained and increaſed in various parts of the world.

Scarborough caſtle, and vacating his ſeat in parliament, kept nothing but his rank of vice-admiral of the Blue. As in the courſe of admiral Keppel's trial, many circumſtances were related in evidence which tended to criminate the accuſer; the lords of the admiralty thought proper to iſſue orders for a court martial to be held on Sir Hugh Palliſer, which was accordingly held on board the Sandwich, in Portſmouth harbour, on Monday the 12th day of April, vice-admiral George Darby, preſident, rear-admiral Robert Digby, captain's Ogle, Kempenfelt, Peyton, Baine, Robinſon, Duncan, Goodall, Cranſton, Linzee, Colpays and Walters, members.

In the courſe of the trial, which continued until the 5th day of May, upwards of forty witneſſes were examined. All their evidence tended to prove the gallant behaviour of Sir Hugh Palliſer, during the action in the morning; but the officers from the centre, and van diviſions, bore teſtimony that the vice-admiral of the Blue did not bring his diviſion into a line of battle in the afternoon; notwithſtanding his ſhip, the Formidable, did not appear to have received ſuch damage as rendered her incapable of renewing the engagement, and a ſignal was flying from the Victory all the afternoon for that purpoſe, and a meſſage was ſent by captain Windſor, in the Fox frigate, from the commander in chief, to acquaint Sir Hugh, that the admiral waited only for his diviſion to renew the engagement, which meſſage was delivered according to the teſtimony of many witneſſes, at half an hour after five o'clock.

The witneſſes whoſe evidence tended to juſtify Sir Hugh Palliſer, were, his captain in the Formidable, the four lieutenants, the carpenter, gunner, and gunner's mate; with ſome of the lieutenants, maſters, and other officers belonging to the ſhips in his diviſion. They ſpoke of the incapacity of the

the Formidable to renew the engagement, and fixed the time of delivering the meſſage from admiral Keppel to be about ſeven o'clock in the evening; more than one denied that any thing was ſaid about renewing the engagement. It is ſomewhat remarkable that of the ten captains who commanded the ſhips in the rear diviſion, only two were examined on this trial, and the evidence of only one of them tended to exculpate the priſoner. As we have been circumſtantial in relating the tranſactions of that day when we ſpoke of the action, it is unneceſſary to enlarge here; we ſhall therefore only obſerve, that Sir Hugh Palliſer, as ſoon as he was out of the engagement, weared his ſhip, ſuppoſing the admiral meant immediately to return to the fight, and brought his whole diviſion round, which does not prove that incapacity in his ſhip which he afterwards alleged. When he had thus changed his poſition he formed the van of the Britiſh fleet. Two hours after, admiral Keppel altered the ſituation of the fleet, by bringing Sir Robert Harland's diviſion into the van, as in the morning, and threw out ſignals for Sir Hugh Palliſer's ſhips to form the rear. No ſooner was this diſpoſition made, than the backwardneſs of the vice-admiral of the blue became obſerveable.

On Wedneſday the 5th day of May, all the witneſſes having been examined, and the vice-admiral having made his defence, the court proceeded to deliver their opinion, which was, "That the behaviour of the vice-admiral of the blue on the 27th and 28th days of July, was, in many inſtances, highly meritorious and exemplary; but that he was blameable for not making the diſtreſſed ſituation of his ſhip known to the admiral, either by the Fox, or otherwiſe. Yet, as he is cenſurable in no other part of his conduct, the court are of opinion, he ought, notwithſtanding that, to be acquitted, and he is acquitted accordingly."

The preſident then delivered to the vice-admiral his ſword, with this ſhort addreſs. "Sir, I am directed by the court to return you your ſword."

Sir Hugh Palliſer attended the next levee at St. James's; on which occaſion he was preſented to his majeſty and graciouſly received. About the ſame time Sir Robert Harland ſtruck his flag at Portſmouth, and reſigned his command.

Whilſt theſe diſſentions among our naval commanders ſpread diſagreement and miſunderſtanding through the navy, and divided the ſentiments of the nation, according as party prejudices biaſſed the judgment, the marquis d'Almodovar, the Spaniſh ambaſſador, preſented a manifeſto to lord Weymouth, in which his Catholic majeſty complained, that, having propoſed terms of accommodation to the belligerent powers, in conſequence of the Britiſh court having aſked and accepted of his mediation, in the difference ſubſiſting with France, the miniſters of his Britannic majeſty had rejected them in a manner that indicated little deſire of reſtoring peace to Europe, or to preſerve the friendſhip of his Catholic majeſty. It then expatiates on the many inſults which the Spaniſh ſhips and ſettlements had received from the Britiſh ſubjects, which in number amounted to a hundred; which finding the Britiſh court not diſpoſed to redreſs, he is under the diſagreeable neceſſity of making uſe of all the means that the Almighty hasgiven him, to do himſelf that juſtice which he has in vain ſolicited. Immediately on delivering this manifeſto, the marquis quitted the kingdom, and Lord Grantham, our miniſter at the court of Madrid, was recalled.

The miniſtry, when laying the Spaniſh manifeſto before the parliament, paſſed over in ſilence the rejected mediation of Spain, and confined their anſwer to the inſults and encroachments which it complained of. His majeſty, they ſaid, had, on every

every occaſion, been ſolemnly intent on the preſervation of peace, and the reciprocal good intentions and harmony of both courts. That as ſoon as ever his Catholic majeſty, by his ambaſſador, had complained of any grievance, his majeſty had taken the moſt effectual means of inſtantly affording the court of Madrid every poſſible ſatisfaction; and that the chief part of the grievances ſtated in the manifeſto had never come to his knowledge by any means whatever.

Both houſes of parliament addreſſed his majeſty in the warmeſt terms of loyalty and affection, and every meaſure was immediately taken to repel the approaching ſtorm.

Thus was Great Britain, unſupported by any one ally, left to contend with the powers of France, Spain and America. That ſhe was not appalled by the formidable league againſt her, was a ſtrong proof of the renovation of her ſpirit ſince the panic-ſtruck period of 1756. That her pecuniary reſources were found any ways adequate to the exigences of the times, was really wonderful, and that ſoldiers, ſeamen, and a navy, could be found able to make head againſt ſuch a confederacy, places the real ſtrength and abilities of this country in a ſtronger light than they had ever before appeared.

Sir Charles Hardy, admiral of the white, was now appointed to the command of the grand fleet, which was to oppoſe the combined force of France and Spain, and his royal highneſs prince William Henry, his majeſty's third ſon, was to be initiated in the ſervice, under rear-admiral Digby, as a midſhipman, on board the Royal George. And here we ſhall cloſe the preſent hiſtory, waiting with anxious ſolicitude for the happy termination of theſe commotions, and fervently wiſhing that the proſperity and dignity of our country may have no end but with the diſſolution of nature.

Names

Names of the Commiſſioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral, from the Year 1755 to 1779.

[See the liſt of Commiſſioners from 1673 to 1754, in our fourth Volume, Page 427.]

1755.

RIGHT hon. George Lord Anſon
Welbore Ellis, Eſq;
Sir William Rowley, K. B.
Hon. Edward Boſcawen, Eſq;
Hon. Charles Townſend, Eſq;

Nov. 20, 1756.

Right hon. earl Temple
Hon. Edward Boſcawen, Eſq;
Temple Weſt, Eſq;
John Pitt, Eſq;
George Hay, L. L. D.
Thomas Orby Hunter, Eſq;
Gilbert Elliot, Eſq;

1757.

Right hon. lord Anſon
Hon. Edward Boſcawen, Eſq;
George Hay, L. L. D.
Thomas Orby Hunter, Eſq;
Gilbert Elliot, Eſq;
Hon. John Forbes, Eſq;
Hans Stanley, Eſq;

March 21, 1761.

Right hon. lord Anſon
George Hay, L. L. D.
Thomas Orby Hunter, Eſq;
Hon. John Forbes, Eſq;
Hans Stanley, Eſq;
Viſcount Villiers
Thomas Pelham, Eſq;

June 19, 1762.

Right hon. George Dunk, earl of Halifax
George Hay, L. L. D.
Thomas Orby Hunter, Eſq;
Hon. John Forbes, Eſq;
Hans Stanley, Eſq;
Viſcount Villiers
Thomas Pelham, Eſq;

October 16, 1762.

Right hon. George Grenville
Thomas Orby Hunter, Eſq;
Hon. John Forbes, Eſq;
Hans Stanley, Eſq;
Viſcount Villiers
Thomas Pelham, Eſq;

April 10, 1763.

Earl of Egmont
George Hay, L. L. D.
Hans Stanley, Eſq;
Lord Carysford
Viſcount Howe
Lord Digby
Thomas Pitt, Eſq;
Philip Stephens, Eſq; ſucceeded Mr. Cleveland as Secretary.

April 23, 1763.

Earl of Sandwich
George Hay, L. L. D.
Hans Stanley, Eſq;
Lord Carysford
Lord viſcount Howe
Lord Digby
Thomas Pitt, Eſq;

1764.

Earl of Egmont
George Hay, L. L. D.
Lord viſcount Howe
Lord Digby
Hans Stanley, Eſq;
Lord Carysford
Thomas Pitt, Eſq;

July 30, 1765.

Earl of Egmont
Thomas Pitt, Eſq;
Sir Charles Saunders, K. B.
Hon. Auguſtus Keppel
Charles Townſend, Eſq;
Sir William Meredith, Bart.
John Buller, Eſq;

Dec. 1765.

Hon. John York, vice
Thomas Pitt, Eſq;
The reſt as before.

Sept. 16, 1766.

Sir Charles Saunders, K. B.
Hon. Auguſtus Keppel
Charles Townſhend, Eſq;
Sir William Meredith, bart.
John Buller, Eſq;
Viſcount Palmerſton
Sir George Yonge, bart.

Dec.

Dec. 3, 1766.
Sir Edward Hawke
Charles Townſend, Eſq;
John Buller, Eſq;
Lord Viſcount Palmerſton
Sir George Yonge, bart.
Sir Piercy Brett
Charles Jenkinſon, Eſq;

March 19, 1768.
Lord Charles Spencer, vice
Charles Jenkinſon, Eſq; reſigned

Feb. 1770.
Sir Edward Hawke
John Buller, Eſq;
Lord viſcount Palmerſton
Lord Charles Spencer
Admiral Holborne
Hon. Charles James Fox
Lord Liſburne

Jan. 12, 1771.
John earl of Sandwich
John Buller, Eſq;
Lord viſcount Palmerſton
Lord Charles Spencer
Viſcount Liſburne
Hon. Charles James Fox
Right hon. Auguſtus John Hervey

May 6, 1772.
John earl of Sandwich
John Buller, Eſq;
Viſcount Palmerſton
Lord Charles Spencer
Viſcount Liſburne
Right hon. Auguſtus John Hervey
Thomas Bradſhaw, Eſq;

Dec. 23, 1774.
Henry Penton, Eſq; vice
Thomas Bradſhaw, Eſq; deceaſed
The reſt as before.

April, 1775.
John earl of Sandwich
John Buller, Eſq;
Viſcount Palmerſton
Lord Charles Spencer
Viſcount Liſburne
Henry Penton, Eſq;
Sir Hugh Palliſer, bart.

1778.
John earl of Sandwich
John Buller, Eſq;
Lord Charles Spencer
Earl Liſburne
Henry Penton, Eſq;
Sir Hugh Palliſer, bart.
Lord Mulgrave

1779.
Admiral Mak; vice
Sir Hugh Palliſer, bart. reſigned

Memoirs *of Sir* Charles Saunders, *Knight of the Bath.*

Mr. SAUNDERS entered early into the royal navy, and was ſo diſtinguiſhed by that undoubted judge of naval merit, the late lord Anſon, as to be appointed, on his recommendation, firſt lieutenant of his own ſhip, the Centurion, when he ſailed on the expedition to the South Seas, in September 1740*. In February following, during their ſtay at Port St. Julian, on the coaſt of Patagonia, which was occaſioned by an accident that happened to the Tryal's main maſt, Mr. Saunders was promoted by the commodore, to the command of that ſloop, in the room of captain Cheap, removed to the Wager. But captain Saunders lying dangerouſly ill of a fever on board the Centurion, and it being the opinion of the ſurgeons, that the removing him on board his own ſhip in his preſent condition might hazard his life, Mr. Anſon gave an order to Mr. Saumarez, firſt lieutenant of the Centurion, to act as maſter and commander of the Tryal during the illneſs of her captain.

In the paſſage round Cape Horn, captain Saunders, out of his ſmall complement of eighty men, buried thirty-four; and arriving at Juan Fernandes ſoon after the commodore, leſt any ſhips of the ſquadron ſhould have miſtaken the neighbouring iſland of Maſa Fuero for that of Fernandes, all its bays and creeks were, by Mr. Anſon's orders, more particularly examined by captain Saunders (ſays Mr. Robins †) "than they ever had been before, or

* See Vol. IV. p. 185, and 189. † The real author of Lord Anſon's voyage.

perhaps

perhaps ever will be again. The late voyagers into the South Sea, particularly captain Carteret, found this iſland fortified and garriſoned by the Spaniards, ſo that none of the ſhips touched there. It is obſervable, that the Spaniards taken ſoon after in a prize by the Centurion were aſtoniſhed on ſeeing the Tryal ſloop at anchor; that, after all their fatigues, the Engliſh could ſo ſoon have built ſuch a veſſel on the ſpot; and could ſcarce believe that ſuch a bauble as that could paſs round Cape Horn, when the beſt ſhips of Spain were obliged to put back. On September 18, 1741, captain Saunders, being diſpatched on a cruiſe off Valparaiſo, took a large merchantman of ſix hundred tons bound to that port from Callao. But to balance this ſucceſs, the Tryal ſoon after ſprung both her maſts, and, beſides, was ſo leaky, that, on joining the commodore, he found it neceſſary to take out her people, and deſtroy her, and in her ſtead appointed her prize to be a frigate in his majeſty's ſervice, mounting her with twenty guns, manning her with the Tryal's crew, and giving commiſſions to the captain and other officers accordingly. After ſcuttling and ſinking her, captain Saunders, with his new frigate (called the Trial's prize,) was diſpatched on a cruize off the high land of Valparaiſo, in company with the Centurion's prize, where, however, they had no ſucceſs, and ſo proceeded down the coaſt to the rendezvous off Naſca, where they joined the commodore November 2. From that time till the April following captain Saunders kept company with the commodore; but then the whole numbers on board the ſquadron not amounting to the complement of a fourth-rate man of war, it was agreed to deſtroy the Tryal's and other prizes, and to reinforce the Glouceſter with the beſt part of her crew; and, accordingly, on April 27, they were towed

on ſhore and ſcuttled in the harbour of Chequetan.

Soon after the Centurion's arrival at Macao, in China, in November 1742, captain Saunders took his paſſage to England on board a Swediſh ſhip, charged with diſpatches from the commodore, and arrived in the Downs in May, 1743. By this means he loſt the great emoluments that attended the capture of the Manilla galleon in June following. We have not been able to learn what ſhip this brave officer commanded (as we hardly can ſuppoſe he was unemployed) till March, 1745, when he was made captain of the Sandwich, of ninety guns. Nor had he any opportunity of diſtinguiſhing himſelf till October 14, 1747, when, being commander of the Yarmouth, of ſixty-four guns, in the ſquadron of admiral Hawke, he had a great ſhare in the victory that day, the Neptune and Monarque, both of ſeventy-four guns, ſtriking to him *; and though he had twenty-two men killed and ſeventy wounded, he gallantly propoſed to captains Saumarez and Rodney, the purſuing the two ſhips that eſcaped, which they in conſequence engaged, and probably would have taken, if the death of captain Saumarez (our hero's fellow-lieutenant in the Centurion) had not occaſioned his ſhip to haul her wind, and do no more ſervice. On the trial of captain Fox, of the Kent, for miſbehaviour on that day, November 25, our captain was one of the witneſſes againſt him. In April, 1750, he was elected member of parliament for Plymouth, in the room of Lord Vere Beauclerk, deceaſed. In May, 1752, Mr. Saunders ſailed as commodore, in the Penzance, of forty guns, to protect the Newfoundland fiſhery, with inſtructions alſo to look for a ſuppoſed iſland in latitude 49 deg. 40 min. longitude 24 deg. 30 min. from the Lizard; in ſearch of which commodore

* See Vol. IV. p. 350, 351.

Rodney

Rodney (ſome weeks before) had cruiſed ten days in vain, and commodore Saunders had no better ſucceſs. In April, 1754, he was appointed treaſurer of Greenwich hoſpital, an office which on his farther promotion he reſigned; and in the parliament that met at Weſtminſter, May 31, he was returned for Heydon, in Yorkſhire, by the intereſt of his great and conſtant friend, Lord Anſon; who, before his advancement to a peerage, had himſelf repreſented that borough. In March, 1755, a war being apprehended, Mr. Saunders was appointed captain of the Prince, a new ninety gun ſhip; and in June he treated with the utmoſt magnificence, on board his ſhip at Spithead, the nobility who came to ſee the firings of the fleet on the anniverſary of the King's acceſſion. This command he reſigned in December following, on being appointed comptroller of the navy; and on this occaſion his ſeat in parliament being vacated, he was re-elected. About the ſame time he was choſen elder brother of the Trinity-houſe. In June, 1756, on advice being received of the miſconduct of admiral Byng off Minorca, a large promotion of flag officers was made, purpoſely to include Mr. Saunders; and he was ſent immediately into the Mediterranean as rear-admiral of the blue, with Sir Edward Hawke, to take the command of the fleet: and on Admiral Hawke's return to England in January, 1757, the ſole command devolved on him. In February, 1759, Mr. Saunders was appointed vice-admiral of the blue, and ſailed from Spithead on board the Neptune of ninety guns, February 17, (with general Wolfe on board) as chief commander on the expedition to Quebec *. Returning from that glorious conqueſt, in November, with general Townſhend,

* The particulars of which are related in this volume, p. 159 to 175.

they were informed, in the chops of the channel, of the Breſt ſquadron being ſailed, on which the admiral took the gallant reſolution of going to join Sir Edward Hawke, though without orders. But that affair was decided before his arrival. Landing at Corke, he arrived at Dublin, December 15, where, going to the play, he was ſaluted by the audience with the higheſt demonſtrations of applauſe. December 26, he arrived in London. For his great ſervices Mr. Saunders was appointed lieutenant-general of the marines; and on his taking his ſeat in the houſe of commons, January 23, 1760, the thanks of that houſe were given to him by the ſpeaker. May 21, he ſailed from St. Helen's, with the Neptune, &c. to take the command in the Mediterranean. On May 26, 1761, he was inſtalled a knight of the bath in Henry VII.'s chapel; and in the parliament which met November 3, was re-elected for Heydon. In October, 1762, Sir Charles Saunders was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral of the white; and on September 16, 1766, having ſome time had a ſeat at the admiralty-board, he was ſworn of his majeſty's moſt honourable privy-council, and appointed firſt lord of the admiralty: but this poſt he held only about two months. In the funeral proceſſion of the duke of York, November 3, 1767, he was one of the admirals who ſupported the canopy. In the new parliament, which met May 10, 1768, he was again choſen for Heydon. In October, 1770, he was appointed admiral of the blue. In the preſent parliament, which met November 29, 1774, Sir Charles Saunders was a fourth time choſen for the borough of Heydon; and remarkable it is, and much to his honour, that five hours after his lamented death, which happened at his houſe in Spring Garden, on December 7, 1775, (of the gout in his ſtomach,) a juſt eulogium was

paid

paid him in that houſe by two members * diſtinguiſhed for their virtues and abilities. His corpſe was privately interred in Weſtminſter-abbey on the 12th, near the monument of general Wolfe, "his brother of the war;" but no monument is erected to his memory, neither is any inſcription affixed. He left a fortune of not leſs than eighty thouſand pounds, a great part of which he had acquired in the Mediterranean. The war of 1756, while it procured to the nation in general the moſt unexampled advantages, enriched the naval commanders beyond any former period.

By his will he left his eſtates in Norfolk and Suffolk in truſt to Sir Hugh Palliſer and Mr. Thomas Moore, ſubjecting them to the payment of an annuity of twelve hundred pounds per annum to admiral Keppel, who had been lieutenant with him in the Centurion. In failure of making the half yearly payment for forty days, the annuitant was empowered to enter on the premiſes. From the rents iſſuing out of the ſame eſtates he bequeathed an annuity of two hundred pounds per annum to his nephew, Charles Kinſey, ſon of his ſiſter Ann Kinſey, but if he ſhould anyways alienate it, the annuity to be thereby forfeited. To Sir Hugh Palliſer he bequeathed five thouſand pounds: to admiral Keppel and Timothy Bret, Eſq; the like ſum each. Mr. Thomas Moore, two thouſand pounds. To his five couſins, children of Mr. Thomas Jenkinſon, his late uncle, one thouſand pounds each. To a young lady who lived with him, two hundred pounds per annum, a thouſand pounds in money, and all his houſehold furniture except plate and pictures, which he gave to his niece, together with the bulk of his fortune, whoſe huſband thereupon took the name of Saunders.

* Sir George Savile and Mr. Burke.

MEMOIRS

Memoirs *of Sir* Charles Knowles, *Baronet.*

THE family of this Naval commander, originally deſcended from Sir Thomas Knowles, who attended Richard I. in his wars to the Holy land; where that prince, in conſideration of the many ſignal marks of Sir Thomas's valour, granted him thoſe arms which the family now bears which are nearly the ſame as the Jeruſalem arms, differing only in ſome few particulars.

Mr. Charles Knowles ſerved on board the Torbay, Sir Charles Wager's ſhip, and obtained a captain's commiſſion on the 4th of February, 1736-7. In the year 1739, he commanded the Diamond a forty gun frigate, and was on the Jamaica ſtation, under admiral Vernon. In this ſhip he bombarded the caſtle of Lorenzo, and at the head of a body of ſeamen, attacked the caſtle of Bocca Chica. In every ſtage of the memorable ſiege of Carthagena, he greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf. It was he who in company with captain Nathaniel Watſon, took the Gallicia, the laſt remaining ſhip of the Spaniards in that harbour.

In 1743, captain Knowles commanded the Suffolk, a ſeventy gun ſhip, at Jamaica, and was ſent by Sir Chaloner Ogle, with a ſmall ſquadron, having 2300 ſailors and marines, and four hundred regulars on board, to attack La Guira and Porto Cavallo on the coaſt of Terra Firma*. The Spaniards expecting to be attacked were fully prepared to receive them, ſo that the conflict was violent, and for a long time doubtful; but at length, the

* See Vol. IV. p. 178.

ſhips

ſhips were obliged to draw off, having received much damage, and loſt many men; the Suffolk received one hundred and forty ſix ſhot in the attack of La Guira.

In March, 1746, captain Knowles was appointed rear-admiral of the blue, governor of Cape Breton, and commander of his majeſty's ſhips, on that ſtation. He afterwards commanded the fleet at Jamaica, and towards the cloſe of that war, attacked the French at Port Louis in St. Domingo, which he reduced; and then went againſt the Spaniſh ſettlement of St. Jago de Cuba, which proved impregnable to his attacks*. He finiſhed the naval tranſactions of the war, by defeating a Spaniſh fleet under vice-admiral Reggio, in which action, although his courage was unqueſtioned, yet his conduct was cenſured, as we have already related†.

In 1752, he was governor of Jamaica, which he reſigned in 1758. He was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral of the blue, February 9, 1755; made admiral thereof, February 7, 1758, and promoted to be rear-admiral of the navies and ſeas of Great Britain, November 5, 1765, having been created a baronet a few days before.

Sir Charles Knowles married firſt, Mary, daughter of John Gay Alleyne, of Barbadoes, Eſq. (who was created a baronet of Great Britain, April 6, 1769) by whom he had one ſon, who was captain of a man of war, and periſhed in a ſtorm at ſea. Secondly, Maria Magdalena Thereſa Bouquet, born in Germany; by whom he has left one ſon, Charles Henry the preſent baronet, bred to the navy, and now a captain in the ſervice, and a daughter Charlotte.

In the latter end of the year 1770, our admiral was appointed chief preſident of the admiralty to

* Vol. IV. p. 362, 363, 364. † Vol. IV. p. 366, 370.

the

the empreſs of Ruſſia, and on the 27th day of December he ſat out with his family for Peterſburg, by the way of Calais, to take on him that office. Having continued there ſome years, he reviſited his native country, and died on the 9th day of December, 1777, at his houſe in Bulſtode ſtreet, in the ſeventy-fourth year of his age.

Memoirs *of Sir* George Pocock, *Knight of the Bath.*

THIS eminently diſtinguiſhed naval officer was nephew to the great lord Torrington, born in the year 1705, and named after his uncle. He was educated at Wandſworth ſchool in Surry, and went early to ſea with his uncle, being with him on board the Barfleur in the Mediterranean, when the whole Spaniſh fleet was taken or deſtroyed off Sicily in the year 1718. He was appointed a captain on the 1ſt of Auguſt, 1738, and commanded on the Leeward iſland ſtation in 1748, when he blocked up the French at Martinico*.

Captain Pocock joined to a remarkable urbanity of manners and generoſity of ſentiment, a firm attention to diſcipline; which he enforced, by ſubmitting himſelf to all the hardſhips incidental to the naval profeſſion. Whenever it became neceſſary, he put himſelf on a level, both in his diet and vigilance, with his crew, and by ſetting an example of ſuch hardineſs, trained his officers to their duty, and became the idol of the ſeamen.

* See Vol. IV. p. 365.

In

In 1754 he was ſent to the Eaſt Indies, being ſecond in command of the fleet under admiral Watſon, and ſoon after was appointed rear-admiral of the Blue. There was ſomething ſo congenial in the diſpoſition of theſe two great men, that a very ſincere and diſintereſted friendſhip took place between them.

In the attack of Fort Gehiah, in February 1756, both the courage and ſeamanſhip of admiral Pocock appeared, and as news of a war with France having broke out ſoon after arrived in India, the ſervice became very trying, and drew forth a full diſplay of the abilities and intrepidity of the commanders, their officers, and men; indeed the honour of the Britiſh flag was carried to its greateſt height in India, at the time that our naval ſtrength was feebly exerted in every other part of the world.

Chandernagore was attacked in March 1757, on which ſervice admiral Pocock in the Tyger took the lead, and was followed by admiral Watſon in the Kent. The conteſt was ſharp, and continued with unabating ſpirit for three hours, the particulars of this honourable ſervice we have already given. In the action, our admiral received no leſs than ſeven ſlight wounds, but they were not ſufficient to enduce him to leave the deck, although they might have proved fatal to one more corpulent, who by occupying a larger ſpace is more expoſed to danger. When the engagement was ended, by the French ſtriking their colours, admiral Watſon haſted in perſon to enquire after the welfare of his friend, whom he eagerly aſked if he was hurt? The other replied, "only a few ſlight ſcratches, admiral, which I do not regard."

We have already obſerved, that admiral Watſon did not long ſurvive this gallant atchievement, ſo that admiral Pocock became commander in chief of the Britiſh fleet in the Eaſt Indies. The advance-

ment to which was not able to compenſate, in his eſtimation, for the loſs of his valuable friend.

At the very time that this event took place, the ſhips which arrived from Europe brought advice of the unhappy fate of admiral Byng, couſin to admiral Pocock. The firſt emotions of grief excited by ſo unexpected an event, were too violent for our admiral to ſuſtain with firmneſs. He ſecluded himſelf from all ſociety for ſometime, and having given vent to his feelings, his manly ſpirit enabled him to aſſume an apparent ſerenity; and he entertained his officers with that hoſpitable cordiality, which he ever delighted in.

We have already related at large the three general engagements, which he fought with the French fleet under M. D'Ache, in which, although inferior in force, he gained each time an undiſputed victory*.

When admiral Pocock returned from India, he was elected member for Plymouth in the firſt parliament, which ſat after the acceſſion of his preſent majeſty; and in the ſame year was created a knight of the Bath, and inveſted with the enſigns of the order at the grand inſtallation in Weſtminſter Abbey, May 26, 1761†.

* When general Lally was brought priſoner to England after the reduction of Pondicherry, immediately on his arrival, he begged to be introduced to admiral, (then) Sir George, Pocock, whom he no ſooner ſaw, than he flew to embrace him, called him his "dear Sir George; for," ſays he, "as the firſt man in your profeſſion I cannot but reſpect and eſteem you, although you have been the greateſt enemy I ever had. But for you, I had triumphed in India, inſtead of being made a captive. When we firſt ſailed out to give you battle," continued he, "I had provided a number of muſicians on board the Zodiac, intending to give the ladies a ball upon our victory; but you left me only three of my fiddlers alive, and treated us all ſo roughly that you quite ſpoiled us for dancing."

† The following were then the new knights.

Lord Carysford	Sir Jeffery Amherſt
Sir Joſeph York	Sir John Griffin Griffin
Sir James Gray, Baronet	Sir Francis Blake Delavalle
Sir Wm Beauchamp Proctor Baronet	Sir George Warren
Sir John Gibbons, Baronet	Sir Charles Saunders.
Sir George Pocock	

About this time Sir George Pocock's mother died at a very advanced age.

On

On the breaking out of the war with Spain, when the reduction of the Havannah became the object with the Britiſh cabinet, Sir George Pocock was choſen as the fitteſt man to command the fleet deſtined for that important ſervice; the event of that expedition has been already related, that valuable poſſeſſion was brought into our hands, at the expence of thirteen thouſand lives on our ſide, only to be reſtored to Spain in leſs than a twelvemonth afterwards. The commanders in chief both of the land and ſea forces made great wealth by this enterprize, as the regulation reſpecting the prize money was put upon an old footing; in the ſame manner, as it ſtood on the expedition of admiral Vernon and general Wentworth againſt Carthagena, by which the two commanders were entitled to one third of the net produce between them.

In December 1763, Sir George Pocock married Mrs. Dent, widow of commodore Digby Dent, a commiſſioner of the navy; who the year following brought him a daughter, and afterwards a ſon, both of whom are now living; lady Pocock died in November, 1767.

Sir George Pocock was choſen an elder brother of the Trinity houſe in 1766; and on the advancement of Sir Charles Saunders to the head of the admiralty board, Sir George reſigned his rank in the navy, being then admiral of the Blue.

Although much ſolicited to hold a ſeat in the houſe of commons at the general election in 1768, Sir George choſe to decline that honour, preferring the tranquil pleaſures of an elegant private ſtation, which he now enjoys, being full of days, riches and honour.

MEMOIRS *of the Life of Lord* HAWKE, *Knight of the Bath, and Vice-Admiral of* Great Britain.

THIS intrepid ſon of Neptune, the impetuoſity of whoſe courage equals any thing recorded of the boldeſt of our naval heroes, is the ſon of Edward Hawke, of Lincoln's Inn, Eſq; barriſter at law, by Elizabeth daughter of Nathaniel Bladen, Eſq; ſiſter to colonel Bladen, and widow of colonel Ruthven. By the female line, our hero is deſcended from lord Blaney of the kingdom of Ireland.

Although an only ſon*, he was brought up to the ſea from his youth; and ſo early, as in March 1733-4, was appointed captain of the Wolfe ſloop. In the courſe of ten years he was gradually advanced, until he commanded the Berwick, a ſeventy gun ſhip, which was ſtationed in the van of the Britiſh fleet under rear-admiral Rowley, in the engagement off Toulon, in which admiral Matthews commanded in chief †. In this action captain Hawke riſing ſuperior to the conduct preſcribed by the preciſe form of diſcipline, bore out of the line of battle, and attacked the Poder, a Spaniſh ſixty gun ſhip, with ſuch impetuoſity, that at the firſt broadſide he killed twenty-ſeven of her men, and diſmounted ſeven of her lower decked guns; ſoon after which ſhe ſtruck. But being reduced almoſt to a wreck, and the whole French fleet bearing down, he was obliged to abandon his prize.

For his conduct on this day he was ſentenced to looſe his commiſſion, which was reſtored to him by the expreſs order of his majeſty.

* He had one ſiſter, Frances, married to Dr. Henry Maule, lord biſhop of Dromore in Ireland. † See Vol. IV. p. 249.

On

On the 15th of July, 1747, he was appointed rear-admiral of the white, and ſent with a ſtrong fleet to intercept a number of French merchantmen, which were expected to ſail from Nantes and Breſt, under convoy of ſome men of war. He fell in with them near ſhore, when the French men of war lay too to engage, by which their convoy had an opportunity of eſcaping *. Admiral Hawke hoiſted his flag on board the Devonſhire, which, at the beginning of the action, was prevented from engaging by the Eagle twice falling on board her, the wheel of that ſhip being ſhot to pieces, whereby ſhe became unmanageable. Nor was this the only obſtacle to our brave admiral's bearing down, for the breechings of the lower deck guns of the Devonſhire broke, ſo that the guns flew fore and aft, and the ſhip was obliged to be ſhot a-head; but as ſoon as this defect was ſupplied, the admiral renewed the action. Six French men of war were taken †. For this ſignal ſervice admiral Hawke was inveſted with the order of the Bath. About the ſame time he was appointed vice-admiral of the blue, and choſen an elder brother of the Trinity-houſe.

In the year 1749, Sir Edward Hawke commanded the ſquadron appointed to convoy the tranſports with the new ſettlers for Nova Scotia. He afterwards ſat as preſident on ſeveral court-martials, in which his impartiality, and rigid adherence to juſtice, without regarding rank or connections, were fully diſplayed. On the 15th day of Auguſt, 1750, having the command of a ſquadron riding at Spithead, he was viſited on board the Monarch by their royal highneſſes the prince and princeſs of Wales, with ſeveral of their children, an honour which no admiral had ever before received.

* Vol. IV. p. 247. † Vol. IV. p. 349.

On

On January 9, 1755, he was appointed vice admiral of the white; and on July 21, next following, ſailed from Portſmouth (having under his command a fleet of eighteen men of war) upon a cruize in the Bay of Biſcay, from whence he returned to St. Helens on September 29.

In the year 1756, he was appointed to ſucceed admiral Byng in his command in the Mediterranean, and to retrieve the honour of the Britiſh flag. Accordingly he ſailed from Portſmouth on this important expedition, ſuperſeded admiral Byng, and commanded the remainder of the year; but arrived too late to convince the French admiral that the ancient courage of the Britiſh ſailors was not impaired, but that when led by a brave and intrepid commander, they would ſoon oblige the Gallic ſhips to ſeek their ſafety in flight, and leave the Britiſh maſters of the ſea.

On June 24, 1757, he was appointed to command the ſquadron, which, with a body of land forces under the command of Sir John Mordaunt, was ſent againſt Rochfort on the coaſt of France. In this expedition the late general Wolfe went a volunteer, landed on the coaſt of France, and from the obſervations he then made, was very deſirous of landing the troops. Sir Edward Hawke alſo engaged to do every thing in his power to aſſiſt the land forces, in their attempt againſt Rochfort: but nothing was done, except taking the ſmall iſland of Aix, though the gallant admiral did all in his power to anſwer the intention of the expedition.

On the 3d day of April, 1758, he forced a numerous fleet of French merchantmen on ſhore in Baſque road. Afterwards, in the ſame year, he was ſecond in command in the Ramilies, lord Anſon being commander in chief; but being ſeized with a violent fever in the Bay of Biſcay, he was obliged precipitately to return home.

The

The atchievement which will immortalize the memory of this able ſeaman, was his defeat of the French fleet under M. Conflans, on the 20th day of November, 1759, off Belleiſle, by which their long meditated deſcent on Ireland was fruſtrated, and a deciſive ſtroke given to the naval power of France: the particulars of this memorable action have been given, page 186 of this fifth volume.

On the 28th day of January, 1760, Sir Edward attending his duty in parliament, of which he was a member, as repreſentative for the town of Portſmouth, to which he was firſt elected in December 1747, Mr. Speaker acquainted him, that the houſe had unanimouſly reſolved, that the thanks of this houſe be given him for the late ſignal victory obtained by him over the French fleet: and Mr. Speaker gave him the thanks of the houſe accordingly, as followeth, viz.

" Sir Edward Hawke,

" The houſe has unanimouſly reſolved, that their thanks be given to you, for the late ſignal victory, obtained by you over the French fleet.

" You are now, Sir, happily returned to your country, after a long but moſt important ſervice; and are returned victorious and triumphant, and full of honour. You meet the applauſe of your countrymen in their minds and hearts, and which they had manifeſted before in all the outward demonſtrations of publick joy and congratulation.

" Your expedition was for the neareſt and moſt affecting concern to us—the immediate defence of his majeſty's kingdoms, againſt a diſappointed and enraged enemy, meditating, in their revenge, our deſtruction at once: your truſt, therefore, Sir, was of the higheſt nature; but to which your characters

&

of courage, fidelity, vigilance, and abilities, were known to be equal. You ſoon freed us from fears; and have anſwered all our hopes, that bravery and conduct could give, or turbulent ſeas and ſeaſons would admit of—even the laſt did not diſturb or diminiſh your ſpirit and vigour. You had overawed the enemy in their ports—in their chief naval force, till ſhame perhaps, or deſperation, brought them forth at laſt. You fought them, ſubdued them, and, in their confuſion and diſmay, made thoſe, who could eſcape, to ſeek their ſecurity in flight and diſgrace.

"Thus their long preparing invaſion was then broken and diſpelled; and which cannot but bring to our remembrance the deſign and the fate of another armada (in a former age of glory) whoſe defeat was at that time the ſafety of England, and the laſting renown of the Engliſh navy.

"Theſe, Sir, are your late eminent ſervices to your king and country; and have been now enumerated, not from any imagination that they are unknown any where, or can be ever forgotten, but that your preſence with us make them to riſe, with their firſt ſtrength, in our thoughts, as the recounting of them muſt give us a freſh ſpirit of joy in our acknowledgements of them. Our acknowledgements then, Sir, you have for theſe your paſt ſervices: permit us to add our expectations too of what may be your future merits, in defence of the rights and honour of your country, wherever you ſhall again command.

"It is a very pleaſing office to me, to convey theſe thanks of the houſe to you; and I do give you, in the name of the commons of Great Britain, their thanks, for the late ſignal victory, obtained by you, over the French fleet."

Upon

Upon which Sir Edward Hawke ſaid,

" Mr. Speaker,

" I own myſelf greatly at a loſs, as to the proper manner of acknowledging the great honour conferred on me by this auguſt houſe, in their diſtinguiſhed approbation of my conduct on the 20th of November laſt. In doing my utmoſt, I only did the duty I owed my king and country, which ever has been, and ſhall be, my greateſt ambition to perform faithfully and honeſtly, to the beſt of my ability. I can only aſſure this honourable houſe, that I receive this mark of honour with the greateſt reſpect: and ſhall ever retain the moſt grateful ſenſe of it.

" Before I ſit down, permit me, Sir, in particular, to return you my moſt reſpectful thanks, for the obliging manner in which you have communicated to me the great honour done me by this houſe, which I ſhall always eſteem as the higheſt obligation."

He was alſo preſented with the freedom of the city of Cork, in a gold box, for his eminent ſervices to his king and country.

On Auguſt 15, 1760, Sir Edward ſailed from Spithead, in the Royal George, of one hundred guns, to relieve admiral Boſcawen in the bay of Biſcay; and on the 4th of the next month, he ſent lord Howe in the Magnanime, with the Prince Frederick and Bedford men of war, to attack a fort on the iſle of Dumet, which ſurrendered ſoon after the Prince Frederick and Bedford were placed againſt it; his majeſty's ſhips receiving no other hurt than one ſhot through the Bedford's mizen maſt; but Sir Edward was not in any other engagement during that war, the French navy being ſo much reduced by repeated defeats, that they could not equip a fleet of ſufficient force to hazard another battle.

Sir Edward was re-elected for Portſmouth in the general election in 1761. On November 5, 1765, he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral of Great Britain; and on December 2, in the following year, appointed firſt lord of the admiralty, in which poſt he continued till January 9, 1771, when he voluntarily reſigned it.

His majeſty, in conſideration of the great and eminent ſervices which Sir Edward had rendered to his country, was graciouſly pleaſed to advance him to the dignity of a peer of Great Britain, by the ſtile and title of baron Hawke of Towton, in the county of York, by letters patent bearing date May 20, 1776.

His lordſhip married Catharine, daughter of Walter Brooke, of Burton-hall, in Yorkſhire, Eſq; by which lady, who died October 28, 1756, he had iſſue,

1. Martin-Bladen, born April 20, 1744, married February 6, 1771, to Caſſandra, daughter of Sir Edward Turner, of Ambroſden, in Oxfordſhire, bart. and has three ſons, Edward, born 1774; Martin-Bladen, born 1776, and ————, born April 16, 1777; alſo a daughter, Caſſandra, born January 16, 1772.

2. Edward, who was a lieutenant-colonel in the army, and died unmarried October 2, 1773.

3. Chaloner, appointed Cornet in the 2d or Royal North Britiſh regiment of dragoons, Auguſt 14, 1775, but was unfortunately killed, on September 17, 1777, at Knightſbridge, in Middleſex, by his horſe running violently againſt a poſt-chaiſe, the pole of which run into Mr. Hawke's body, of which he died in five minutes: he was interred in the family vault at Saxton, in Yorkſhire.

FINIS.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Authors think it their Duty to apologize to their Purchaſers, who have ſo kindly encouraged their undertaking, for the Delays which have ariſen in the Publication of the latter Part of this Work. Application had been made to ſome of the moſt reſpectable Characters in the Naval Line, for Information, which has been very obligingly communicated; much Time was unavoidably ſpent in theſe Purſuits, and the Work has been kept back at Preſs on that Account; but being now completed, it is hoped the Reader will find more Satisfaction in peruſing it, than if it had appeared earlier without ſuch Communications.

In printing this Work, ſome Errors have eſcaped Notice, which the candid Reader is entreated to excuſe; it is neceſſary for preſerving the Senſe, to point out one; Vol. V. page 504, line 4, for "conſiderable," read inconſiderable.

*** A copious and well digeſted INDEX to this NAVAL HISTORY, cloſely printed, on a ſmall Letter, containing Fifty-Two Pages of Letter-preſs, may be had, price Six-Pence.

GENERAL INDEX.

N. B. The Roman Numerals direct to the Volume, and the Figures to the Page.

A

ABERCROMBIE, general, fails in attacking Ticonderoga, v. 122.

Ache, count de, ſails with a fleet to the Eaſt-Indies, v. 204. Engages admiral Pocock, 207—210. Second engagement, 213—215. Proceeds with his fleet to the Iſle of France, 216. Engages admiral Pocock off Ceylon, 220.

Addreſs of the flag officers and captains to queen Mary, ii. 435, 436. Of both houſes of parliament to the king on admiral Vernon's ſucceſs, iv. 123.

Admiral of the Engliſh ſeas, that office firſt mentioned, i. 106.

Admirals at the acceſſion of George I. iii. 363, *note*. Promotion of, iv. 260, 342, 360. v. 371.

Admiralty board, liſt of the, from the reſignation of the duke of York to the year 1754—iv. 427, 431. From 1755 to 1779—v. 553.

Africas company, its flouriſhing ſtate, ii. 314. A tax of one per cent. laid on the capital, 452. Aſſiſted by parliament, iv. 17. Regulated by parliament, 469.

Ajax, Eaſt-Indiaman, taken, v. 300.

Albany, city of, firſt built, and named the Fort of Orange, ii. 28.

Albemarle, duke of. See *Monk*.

Alberoni, cardinal, his conduct to colonel Stanhope, iii. 385. Deſigns againſt England, 406. His miſchievous ſchemes, 417.

Alectus, aſſumes the purple in Britain, i. 13.

Almond, admiral, commands the Dutch fleet in the action off la Hogue, ii. 437.

Alexander, Sir William, the firſt poſſeſſor of Nova Scotia, ii. 69.

Alfred, the Saxon king, oppoſes the Danes, i. 21. His power at ſea, 22, 24. Attempts to make diſcoveries in the north, 25.

Algiers, expedition againſt it, i. 40. Blake arrives before the harbour, and is reſpectfully treated, ii. 173. Attacked by the earl of Sandwich, 204. Greatly diſtreſſed by vice-admiral Lawſon, *ib.* Attacked by Sir Thomas Allen, 246; and afterwards by Sir Edward Spragge, which procures a peace, 247.

Alicant, reduced by Sir George Byng, iii. 173. Memorable defence of it, 274.

Allemonde, Dutch admiral, iii. 9, 47, 51.

Allen, Sir Thomas, vice-admiral, makes prize of a Dutch fleet of merchantmen from Smyrna, ii. 218. Attacks the Dutch van, and kills the three admirals, 231.

Alliance, general, formed againſt France, iii. 50.

——— triple, iii. 52, 53.

Almanza, battle of, iii. 190.

GENERAL INDEX.

N. B. The Roman Numerals direct to the Volume, and the Figures to the Page.

A

ABERCROMBIE, general, fails in attacking Ticonderoga, v. 184.

Ache, count de, ſails with a fleet to the Eaſt-Indies, v. 204. Engages admiral Pocock, 207—210. Second engagement, 213—215. Proceeds with his fleet to the Iſle of France, 216. Engages admiral Pocock off Ceylon, 220.

Addreſs of the flag officers and captains to queen Mary, ii. 435, 436. Of both houſes of parliament to the king on admiral Vernon's ſucceſs, iv. 123.

Admiral of the Engliſh ſeas, that office firſt mentioned, i. 106.

Admirals at the acceſſion of George I. iii. 363, *note*. Promotion of, iv. 260, 342, 360. v. 371.

Admiralty board, liſt of the, from the reſignation of the duke of York to the year 1754—iv. 427, 431. From 1755 to 1779—v. 553.

African company, its flouriſhing ſtate, ii. 314. A tax of one per cent. laid on the capital, 452. Aſſiſted by parliament, iv. 17. Regulated by parliament, 469.

Ajax, Eaſt-Indiaman, taken, v. 300.

Albany, city of, firſt built, and named the Fort of Orange, ii. 18.

Albemarle, duke of. See *Monk*.

Alberoni, cardinal, his conduct to colonel Stanhope, iii. 385. Deſigns againſt England, 406. His miſchievous ſchemes, 417.

Alectus, aſſumes the purple in Britain, i. 13.

Allemond, admiral, commands the Dutch fleet in the action off la Hogue, ii. 437.

Alexander, Sir William, the firſt poſſeſſor of Nova Scotia, ii. 69.

Alfred, the Saxon king, oppoſes the Danes, i. 21. His power at ſea, 22, 24. Attempts to make diſcoveries in the north, 25.

Algiers, expedition againſt it, i. 40. Blake arrives before the harbour, and is reſpectfully treated, ii. 173. Attacked by the earl of Sandwich, 208. Greatly diſtreſſed by vice-admiral Lawſon, *ib.* Attacked by Sir Thomas Allen, 246; and afterwards by Sir Edward Sprague, which procures a peace, 247.

Alicant, reduced by Sir George Byng, iii. 173. Memorable defence of it, 274.

Allemonde, Dutch admiral, iii. 9, 47, 51.

Allen, Sir Thomas, vice-admiral, makes prize of a Dutch fleet of merchantmen from Smyrna, ii. 218. Attacks the Dutch van, and kills the three admirals, 231.

Alliance, general, formed againſt France, iii. 50.

——— triple, iii. 52, 53.

Almanza, battle of, iii. 190.

Alva, duke de, employed by Philip II. of Spain, to enſlave the Flemings, i. 356. Quits his government of the Netherlands, 364.
Alum, manufacture of, firſt carried on in England, ii. 19.
Ambroſe, captain, of the Rupert, his bravery, iv. 156. A ſilver cup preſented him by the London merchants, 157. Tried by a court-martial, 265. Takes a rich Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, called the Maria Fortune, 285.
America. See *Colonies*.
Amherſt, major-general, commander againſt Louiſbourg, v. 121. Reduces Montreal, 242.
Amidas and Barlow, ſail from England to America for the purpoſe of making diſcoveries, i. 402.
Amſterdam, commerce carried on from thence before its revolt from Spain, i. 340.
Andrews, captain, in the Defiance, takes the Alcyde and Lys in company with captain Howe, v. 11.
Anglo Saxons, ſettle in Britain, i. 16. Their race of kings terminate by the acceſſion of William of Normandy, 44.
Annapolis Royal, firſt named, iii. 315.
Anne, princeſs, niece to Charles II. married to prince George, brother to the king of Denmark, ii. 316. Delivered of a ſon, 396. Joins herſelf to the diſaffected party, 431. Her conduct to her ſiſter queen Mary in her laſt illneſs, 470. Viſits king William on the death of queen Mary, 471. Her conduct to her father, iii. 29, 30. Succeeds to the crown on the death of William III. 65.
——, queen, declares war againſt Louis XIV. iii. 69. Becomes unpopular, 331. Negotiates with the pretender, 332. Her letter to her father, in his exile, 345, *note*. Dies 349.
Anſon, captain, commands a ſquadron for the South-Sea, iv. 92. Impediments thrown in his way, 94. (Commodore) his voyage round the world, 184, 228. (Admiral) defeats the French fleet, 337. Created a peer, 342. (Lord) commands a large fleet, v. 100. Conducts the princeſs Charlotte to England, 275. Dies 366. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 427, 436.
Antigua firſt ſettled, ii. 75.
Antwerp, its trade deſtroyed by the eſtabliſhment of the United provinces, i. 371. The total deſtruction of the city, 402.
Appleton, commodore, ſails out of Leghorn, ii. 153. Fights the Dutch fleet, 154.
Archangel, paſſage thereto diſcovered, i. 314. Part of a fleet bound thither taken by Forbin, iii. 202.
Arnold, an American general, his expedition againſt Quebec, in concert with Montgomery, v. 510.
Arteville, a wealthy brewer of Ghent, very ſerviceable to Edw. III. i. 119. Killed by the populace 122.
Artillery, when firſt uſed by the Engliſh, i. 125. Imparted an efficacy to naval operations, *ib.*
Aſhby, captain, knighted by king William III. ii. 401. A rear-admiral and commands a diviſion of the grand fleet, 422. Examined before the houſe of commons, 449; and before a committee of the houſe of lords, 450.
Aſſiento treaty, iii. 351. Queen Anne's quarter part transferred to the South-Sea Company, 363. Firſt ſhips ſail, 364.
Auſtria, houſe of, procures Auguſtus, elector of Saxony, to be choſen king of Poland, iv. 37.
Aylmer, created rear-admiral of the red, ii. 452. Admiral and commander in chief, iii. 286. His fleet takes two French men of war, 290.
Ayſcue, Sir George, ſent by the rump parliament to the Weſt-Indies, ii. 144. Commands in the channel, 149. Deſtroys a fleet of Dutch mer-

merchantmen, *ib.* Commands in the diviſion of the fleet under lord Sandwich, 220. Taken by the Dutch on the Galloper Sands, 229. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 335.
Azores iſlands diſcovered, i. 178.

B

BADILY, commodore, engages Van Galen in the Mediterranean, ii. 151.
Bahama Iſlands, ſtate of them in 1736—iv. 42.
Balance of foreign trade carried on at the ports of England, i. 139, 140. During the war for the Spaniſh ſucceſſion, iii. 356.
Balchin, captain, tried for loſing his ſhip, iii. 255. Appointed admiral of the white, iv. 182. Commands the fleet in the channel, 256. Loſt in the victory, 258. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 443.
Bank, public, before the breaking out of the civil war, ii. 128.
——— of England firſt eſtabliſhed, ii. 461. Difficulties in which it was involved, iii. 19. Iſſue ſealed bonds, 135. Act of parliament in favour of, 242. Its credit ſupported by ſeveral noblemen in 1708—244. Its capital enlarged, 264. Again enlarged by the aggregate fund, 363; Make a loan to government, iv. 162. Its ſtock and funds, 335. Iſſue notes for ten pounds, v. 148.
Bankrupt laws, firſt introduced, i. 484.
Bantry Bay, ſea-fight off, ii. 400.
Barbadoes, iſland of, firſt diſcovered, ii. 28. Sugar firſt planted there, 203, which occaſions a great increaſe in the value of lands, *ib.* State of that iſland in 1734, iv. 41.
Barbary ſtates, chaſtiſed by captain Delgarno, iii. 372. Ineffectual attempts to reſtrain them, iv. 35. Take a Lisbon packet, 403.
Barcelona attacked by Sir George Rooke and the prince of Heſſe, iii. 116. Taken by the earl of Peterborough, 158. Beſieged by France and Spain, whoſe fleet and army precipitately retire, 172.
Barillon, the French ambaſſador at London, ii. 228. His intrigues by means of the ducheſs of Portſmouth, 289. His letter giving an account of the death of Charles II. 307.
Barnard, Sir John, his plan for reducing the intereſt on the funds, iv. 45.
Barnard, Sir Francis, governor of Maſſachuſet's Bay, v. 489, 499.
Barnet, commodore, attacks the French, iv. 155. Sails for the Eaſt-Indies, 280. Takes ſome rich French prizes, 281. Dies, 313.
Barrington, honourable captain, in the Bellona, takes a French Eaſt-Indiaman, iv. 357. In the Achilles takes Le Comte de St. Florentine, 194.
Beachy-head, ſea-fight off, ii. 408.
Beauclerc, lord Aubrey, commands the Prince Frederic, killed before Bocca Chica, iv. 141. Inſcription on his monument written by Dr. Young, 142, *note*.
Bedford, John, duke of, deſtroys the French fleet, i. 162. Regent of France during the minority of his nephew Henry VI. 165.
Belleiſle, iſland of, reduced by admiral Keppel and general Hodgſon, v. 277, 279.
Benbow, commodore, bombards St. Malos, ii. 457. Appointed to conduct the attack on Dunkirk, 467. Sent to the Weſt-Indies, iii. 521. (An admiral) engages a French fleet, 80. His brave reply on the loſs of his leg, 88. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, *ib. note*.
Bencoolin taken by the Count d'Eſtaing, v. 285.
Benevolences demanded by Henry VIII. i. 256. Received by the parliament at the breaking out of the civil war, ii. 101.

Berkley, lord, and Henry Pey, command the fleet belonging to the Cinque ports, attack the French fleet off Milford-Haven, and deſtroy the greateſt part, i. 155.

———, Sir William, ſlain in an engagement with the Dutch, ii. 228.

———, lord, created vice-admiral of the blue, ii. 452. Commands a ſquadron in a deſcent made near Breſt, 465. Attacks Calais, iii. 10. Brings over George I. 361. At the head of the admiralty, 381.

Bermuda, on Somer iſlands diſcovered, ii. 23. State of them, iv. 42.

Bertin, French Eaſt-Indiaman, taken by the captains Forteſcue and Harriſon, v. 296. Another of the ſame name taken by captain Kennedy, 336.

Berwick, duke of, natural ſon of James II. defends Limerick againſt king William III. ii. 412. Taken priſoner at the battle of Landon, 458. Gains the battle of Almanza, iii. 190. Invades Spain at the head of a French army, 408. Commands the army of France againſt the emperor, iv. 37.

Billinſgate, or Blyngeſgate, its great antiquity, i. 29, *note*.

Bills of exchange, when firſt made uſe of in commercial intercourſe, i. 109. The only means allowed for making remittances to foreign parts, 143.

Blake, Robert, his gallant actions in the civil war, ii. 143. Takes the command of a fleet, and goes in ſearch of prince Rupert, *ib.* Captures ſome Portugueſe ſhips, *ib.* Receives the thanks of the houſe of commons, 146. Engages and defeats Van Tromp in the channel, 149. Deſtroys the Dutch northern fiſhery, *ib.* Attacks a fleet of French ſhips, 154. Engages the grand fleet of Holland, commanded by De Witt and de Ruyter, 155. Defends himſelf againſt a ſuperior force, commanded by Van Tromp, 156. Three other deſperate actions, 158, 165, 167. The parliament vote him a gold chain, 168. Sails up the Straits with a fleet, 172. His reception at Algiers and Tunis, 173. Inſtances of reſpect paid to him, 174. His conduct at Malaga, when ſome of his ſeamen were ill treated, *ib.* Proceeds to the Canary Iſlands, 181. Attacks ſome Spaniſh gallcons in the iſland of Teneriff, 182. The parliament vote him a ring of 500l. value, 183. His death and character, *ib.* MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 184, *note*.

Blakeney, brigadier, makes an aſſault upon Bocca Chica, iv. 143, 146. Defends Sterling caſtle. 294. Defends Fort St. Philips in Minorca, v. 27. Obliged to ſurrender, 29.

Blenheim, battle of, its influence on public credit in England, iii. 135.

Bligh, general, commands a body of troops to annoy the French coaſt, v. 114.

Blount, Sir John, his ſcheme for leſſening the national debt, iii. 420.

Board of trade firſt eſtabliſhed, ii 47. Settled by king William III. iii. 17.

Bocca Chica, caſtle of, attacked by the fleet under Vernon, iv. 135. Taken, 143.

Bombay, granted by Portugal to England, ii. 212.

Boſcawen, captain, a volunteer in the expedition againſt Porto Bello, iv. 103. Commands a body of ſeamen, who attack a Spaniſh fort, 139. Commands the Namur in the action off Cape Finiſterre, 337. Wounded, 344. (Rear-admiral) his expedition to the Eaſt-Indies, 356. Attacks the Mauritius, 371. Lays ſiege to Pondicherry, 372, 376. Sails with a fleet to the coaſt of North America, v. 2. Commands a fleet againſt Louiſbourg, 95, 121. Returns, 126. Defeats de la Clue, 182. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 412, 421.

Boſton in New England, diſpute with the governor there, v. 489. Tumult, *ib.* Cargoes of tea deſtroyed, 499, 500. Act of parliament for ſhutting up its port, 500.

Bougainville, M. de, ſails round the world, v. 451. Wounded in an engagement off Rhode Iſland, 54.
Boulogne, a fleet from the Cinque ports deſtroys the lower town, ſhipping and arſenal, i. 120.
Bounties to ſeamen, iv. 106, 163. v. 148.
Bourdeaux, wreſted from the Engliſh by Charles VII. i. 170.
Bourdonnois, M. Mahé de, his powers in India, iv. 313. Takes poſſeſſion of Madraſs, and agrees for its ranſom, 319. Sent priſoner to Europe through the intrigues of Du Pleix, 335, *note*.
Bourn, captain, in the Newcaſtle, beats a French fleet going againſt Antigua, iii. 313.
Boys, commodore, before Dunkirk, v. 178.
Brackell, a Dutch commodore, killed in an action with the duke of York, ii. 218.
Bradſtreet, colonel, takes fort Frontenac, v. 128.
Brakel, a Dutch captain, breaks the boom at Chatham, ii. 238. His ſhip almoſt diſabled in the battle of Solbay, 264. Killed in the action off Beachy head, 410.
Bray, captain, takes the Machault, a Dunkirk privateer, v. 94.
Bremen and Verden yielded to the king of Great Britain, iii. 415.
Breſt attacked by lord Clinton, i. 328. Taken from the Spaniards by Sir Martin Frobiſher and Sir John Norris, 458. Attempt upon it by lord Berkley, miſcarries, ii. 465.
Brett, lieutenant, takes a Spaniſh merchantman, iv. 205. Takes the town of Paita, 206. (Captain) commands the Lion, and maintains an obſtinate fight with a French man of war, 288.
Bridge, of London, firſt built of ſtone, i. 88.
Bridges, Sir Tobias, takes Tobago from the Dutch, ii. 270.
Broad-cloth, of England, little eſteemed in the reign of James I. ii. 50.
Broderick, captain, covers the attack of Carthagena, iv. 146. (Rear-admiral) his narrow eſcape when on board the Prince George, v. 100.
Buccaneers, plunder Carthagena, iii. 24. A port of theirs deſtroyed by rear-admiral Mieze, 25. Rewards for taking them, 378. Reduced, 401. Aſſiſted by the Spaniards, 442.
Buckingham, George Villiers. See *Villiers*.
Burchet, his account of the expedition under Sir John Munder, iii. 73. Cenſures the conduct of commodore Wylde, 201; and the action near the Lizard, 204.
Burrough, captain Stephen, attempts a north-eaſt paſſage, but returns unſucceſsfully, i. 330.
Bute, earl of, ſecretary of ſtate, v. 274. Firſt lord of the treaſury, 388. Becomes unpopular, 390. Obliged to conclude a peace, 394.
Byng, George, rear-admiral of the red, iii. 100. Joins Sir John Leake in Altea bay, and relieves Barcelona, 172. Reduces Alicant, 173. Renders great aſſiſtance to the army after the defeat at Almanza, 191. Sails to oppoſe a deſcent in Scotland, 244. Makes a deſcent on the coaſt of France, 250. Eſcorts the arch-dutcheſs Mary Anne to Liſbon, 273. A commiſſioner of the admiralty, 302. Sent with a fleet to the Baltic, 375, 377. Sent into the Mediterranean, 384. Defeats the Spaniſh fleet off Cape Paſſaro, 389. Reduces the iſland of Sicily, 409. Treaſurer of the navy, and rear-admiral of Great Britain, 411. Preſides at the admiralty board on the acceſſion of George II. iv. 9. Dies 34. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 66.
——, rear-admiral, reinforces admiral Medley in the Mediterranean, iv. 354. Takes the command on the death of Medley, 355. Sails with a fleet for the Mediterranean, v. 27. His conduct in an engagement with the French, 28. Ordered home 29. Tried by a court-martial, 30. His execution, 33.

INDEX.

Byron, hon. Mr. a midſhipman on board the Wager, iv. 202. (Captain) deſtroys three French frigates in Chaleur bay, 243. (Commodore) his voyage round the world in the Dolphin, 438, 444. (Admiral) commands a fleet deſtined for America, 53.

C

CABAL miniſtry, whence ſo called, ii. 247. Adviſe the taking of the Dutch Smyrna fleet, 254. Obliged to change their meaſures by the firmneſs of parliament, 269.

Cabot, John, ſails from Briſtol on diſcoveries, i. 227.

——, Sebaſtian, makes a voyage from England to the coaſt of Brazil, 287. Enters into the ſervice of Spain, 312. Returns to England, 313. Careſſed by Edward VI. *ib.* Governor of the company of merchant adventurers, *ib.*

Cadiz, expedition againſt it, under the earl of Eſſex, i. 460. Under Sir George Rooke and the duke of Ormond, iii. 74.

Calais, beſieged and taken by Edward III. i. 126, 127. Ceded to England by the peace of 1360, 133. Taken by the duke of Guiſe, 326. Enquiry into the utility of its poſſeſſion to England, 327. Claimed by Elizabeth, 346. Taken by Philip II. 462. Bombarded by Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, ii 467.

Canada, raiſed by the French, ii. 69, 71. Who become rivals to the Engliſh at New York, 417. Expedition againſt it by Sir Hoveden Walker, iii. 317. Reduced by general Amherſt, v. 242. Its limits extended by act of parliament, 501. See *Quebec*.

Calcutta town, and Fort William, taken by Serajah al Dowlah, v. 63. Recovered by admiral Watſon and colonel Clive, 65.

Canning, William, an eminent merchant of Briſtol, diſtinguiſhed by Henry VI. i, 176.

Cannon, when firſt caſt in England, i. 288.

Cape Breton, taken by the Engliſh, iv. 269, 275. Ceded to France, 379. Advantages derived by France from poſſeſſing it, 386. Recovered to England by admiral Boſcawen and general Wolfe, v. 95, 121.

Cape of Good Hope, firſt diſcovered, i. 242.

Captures by Great Britain, iv. 328, 356, 376. v. 83, 89.

——— by the French or Spaniards, iv. 327, 356. v. 83, 89.

Caracks, Spaniſh, deſcribed, i. 131.

Carauſius, acknowledged emperor of Britain, i. 11. Killed, 12.

Carket, lieutenant, in the Monmouth, takes the Foudroyant, v. 96. His bold exploit in Tiberon bay in the Huſſar, 371.

Carleton, colonel, takes poſſeſſion of the iſland of Orleans, v. 163. Drives the Spaniards from an eminence near Moro, 331. (General) defends Quebec againſt the Americans, 511. Defeats the American fleet on Lake Champlain, 520. Superceded in the command, 531.

Carlos, Don, ſucceeds to the dukedom of Parma, iv. 19. Conducted to Leghorn by Sir Charles Wager, 22. Declared king of Naples and Sicily, 38. Forced into a neutrality by commodore Martin, 169.

Carmarthen, marquis of, his miſconduct whilſt commanding a fleet off Scilly, iii. 10.

Carolina, province of, granted by Charter, ii. 216. Bounties granted on its naval ſtores in England, iii. 70. Firſt cultivates rice, 71. Proprietors charged with abuſing their power, 366. Both the north and ſouth colony attacked by bands of ſavages, iv. 14. The Charter ſurrendered to the crown, 15. Allowed to export rice to foreign European markets, 57. State of its exports, 426. Allowed to export rice ſouth of Cape Finiſterre, v. 233.

Carteret, lord, retains his ſhare in the charter of Carolina, iv. 15. Dies, 132.
———, lord, created earl of Granville, iv. 261. Reſigns his employments, *ib*. Again appointed ſecretary of ſtate, 298.
Carteret, captain, his voyage round the world in the Swallow, v. 446. 452.
Cartel, ſettled between Great Britain and Spain, iv. 173.
Carter, rear-admiral, nature of his connection with king James, ii. 434. Killed in the engagement off la Hogue, 438. His dying orders, *ib*.
Carthagena, taken by the Sieur Pointis, iii. 24. Attacked by admiral Vernon, iv. 109. Again attacked, 235, 145.
Catalans, their intereſts abandoned at the treaty of Utrecht, iii. 340.
Cathcart, lord, commands the land forces in the Weſt-Indies, iv. 107.
Cavendiſh, Mr. John, ſails round the world, i. 404.
Cecil, Sir William, ſecretary of ſtate to queen Elizabeth, afterwards lord Burleigh, i. 389. His death, 469.
——, ſon of lord Burleigh, created earl of Saliſbury, ii. 8.
——, Sir Edward, created viſcount Wimbledon, commands a fleet on an expedition againſt the Spaniards, but fails, ii. 59, 60.
Cevennois, implore the aid of the maritime powers, iii. 103.
Chancellor, captain Richard, ſails with Sir Hugh Willoughby, proceeds to Archangel, obtains an audience of the czar of Muſcovy, and returns to England, i. 314.
Chandernagore, taken by admiral Watſon, v. 71.
Charles V. king of Spain, his great power, i. 263. Strongly oppoſes the divorce of Henry VIII. from queen Catharine, 275. Abdicates his crown, 323.
Charles I. marries Henrietta of France, ii. 55. Becomes unpopular by aſſiſting France againſt the proteſtants of Rochelle, 56. Continues 12 commiſſioners of the navy, 57. Borrows money on the public revenue, *ib*. Pawns the crown jewels to the ſtates of Holland, 58. His letter to the Rochellers, 67, *note*. Patronizes the *Mare Clauſum* of Mr. Seldon, 69. Diſſolves his parliament, 72. Redeems his crown jewels with iron cannon, *ib*. His warrant for exporting gold, 75. Endeavours to eſtabliſh uniformity of worſhip, 83. Calls a parliament after eleven year's interval, 87. Diſſolves it, 88. Calls another, *ib*. Aſſents to the bill for triennial parliaments, 94. Demands five members of the houſe of commons, 98, 99. Retires to York, 101. Defeated at Naſeby, 112. Delivers himſelf up to the Scotch, who ſurrender him to the parliament, 114. Seized on by the army, 116. Brought to his trial, 123. Executed, 125.
Charles, prince of Wales, ſon of Charles I. Sails with an Engliſh fleet to join the Scotch, ii. 120. Obliged to retire to Holland, 121. Proclaimed king in Scotland on the execution of his father, 140. Defeated by Cromwell at Worceſter, 141. His ſufferings, *ib*. His reſtoration by the influence of Monk and Montagu, 197, 198.
Charles II. marries the Infanta Catharine of Portugal, ii. 212. Sells Dunkirk to the French, 214. His unbridled licentiouſneſs, 215. Ambitious of naval power, 217. Sends an embaſſy into Spain, 226. Expoſes the kingdom to inſult by laying up part of his fleet, 237. Conſults with Louis XIV. a plan for the deſtruction of Holland, 248. Shuts up the exchequer, 252. Obliged to ſummon a parliament, 268. Breaks his promiſe to the houſe of commons, 283. Duped by the ducheſs of Portſmouth and Barillon, 289. A remarkable inſtance of his indifference to national concerns, *ib*. Sells himſelf to the French king, 290. Summonſes a parliament to meet at Oxford, which he preſently diſſolves, 303. Manner of his death, 307.

Charles XII. of Sweden, aſſiſts at a negotiation for a general peace, when only fifteen years of age, iii. 28. League formed againſt him, 46. His reply to admiral Rooke, 48. Killed, 382.

Charles, Edward, ſon of the pretender, encouraged by France to invade Scotland, iv. 231, 286. Lands, 288. Engages Sir John Cope, 289. Enters England, 291. Becomes embarraſſed, 293. Defeated at Culloden, 295. Endures great hardſhips, 297.

Charles-Town, South Carolina, attacked by Sir Peter Parker and general Clinton, v. 515.

Charles II. of Spain, offended at the partition-treaty, iii. 45. Dies, 49.

Charles, archduke of Auſtria, claims the crown of Spain, iii. 102. Declared king of Spain, 112. Accompanies the earl of Peterborough to Barcelona, 156. His letter to Sir John Leake, 171, *note*. His incapacity, 202. Effects produced by it, 280. Emperor of Germany under the title of Charles VI. 344. Authorizes an Eaſt-India Company at Oſtend, 357. Obliged to aboliſh it, iv. 29. Loſes all Italy, 38. Dies, 108. Conteſt concerning the ſucceſſion, 166.

Charter granted by queen Elizabeth to a ſociety of merchants for making diſcoveries in America, i. 401.

Chatham, burnt by the Dutch, ii. 238. Act for its better ſecurity, iii. 306.

Chatham, earl of. See *Pitt*.

Cheap, captain, ſhipwrecked in the Wager, iv. 289.

Cherbourg, attacked by commodore Howe and general Bligh, v. 114. Its baſon deſtroyed, 116.

Chriſtophers, St. ſettled upon by the French, ii. 51. Taken by general Coddrington, 417. Attacked by the French, iii. 211.

Churchill, lord, joins the prince of Orange, ii. 370. See *Marlborough*.

Churchill, George, created admiral of the red, and one of the council to prince George, iii. 71. Cenſured by the houſe of lords, 137. His behaviour to the merchants. 203. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 302, *note*.

Cinque ports, receive their name from William I. i. 60. Contribution required from them of ſhipping, 61. Charters granted them, 69. Fit out a fleet to oppoſe Henry III. 92. Another to oppoſe the French and Scotch in the reign of Edward III. 119.

Civil government of England, expences of it during the common wealth, ii. 199.

Civil liſt, when firſt ſeparated from the revenue raiſed for the public ſervice, 395.

Clare, Sir John, vice-admiral of England, goes againſt the Scotch, in which expedition he is drowned, i. 225.

Clinton, lord, admiral of the north ſeas, i. 293. Deſtroys the whole naval force of Scotland, 295. Created lord high admiral for life, 306. Commands a fleet which reduces the town of Conquet, and afterwards attempts the town of Breſt 328. Arrives with a fleet to the relief of Havre de Grace, juſt after it had ſurrendered, 345. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, being created by queen Elizabeth, earl of Lincoln, 485.

Clinton, general, arrives at Boſton, v. 508. Embarks with Sir Peter Parker to attack Charles-Town, 514. Reduces Rhode Iſland, 519. Appointed commander in chief, 540. Retreats acroſs the Jerſeys to New York, 541.

Clive, Mr. firſt appears in India, iv. 423. (Colonel) joins admiral Watſon, v. 57. Gains a ſignal victory over Surajah Dowlah, 69. Aſſiſts admiral Watſon in taking Chandernagore, 71. Forms a deſign to depoſe Serajah Dowlah, and to raiſe Jaffier Ali Khan to the nabobſhip, 75. Gains the memorable victory of Plaſſey, 79. Oppoſes the Dutch, 226.

INDEX.

Cockburn, captain of the Hunter cutter, his bravery, v. 38.
Coddrington, general, takes the iſlands of St. Chriſtopher, St. Euſtatia St. Martin, and St. Bartholomew, but fails in an attempt upon Guadaloupe, ii. 417, 418. With captain Hovendon Walker attacks Guadaloupe, iii. 106.
Coin, regulated by queen Elizabeth, i. 340. Regulated in the reign of George I. iii. 383.
——, Silver, regulated, iii. 15.
Coinage of England, from the middle of the 16th to the middle of the 17th centuries, ii. 204.
——, increaſe of, during the reigns of Charles II. and James II. ii. 383. In 1715, &c. iii. 405. During the firſt ſeven years of George II. iv. 64.
—— of Scotland at the union, iii. 217.
Colcheſter, a fifty gun ſhip, loſt, iv. 259.
Cologne, antiquity of the commerce carried on by that city with England, i. 87.
Colonies in America, firſt ſettled by England, ii. 16, 17, 18, 38. See *Nova Scotia, New England, New York, Maryland, Pennſylvania, Virginia, Carolina, and Georgia.*
—— objections made in England to thoſe eſtabliſhments, ii. 40.
—— ſettled by Sir David Kirk and ſome natives of Scotland, ii. 69.
—— by Puritans, who fly from perſecution, ii. 80.
—— Canada ſettled by the French, ii. 69.
—— the early attempts of the French to ſettle, ii. 70.
—— by the Engliſh in the bay of Campeachy, ii. 311.
—— bill for regulating them, iii. 364. Rejected by the houſe of commons, 365. Reaſons for it, 366.
—— encroachments by the French on the back ſettlements, iv. 23.
—— on the Miſſiſippi by the French, iv. 43.
—— mines of iron-ſtone diſcovered there, alſo lead and copper, iv. 57.
—— goods imported into Great Britain from thence in 1730, iv. 57.
—— ſuppoſed gains to Great Britain by them, iv. 58.
—— project for eſtabliſhing a bank there, iv. 235. Value of their paper currency, 236.
—— prohibitions impoſed on them, iv. 408.
—— compenſation money voted to them by parliament, v. 231.
—— their trade to the Weſt-Indies and the Spaniſh main, v. 485.
—— ſtamp duty impoſed on the, v. 286. The act repealed, 287.
—— new duties impoſed, v. 488.
—— deny the right of Great Britain to levy internal taxes, v. 491.
—— their rapid increaſe in population, v. 493.
—— ſtate of their commerce with Great Britain in 1769, v. 494.
—— unite in oppoſing the meaſures of government, v. 502. Firſt open act of hoſtility, 507. Ticonderoga and Crown Point ſurprized, 508. Action at Bunker's Hill, *ib.* Declare themſelves free and independent ſtates, 516.
Colvil, lord, arrives with a fleet before Quebec, v. 241. Retakes Newfoundland, 365.
Columbus, Chriſtopher, diſcovers the weſtern hemiſphere, i. 220. Conjecture concerning the time of his birth, *ib. note.*
Commerce of the Britons during the time of the Romans, i. 9.
—— of England, at the cloſe of the 11th century, i. 60. Clauſes reſpecting it in the treaty of peace made between Henry II. and Stephen, 69. Carried on by the fraternity of Sir Thomas Becket during

the reign of Henry VII. 230. Carried on by England during the reign of Henry VIII. to the Mediterranean Sea, 286. Between England and the Netherlands, 341. Fettered by Charles I. ii. 73. Attention thereto ſhewn by the rump-parliament, 144. Increaſed during the peaceable part of Charles I. reign, 199. Benefited by the firſt Dutch war, 200. Injured by the ſucceeding war with Spain, *ib.* Nature of that carried on by England with France, 314. State of, from the reſtoration to the revolution, 383. Suffers greatly by the war with France after the revolution, 418, 446. Reaſons why it was not reſtored after the peace of Ryſwick, iii. 37. With France, why diſadvantages to Great Britain, 343. With the northern kingdoms, 402. Of England annoyed by Spaniſh cruiſers, iv. 123. Amount of the loſs of Britiſh merchant ſhips, 158. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 420. With America in the year 1769. v. 494.

——— of France, improved under Cardinal Richlieu, ii. 71, 85. Abridged of ſome valuable manufactures by the war carried on againſt England and Holland, 419. Languiſhed after the peace of Ryſwick, iii. 37. Council of commerce eſtabliſhed, 61.

Commons, houſe of, menaces uſed by Henry VIII. to ſome of its members, i. 256. Refuſe to grant a ſubſidy to queen Mary, 329. Recogniſe the ſucceſſion of queen Elizabeth, 335. Arbitrarily controlled by that princeſs, 350. A ſpirit of liberty diſcovered early in the reign of James I. ii. 8. Impeach the earl of Strafford, 92. Gain the aſcendency over Charles I. 93. Paſs a bill for triennial parliaments, *ib.* Temper of that parliament, 95. Appoint governors to fortified places, and commanders of the navy, 100. Take arms againſt the king, 101. Aboliſh the liturgy, *ib.* See PARLIAMENT. New one aſſembled on the death of the protector, 194. Diſſolved by the army, 196. Appoint Monk commander in chief, *ib.* Remonſtrate to Charles II. againſt the diſpenſing power, 269. Addreſs the king to form beneficial alliances, 282. Paſs the bill of excluſion, 295. Diſcover great reſentment againſt the conduct of Charles II. 296. Paſs the Habeas-corpus act, 297. Vote their thanks to admiral Ruſſel for his victory off La Hogue, 448. Enquire into various charges of miſconduct, 449. Juſtify admiral Ruſſel, and cenſure lord Nottingham, 451. Enquire into the miſcarriages at ſea, and the loſs of the Levant fleet, 460. Oppoſe the lords in their partial proceedings, iii. 136. Vote thanks to the duke of Marlborough, 182. Addreſs the queen, and afterwards thank the prince of Denmark, 245. Accuſe the duke of Marlborough of peculation, 325. Offended at the conduct of the United provinces, 328. Reſolution reſpecting the conduct of Spain, iv. 13. Debate on the convention with Spain, 52. Enter into reſolutions for the protection of trade againſt the Spaniards, 167. Remiſſneſs in enquiring into abuſes, 230. Examine Leſtock and Matthews, 262. Addreſs the king for a court-martial, 263. Enquire into American affairs, v. 490. Its temper reſpecting America, 502.

Conflans, M. de, takes the Northumberland, iv. 260. Eſcapes from a ſquadron under Michell, 323. Falls in with the Engliſh Leeward iſland fleet, and takes the Severn, 325. Defeated by Sir Edward Hawke, v. 185. Remarks on his conduct, 192.

Congreſs, American, held at Philadelphia, v. 503. Raiſe an army, and aſſume the general name of the United Colonies, 509. Paſs a vote of independence on Great Britain, 516.

Coney, captain, in the Romney, cuts out a French ſhip from Malaga, iii. 179. His farther bravery, 180.

Conquet, town of, reduced by lord Clinton, i. 328.

Conſtable of Dover Caſtle, the office when created, i. 61.

Conſtable, captain, his brave defence of the Faulcon frigate, iii. 292.

INDEX.

Conſtantine the Great, ſuppoſed to have been born in Britain, i. 13.
Conſul, the firſt appointed that is to be found on record, i. 204.
Convention with Spain, iv. 51, 54.
Cook, (lieutenant) his voyage round the world in the Endeavour, v. 452—464. (Captain) his ſecond voyage round the world in the Reſolution, accompanied by the Adventure captain Furneaux, 464—479.
Coote, colonel, takes Wandewaſh, v. 218. Defeats Lally, *ib.*
Copper-mine found in the county of Cumberland, i. 341.
Corn, exported from England, iv. 42. Dearth of, v. 91.
Corniſh, admiral, joins Pocock in the Eaſt-Indies, v. 225. Takes Caracal, *ib.* Commands the fleet againſt Manilla, 302.
Cornwall, captain, his bravery in the Marlborough, iv. 245. Killed, 247. Monument erected to his memory, 254.
Corporations. See *Merchant-guilds*.
Cotterell, Clement, Eſq; obtains a grant from king James to licence houſes for games and diverſions, i. 37.
Council, formed on the abdication of James II. ii. 373. Convert the convention into a parliament, 389.
Council of admiralty, appointed to aſſiſt the lord high admiral, iii. 71. Their conduct blamed, 104. Enquired into by the houſe of lords, 137. Clamoured at by the merchants, 201.
Court-martial, held on Herbert lord Torrington, ii. 415, 416. On Sir John Munden, iii. 73. On captain Kirby, Wade and others, 85. On captain Croſs, 159. On Sir Thomas Hardy, 199. On Edwards, Balchin and Wild, 255. In the Weſt-Indies on two of commodore Wager's captains, 260. On Sir Yelverton Peyton and captain Fanſhaw, iv. 173. On the matter of the Northumberland, 244. To try ſeveral captains who commanded under Matthews in the Mediterranean, 264. On the admirals, Matthews and Leſtock, 300. Singular circumſtance attending this court-martial, 301. On commodore Cornelius Michell, 223. On captain Fox, 353. On admiral Knowles, 369. On admiral Byng, v. 29. On admiral Keppel, 548. On Sir Hugh Palliſer, 551.
Cromwell, Oliver, prevented in his deſign of ſettling in America, ii. 81. Commands in the north at the beginning of the civil war, 106. Gains the battle of Marſton-Moor, 110; and of Naſeby, 112. Makes uſe of the army to control the parliament, 116. Receives overtures from the king, 117. Expells obnoxious members from the houſe of commons, 122. Appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, 140. Obtains a victory at Dunbar, *ib*; and another at Worceſter, 141. Enters London in triumph, 142. Diſſolves the parliament, and is declared protector by the army, 160, 163. Concludes a peace with the Dutch, 169. His alliance courted by all the powers of Europe, 170. His falſe policy towards France and Spain, 171, 180. His manner of living, 191. Dies, 192.
Cromwell, Richard, reſigns the protectorſhip ſoon after the death of his father, ii. 193. His conduct and character, 194.
Crowe, lieutenant George, reſigns his half-pay to the corporation for relief of ſea-officer's widows, iv. 25, *note*.
Crown Point, fort of, built by the French, iv. 23.
Cruſades, wars of the, i. 57. Richard I. diſtinguiſhes himſelf therein, 75, 77.
Cumberland, earl of, fits out a ſtout ſquadron againſt the Spaniards, reduces the iſland of Fayal, i. 456. Builds a ſhip of 800 tons burden, 467. Sails to Porto Rico, which he reduces, 469.
———, duke of, a volunteer, on board the fleet under Sir John Norris, iv. 107. Makes a campaign in Flanders under his father, 183. Signs the convention of Cloiter Seven, v. 47.
Cunningham, lieutenant, in the Iſis, takes the Oraſiame, on the death of captain Wheeler, v. 299.

Port l'Orient under Leſtock and Sinclair, iv. 303. At Rochfort under Sir Edward Hawke, and general Maudaunt, v. 51. At St. Malo under the duke of Marlborough and commodore Howe, 106. At Cherbourg, 114. At St. Malo's again, 117. Defeat at St. Cas, 119.

De Ruyter, ſucceeds Van Tromp in the command of the Dutch fleet, ii. 150. Engages Sir George Ayſcue, *ib.* Commands under Van Tromp, 165. Diſſatisfied, 166. Succeeds Opdam in the command of the fleet, 224. Engages the duke of Albemarle, 228. Fights another battle at the mouth of the Thames, 231. His exclamation on retreating, *ib.* Sails up the Thames to Chatham, 238. His great ability, 259. Commands the Dutch fleet in the third war with England, 259. His gallant conduct in the battle of Solebay, 263. Preſent in thirty-two actions, 264. Prevents an intended deſcent in Zealand, 271. Killed in the Mediterranean in an engagement with the French, 397.

D'Eſtrees, count, joins the Engliſh with a French fleet, ii. 270. Commands the Toulon ſquadron, 434.

Dettingen, victory of, iv. 183.

De Witt, Cornelius, embarks on board the Dutch fleet commanded by de Ruyter, ii. 259.

De Witt, John, commands the Dutch fleet in conſort with de Ruyſter, ii. 165. Takes the command of the fleet after the defeat of Opdam, 224. Encomium paid by him on the Engliſh, 230. Sails up the Thames, 238.

Dieppe bombarded, ii. 466.

Dilkes, Thomas, rear-admiral of the white, iii. 100. Takes and deſtroys ſeveral French merchantſhips, 105. Receives a gold medal, 106. (Sir Thomas) reinforces Sir John Leake at Liſbon, 154. Bombards Toulon, 195. Dies at Leghorn, 198.

Diſcoveries in the South Pacific Ocean by the Dutch, ii. 72. By the Engliſh under captain Dampier, iii. 60. By captains Byron, Wallis, Carteret and Cook, v. 437—479.

Domingo, St. attacked by the Engliſh, iii. 11. By rear-admiral Knowles, iv. 361.

Dominica, iſland of, taken from the French, v. 281. Retaken, 540.

Dominion over the ſea, effectually aſſerted by king Edgar, i. 29. Acknowledged to Henry II. 74. Claimed by king John, 86. Maintained by Edward III. 135. Teſtimony of lord Herbert thereto in the time of Henry VIII. 265. Diſpute concerning it between Grotius and Selden, ii. 68, 69. Strongly conteſted by France, 433.

Dover pier built, i. 288. Acts of parliament for improving the harbour, v. 92.

Douglas, captain, defends the Royal Oak againſt the Dutch at Chatham, ii. 238. His gallant conduct and death, *ib.*

———, captain James, in the Falmouth, joins admiral Vernon before Carthagena, iv. 110. Bombards the caſtle of St. Lorenzo, 112. Arrives with the news of the conqueſt of Quebec, 176. Knighted, *ib.* (Sir James) commands on the Leeward iſland ſtation, 246. Reduces the iſland of Dominica, 281.

Drake, Sir Francis, commands the Judith under Sir John Hawkins, i. 349. Goes on an expedition againſt the Spaniards, *ib.* Sails round the world, 369. The firſt man that encompaſſed the globe in one voyage, 370. His conjectures about a river in New Albion, 402. Attacks the coaſt of Spain, and afterwards the Azores, 404. Vice-admiral of the fleet, oppoſed to the Spaniſh armada, 411. Takes a Spaniſh galleon, 416. Narrowly eſcapes being taken by the Spaniards, 417. Commands a fleet to annoy the Spaniards after their defeat, 454. Makes a deſcent on Corunna, *ib.* Sacks Vigo, 455. Sails with

with Sir John Hawkins and a fleet to the Weſt-Indies, events of that expedition, dies on his return, 459.

Draper, colonel, defends Madraſs, v. 216. Projects the expedition againſt the Manillas, 341. Its ſucceſs, 343—355. Created a knight of the Bath, 358.

Du Bart, a French naval partiſan, iii. 22.

Du Caſſe, French admiral, his letter to admiral Benbow, iii. 85.

Dudley, Sir Edmund, his exactions of forfeitures in conjunction with Sir Richard Empſon, i. 234. His trial and execution, 244.

———, ſon of Sir Edmond, created lord Liſle by Henry VIII. i. 283. Commands a large fleet, *ib.* Blocks up the town of Boulogne by ſea, *ib.* Appointed one of the regency during the minority of Edward VI. 291. Created earl of Warwick, 292. Promotes the diſſentions between the duke of Somerſet and lord Seymour, 297. Stirs up the nobility againſt the protector, 303. Procures his diſgrace, and gets himſelf appointed in his ſtead, 304. Created duke of Northumberland, 308. Suſpected of procuring the death of Edward VI. 310. Cauſes his daughter-in-law lady Jane Gray to be proclaimed queen of England, 216. Profeſſes allegiance to queen Mary, 318. Brought to trial, condemned and executed, *ib.*

Dudley, Henry, eldeſt ſon of the duke of Northumberland, commands a ſmall ſquadron to repreſs the French and Flemiſh pirates, i. 310. Created earl of Warwick, takes poſſeſſion of Newhaven, 343. Obliged to ſurrender it to the French, 344.

———, lord Robert, younger ſon of the duke, appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to Edward VI. i. 310. Created earl of Leiceſter, ſent over to Holland by Elizabeth, 403. His miſconduct there, 405. Appointed commander in chief to oppoſe the deſcent of the Spaniards, 409. His death and titles, 428.

———, lord Guilford, fourth ſon of the duke, marries lady Jane Gray, i. 310. Executed, 321.

Duffus, Kennett lord, his gallant defence of the Advice man of war, iii. 309.

Duke and Ducheſs privateers ſail round the world, iii. 321.

Duke d'Aquitaine French Eaſt-India ſhip taken, v. 83.

Dunkirk, built by Baldwin, earl of Flanders, i. 63. Taken by the Engliſh from the Spaniards, ii. 202. Bought by the French, 215. Bombarded, 467. Again bombarded, iii. 9. Blocked up by Sir Thomas Hardy, 309.

Du Plaix, the French governor in India, annuls the capitulation for Madraſs, iv. 319. Baffles admiral Boſcawen, 376. Gains the aſcendency on the Coromandel coaſt, 423. Rivalled by colonel Clive, 424. Recalled home, 425.

Durſley, lord, ſcours the channel, iii. 251, 270. Defeats Gue Trouin, and recovers a fifty gun ſhip, 271.

Durſley galley takes a Spaniſh guarda coſta, iv. 17.

Dutch, agree to pay an annual ſum for the liberty of fiſhing on the coaſts of Great Britain, ii. 19. Seize on the Spice iſlands, 43. Their treatment of the Engliſh at Amboyna, 45. See *United Provinces*. Carry on an illicit trade with the French, v. 196. Oppoſed by colonel Clive in conveying forces to their ſettlement on the Ganges, 226. Action in the channel, on ſome Dutch ſhips refuſing to be ſearched, 368.

Duty laid on coals, i. 143. See *Cuſtoms*, *Taxes*.

INDEX.

E

EAST-INDIES, the paſſage thither by ſea firſt diſcovered, i. 242. Firſt voyage made from England, 457. Diſputes between the Engliſh and French there, iv. 422.

Eaſt-India Company in England, how firſt formed, i. 405. Firſt charter granted to, 478. Settle a factory at Surat, 479. Capital raiſed, 480. Form one common ſtock, ii. 22. Obtain ſome ground, on which they build a fort, 38. A new company eſtabliſhed, 86. Tonnage of ſhipping employed before the breaking out of the civil war, 200. Greatly injured by the free trade during the common wealth, *ib.* Flouriſhes during the reign of Charles II. 314. Erect Fort William at Calcutta, 419. Their ſettlements on the banks of the Ganges, *ib.* A tax laid by parliament on their capital ſtock, 451. Their valuable ſhips taken by the French, iii. 10. Obtain a new charter, 37. A new company eſtabliſhed, which lends two millions to government, 38. The two companies united, 56, 57. Raiſe large ſums on their bonds, 135. The term of their charter extended, 241. Lord Godolphin choſen to ſettle the remaining differences between the two companies, 242. Its vaſt conſumption of woolen goods, 355. Silver bullion exported in nine years, 418. Obtain a new charter, 459. Its fund regulated by parliament, iv. 16. Advance a million to the public, 229. Term of their charter extended, 237.

Edgar, king, ſucceſsfully oppoſes the Danes, i. 28. His naval force, *ib.* His barge ſaid to be rowed by eight tributary kings, 29.

——— Atheling, the only prince of the family of the ancient kings, i. 38. A minor when William invaded England, 46. Leads an army of Normans into Scotland, 59. Joins Robert duke of Normandy againſt his brother Henry, 65.

Edward, ſon of Henry III. reduces the Cinque ports to obedience, i. 92. Makes a voyage into Syria, *ib.* Succeeds his father in the throne, 97.

——— I. enacts wholeſome laws, i. 98. Marches againſt Llewellen, king of Wales, *ib.* Unites Wales to England as a principality, 99. Choſen umpire to award the ſucceſſion to the crown of Scotland, 101. His conduct when deprived of his continental dominions by the king of France, 104. Engages in a maritime war with the king of Caſtile, 105. Letters of marque firſt granted by him, *ib.* Attempts the reduction of Scotland, 108. His premature death, *ib.*

——— II. his attachment to Gaveſton, i. 111. Employs the Engliſh fleet againſt France, 113. Murdered at Berkley-caſtle, 114.

——— III. ſeizes on Roger Mortimer, i. 116. Directs his arms againſt the Scotch, 117. Attempts the conqueſt of France, 119. Lands with his army at La Hogue, 123. Defeats the French under Philip VI. at Creſſy, *ib.* Takes Calais, 128. Styles the avenger of merchants, on obtaining a deciſive victory over the Spaniſh fleet, 131. Dies, 135.

———, the black prince, gains a glorious victory at Creſſy, i. 123. Wins the battle of Poictiers, and takes captive the king of France and his ſon, 133. His death, 134.

———, ſon of Richard duke of York, obliges queen Margaret to retire northwards, i. 175. Declared king, 176.

——— IV. marries the lady Gray, i. 181. Obliged to fly the kingdom on the landing of Warwick, 185. Returns to England, and defeats the earl of Warwick at St. Albans, 187. Lays claim to the crown of France, but deſiſts on receiving a ſum of money, and an annual ſubſidy, 191. Pays great attention to his navy, 192. Dies, 194.

INDEX.

Edward V. reaſons for doubting his being murdered by his uncle, *i.* 203. Suppoſed to have walked at his uncle's coronation, 204.

—— VI. ſucceeds to the crown at only nine years of age, *i.* 291. His amiable diſpoſition, 309. His death, 310. Makes a will in favour of lady Jane Gray, *ib.* His character, 311.

Edyſton light-houſe erected, iii. 18.

Egbert, firſt king of England, i. 17.

Elizabeth, ſucceeds to the crown on the death of her ſiſter, Mary I. 333. Pays great attention to her navy, 399. Stiled by foreigners the reſtorer of naval glory, 340. Her conduct towards the court of France on the maſſacre of St. Bartholomew, 368. Her firſt treaty with the United Provinces, 371. Her diſſimulation on the execution of Mary queen of Scots, 397. Refuſes the ſovereignty of Holland, 403. Sends the earl of Leiceſter there, *ib.* Her blind partiality to that favourite, 428. Encourages private adventures to annoy the Spaniards, 454. Her partiality to the earl of Eſſex, 471. His diſgrace, 472, 474; and execution 476. Her conduct to the counteſs of Nottingham, 477. Her death, 478.

Elliot, captain, in the Æolus, takes La Mignone, v. 193. Defeats Thurot's ſquadron in company with captains Clements and Logie, 238. Cuts out a French brig in Quiberon bay, 251.

Elphinſton, captain, of the Richmond, engages the Felicité, which is deſtroyed, v. 294. Conducts admiral Pocock's fleet through the ſtraits of Bahama, 327.

Embaſſy to the court of Ruſſia, i. 330. To the great Mogul, ii. 22.

Erſkine, captain, in the Warwick, attacks the Glorioſo, iv. 355.

Eſſex, earl of, commands with lord Effingham the expedition againſt Cadiz, i. 460. Diſguſted with Sir Walter Raleigh, 466. Takes a part of the Spaniſh flota, 466. The favourite of queen Elizabeth, 471. His fall, 475.

Eſtaing count de, attacks fort St. David, v. 210. Taken priſoner before Madraſs, 216. Exchanged by colluſion, 283. Takes Bencoolen, 284.

Ethelred, his weak conduct towards the Daniſh invaders, *i.* 30.

Evertſen, bears a command in a memorable ſea-fight, ii. 165. Vice admiral of Zealand killed in the battle of Solebay, ii. 264.

—— commands the Dutch fleet in the battle off Beachy-head, ii. 409.

Eugene, prince, defeats the Turks at Zenta, iii. 32. Commands the Imperialiſts in the war for the Spaniſh ſucceſſion, 97. Succours Turin, 175. Appointed a commiſſioner to treat of peace, 266. Defeated by Marſhal Villars, 338. Defeats the Turks at Belgrade, 382.

Euſtatia, St. taken from the French by general Coddrington, ii. 417.

Exchequer, ſhut up by Charles II. ii. 253.

—— bills firſt iſſued, iii. 16.

Exciſe, firſt introduced into England, ii. 127. Bill for making it general, brought in by Sir Robert Walpole, iv. 25.

Exports and imports of England, in the reign of James I. ii. 24, 25. In the year 1699, iv. 61. To Jamaica, iv. 40. From the port of London in 1731, 58. From Cork in 1735, p. 65.

F

FAIRBORNE, Sir Stafford, bombards Oſtend, iii. 177.

Fairfax, Sir Thomas, diſtinguiſhes himſelf in the civil war, ii. 106. Created a peer, and appointed general of the army, 119.

Falkland, lord, killed at the battle of Newbury, ii. 104. His character 215.
——— firſt lord of the admiralty in the reign of William III. his conduct enquired into by the houſe of commons, ii. 460. Committed priſoner to the Tower, 461.
Falkland iſlands, firſt diſcovered, i. 461. Seized by the Spaniards, v. 495.
Farmer, captain, attacked by the Spaniards at Falkland iſlands, v. 495.
Faulkner, captain, in the Windſor, takes the Duc de Chartres, v. 194. In the Bellone, with captain Logie in the Brilliant, takes the Courageux, 297. Humanity of the two captains, 298.
Felton, John, affixes the pope's bull againſt queen Elizabeth, on the biſhop of London's palace, i. 388.
——— his grand nephew ſtabs the duke of Buckingham, ii. 63. His behaviour on his examination and trial, 66.
Ferdinand the catholic, king of Spain, leagues with Henry VIII. i. 245.
Ferdinand, prince, drives the French out of Hanover, v. 135. Defeats Marſhal Contades at Minden, 197. Is treated coolly by the court of London, 378. His activity and ſucceſs, 380, 381.
Fire of London, ii. 235.
Fiſheries of England, in the time of Edward IV. ii. 197.
——— for cod on the American coaſt, attempted in the reign of Henry VII. i. 229. On the coaſts of Newfoundland, ii. 70. Act of parliament to regulate it, iii. 60.
——— on the coaſt of Great Britain, ii. 19. Permitted to none but Britiſh ſubjects, 20. Dutch compelled to pay a tribute to admiral Blake, 149.
——— whale, firſt attempted, ii. 19. Bounty granted, iv. 64. Increaſed, 420.
———, white herring, iv. 421.
Fitzroy, lord Auguſtus, in the Orford, takes the Princeſſa, iv. 125. Engages a French ſquadron, 133. Dies at Jamaica, 151.
Fleets fitted out, by Offa king of the Mercians, i. 77.
——— by Edward I. i. 104.
——— Edward III. againſt the Scotch, i. 117.
——— againſt the French, i. 120, 123. The ſtrength of that employed againſt Calais, 127, *note*.
——— againſt the Spaniards, i. 130.
——— by Henry IV. for the conqueſt of France, i. 161.
——— Edward IV. i. 191.
——— Henry VIII. i. 248.
——— the duke of Somerſet againſt Scotland, i. 293.
——— queen Mary againſt France, i. 328.
——— queen Elizabeth under Drake to attack the coaſts of Spain, i. 404. To oppoſe the Spaniſh armada, 410, 429—440, 450. To annoy the Spaniards after the deſtruction of their ſhips, 454. Againſt Cadiz under Effingham and the earl of Eſſex, 460. Againſt Spain, commanded by the earl of Eſſex, lord Thomas Howard, and Sir Walter Raleigh, 465. A vaſt one in 1599—474.
——— againſt the Algerines, ii. 40. Againſt Spain, commanded by Sir Edward Cecil, to which the Dutch contributed, ii. 58.
——— to relieve Rochelle, commanded by the duke of Buckingham, ii. 60. Another commanded by lord Denbigh, 62. Another by the earl of Lindſey, 66.
——— by parliament, commanded by Blake, goes in ſearch of prince Rupert, ii. 143.
——— by Cromwell, ii. 172.
——— by Charles II. againſt the Dutch, ii. 218, 260, 270.

INDEX.

Fleets fitted out by James II. to oppoſe the prince of Orange, ii. 380.
——— by king William againſt Louis XIV. ii. 400, 422, 423.
——— by England and Holland, in the year 1692. ii. 435.
Force on each ſide in the action off La Hogue, 442, 443.
——— by England againſt Breſt, ii. 465.
——— by England and Holland to the Baltic, iii. 47.
——— againſt France, iii. 51.
——— againſt France and Spain, iii. 74.
——— by England againſt the French Weſt-Indies, iii. 78.
——— England and Holland, ſent to the Mediterranean, iii. 102.
——— againſt the Swedes, iii. 367.
——— againſt the Spaniards, iii. 389.
——— againſt the czar Peter, iii. 441.
——— under Sir John Norris, to protect the Portugueſe againſt the Spaniards, iv. 39.
——— againſt the Spaniards, iv. 92, 106.
——— againſt the French, iv. 336.
——— for the Mediterranean under Bynz, v. 17.
——— againſt Cape Breton, v. 95.
Flemings admitted to the ſame commercial advantages with the Lombards in England, i. 106. Eminent for trade and manufactures, 114, 121. Aſſiſt the people of Navarre againſt the Engliſh, 155. Alarmed at the encouragement given by Elizabeth to the manufactures of England, 341. How governed by Charles V. 354. Oppreſſed by Philip II. 356.
Fleury, cardinal, dies, iv. 231. His pacific ſyſtem of government, 334.
Forreſt, captain, with three ſhips engages ſeven French men of war, v. 86. Takes nine ſail of merchantmen, 88, 89. Succeeds admiral Holmes on the Jamaica ſtation, 366.
Forbin, a French naval partizan, his ſucceſs againſt commodore Wylde, iii. 199. For which he is made Chef d'Eſcarde and a count, 201. Takes part of an Engliſh fleet bound to Archangel, 202. Joins De Gue Trouin, and defeats three Engliſh men of war, 203. Commands a fleet deſigned to land the pretender in Scotland, 243, 244.
Foudroyant and Orphee, taken, v. 96.
Fowke, lieutenant-general, tried for his conduct at Gibraltar, v. 29, 35.
Fox, captain, takes ſome French merchantmen, iv. 343. Tried by a court-martial, 353. Afterwards promoted, 354.
Francis I. ſucceeds to the crown of France, i. 255. His character, 263. concludes a treaty with Solomon II. 286.
Frederic III. king of Pruſſia, enters Sileſia, iv. 109. Formidable league formed againſt him, v. 43. Enters Saxony, 44. Gains a victory near Prague, 45. Attacks M. Daun, but is driven back with great loſs, 46. Gains the victory of Roſbach, 48. Defeats the Auſtrians in Sileſia, 49. Defeats the Ruſſians near Cuſtrin, 138. Routed by the Ruſſians and Auſtrians at the battle of Cunnerſdorf, 202. His manoeuvres during the campaign of 1760—264, 269. Reduced to the laſt extremity, 303. His unlooked for deliverance, 382, 388. Concludes a peace, 389. Reflection on the termination of the war, *ib.*
French Eaſt-India Company, eſtabliſhed by Colbert, form the colony of Pondicherry, which is taken by the Dutch, ii. 468. Greatly improve their commerce, iv. 64. Amount of its merchandize, 236. Benefited by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 425. Number of ſhips employed in 1755—v. 18.
French fleet commanded by the duke of Beaufort, aſſiſts the Dutch againſt the Engliſh, ii. 227.

French fleet joins the Engliſh againſt the Dutch, ii. 265. Its loſs in the battle of Solebay, *ib.*
——— under d'Eſtrees joins the Engliſh, ii. 270. Their backwardneſs to engage, 276. Martel puniſhed for fighting, *ib.*
——— under Chateau Renault fight the Engliſh off Bantry-bay, ii. 400.
——— under M. Tourville appears off Plymouth, ii. 405. Gain an advantage over the combined fleets of England and Holland off Beachy-head, 410. Its tardineſs in putting to ſea after the action, 424.
——— ſails to intercept the Levant fleet, ii. 454.
——— deſtroyed in the action off la Hogue, ii. 436, &c.
——— deſtroyed in the harbour of Vigo, iii. 77.
——— in the Eaſt-Indies, commanded by M. Bourdonnies, iv. 313. Some ſhips founder in a ſtorm, 320.
——— under the duke d'Anville ſails to North America, iv. 324.
——— under d'Aché ſails for the Eaſt-Indies, v. 204.
——— under De la Clue, v. 182; and Conflans, v. 185.
Frobiſher, captain Martin, commands a diviſion of the Engliſh fleet, which attacks the Spaniſh armada, i. 417. Knighted for his gallantry in that action, *ib.* Sent with a ſmall ſquadron to reduce the port of Breſt, 458. In conjunction with Sir John Norris recovers Breſt from the Spaniards, but is wounded in the attack, and ſoon after dies, 458, and *note*.
Fullerton, captain David, his bravery in taking a ſallee rover, iv. 35.

G

GAGE, a prieſt, informs Cromwell of the ſtate of the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, ii. 171.
Gage, general, appointed governor of Maſſachuſet's bay, v. 502. Reſigns his government, 512.
Galen, Van, a Dutch admiral, attacks commodore Badily, ii. 151. Killed in an engagement, 153.
Galleons, Spaniſh, burnt in the harbour of Vigo, iii. 77. Eſcape from Sir John Leake by the connivance of Portugal, 168. Attacked by commodore Wager, 259.
Galliſſonieri, M. de la, commands the French fleet in the Mediterranean, v. 16.
Gallio, the Roman general, evacuates Britain; and thereby renounces all claim to it by the Romans, i. 13.
Galway, earl of, enters Madrid, iii. 174. Penetrates into New Caſtile, 190. Defeated at Almanza, *ib.*
Gardiner, captain of the Montmouth, killed in engaging the Foudroyant, v. 96.
Gaveſton, or Peter de Gaberſton, favourite of Edward II. i. 111, 112.
Genoa, city of, taken by the Auſtrians, iv. 330.
Genoeſe, merchants, make great loans to Henry IV. i. 156. Capture a fleet of merchant-ſhips from London to Morocco, for which Henry grants letters of repriſal to his ſubjects, 158. All the merchants reſiding in London, ſeized on account of an Engliſh merchantman being taken by the Genoeſe, 178.
George I. new models the miniſtry at his acceſſion, iii. 362. Enters into a treaty with the duke of Orleans regent of France, 373. Concluded a defenſive treaty with France and Pruſſia, 448. Expoſed to a dreadful tempeſt, 449. His death, 457.

INDEX.

George II. crowned at Weſtminſter iv. 10. His diſpleaſure at the prince of Wales, 44. Heads the army in Flanders, 183. Offers peace to Louis XV. v. 228. Dies 259.

George III. his firſt ſpeech to his parliament, v. 269. Marries the princeſs Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz, 275. The auſpicious opening of his reign, 393.

George, M. de St. ſent out with a French ſquadron for the Eaſt Indies, iv. 335.

Georgia, province of, firſt ſettled, iv. 29. 33. Allowed to export rice up the mediterranean, 57. Attacked by the Spaniards, 175. Joins the Congreſs, v. 509.

Ghent, Van, a Dutch admiral killed in the battle of Solebay, ii. 260.

Gibraltar, taken by Sir George Rooke, iii. 127. Attacked by the French and Spaniards, 142. Relieved by Sir John Leake, 148. Beſieged in 1726—454, 455. The ſiege raiſed, 456.

Gilbert, Sir Humphry, maintains the prerogative of the crown in the houſe of commons, i. 351, makes three voyages weſtward, having obtained a patent of queen Elizabeth, 400. Is loſt on his return home, 401.

Gilchriſt, captain, takes the Emeraude, v. 89. In company with captain Hotham takes the Danae, 193. Wounded, *ib.* Preſented to the king who grants him an annuity, *ib, note.*

Ginkle, general, ſuppreſſes a mutiny, ii. 392. Takes Athlone in Ireland, 427. Defeats the Iriſh army commanded by St. Ruth, 428. Concludes the war in Ireland by the treaty of Limerick, *ib.* Receives the thanks of the houſe of commons, and is created an Iriſh peer, 429. In imminent danger in the battle of Landon, 459.

Glaſs, manufacture of, firſt eſtabliſhed in England, ii. 252.

Glorioſo, a Spaniſh regulterſhip repeatedly attacked, and at length taken, iv. 355.

Glouceſter, duke of, ſon of the princeſs Anne, iii. 38. Dies 48.

Godolphin, Sir William, afterwards lord, directed to remonſtrate to the court of Spain concerning the right of the Engliſh to cut Logwood, ii. 311. (Lord) becomes diſguſted with king William, 431. Behaviour of king William towards him, 434. Lord high treaſurer to queen Anne, and very influential in bringing about the union, iii. 164. Supports the credit of the bank, 244. Removed from the treaſury, 301. Sends information to James, 464. An arbitrator for the old Eaſt India company, iii. 56.

Godwin, earl of Weſſex, obtains the crown for Edward i. 35. Baniſhed by his ſovereign, 36. Sails up the Thames with a fleet, and is received into favour, 37.

Goodwin Sands, when firſt formed, i. 62.

Gold-coin, firſt ſtruck in England, i. 137.

Goree, iſland of, attacked by an Engliſh ſquadron, v. 104. Taken by commodore Keppel, 128. Reſtored to France at the peace, 399.

Graſton, duke of, natural ſon of Charles II. diſguſted with James, iii 359. Dies of a wound received at the attack of Cork, 414.

Granville, town of, deſtroyed by the Engliſh, iii. 9.

——— earl of. See *Carteret.*

Gravelines, the French army attacks the Spaniards there, but are driven back by ſome Engliſh men of war, i. 328. The town reduced to aſhes by Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, ii. 467.

Graveſend burnt by ſome French gallies, i. 142. Fortified by Henry VIII. 287.

Gray, lady Jane, lays claim to the crown by the inſtigation of the duke of Northumberland, i. 316. Executed, 321.

Graydon, admiral, ſent to Jamaica, iii. 106. Returns to England, 108. Charges againſt him by the houſe of lords, 115. Avowedly diſmiſſed the ſervice, 115. But ſtill employed, 138.

INDEX.

Greenwich hoſpital, the parliament apply the forfeited Derwentwater eſtates to its uſe, iv. 64.
Grenville, Sir Richard, his gallantry and death, i. 456, 457.
——, captain Thomas, of the Defiance, killed in the action off Cape Finiſterre, iv. 340. Inſcription to his memory, 341, *note*. Lord Lyttleton's elegiac verſes, *ib*.
Greſham, Sir Thomas, ſtyled the queen's merchant, i. 345. Erects a building in London, which queen Elizabeth names the Royal Exchange, 346.
Griffin, commodore, arrives in the Eaſt-Indies, iv. 321. His conduct, 370.
Grotius, his encomium on the Engliſh for defeating the Spaniſh armada, i. 425. Diſputes the claim made by England to the ſovereignty of the Narrow Seas, ii. 68.
Guadaloupe attacked by captain Walker and general Coddrington, iii. 206. By commodore Moore and general Hopſon, v. 152. Ceded to France at the peace, 398.
Guernſey, attempt of the French to reduce it, i. 302.
Guinea, intended expedition thither in the reign of Edward IV. prevented by the remonſtrance of John II. king of Portugal, i. 197. Trade firſt carried on there from England, 315.
Guiſcard plans an expedition againſt France, iii. 177. Attempts to aſſaſſinate Harley, 307.
Gunpowder, conſequences of the diſcovery thereof, particularly in carrying on wars at ſea, i. 125. Called in ancient records *pulveres*, 190. The making it in England encouraged by queen Elizabeth, 339.
Gyllenbourg, count, ſeized, iii. 375. Set at liberty, 378.

H

HABEAS CORPUS act paſſed, ii. 297.
Haddock, captain, takes the Nightengale, iii. 204. (Rear-admiral) ſails to the Mediterranean, iv. 51. Prevented from attacking the Spaniſh fleet by the French interpoſing, 155. De Court's repreſentation of that affair, 255. Quits his command, 167.
Hakluyt, his inſtructions to certain Turkey traders for obtaining information to advance the commerce of England, i. 399.
Halifax, marquis of, appointed preſident of the council choſen on the king's withdrawing himſelf, ii. 373. Becomes diſguſted, 431.
Halifax, town of, in Nova Scotia, founded, iv. 402.
Hambden, John, his deſign of ſettling in America fruſtrated, ii. 81. Contends with Charles I. about the legality of levying ſhip money, *ib*. Slain in a ſkirmiſh, 104. Inference from his conduct as oppoſed to lord Falkland's, 106.
Hamburghers rival the French in manufactures of linens, ii. 419.
Hamilton, marquis of, commands a large fleet, which ſails to the Frith of Forth, ii. 87.
Hamilton, captain James, in the Dartmouth, blown up in engaging the Glorioſe, iv. 336.
Hanſe towns of Germany, their conſequence, i. 93. Claim an excluſive right of trading on the Baltic, 147. Wage a naval war with England, 170. Remonſtrate againſt the revocation of the immunities enjoyed by their merchants in England, 307. Their ſhipping ſeized by Sir Francis Drake, 455.
Hardy, captain, gives notice to Sir George Rooke of the Spaniſh galleons, iii. 75.

Hardy, Sir Thomas, tried and acquitted by a court-martial, iii. 198. Sent to block up the port of Dunkirk, 309. Takes five French ſhips, 334.

——— Sir Charles, blocked up at Liſbon, iv. 256. Joins Sir John Balchin, 257.

Harland, captain Robert, engages a galleon, iii. 312.

——— captain in the Tilbury, his gallant conduct, iv. 350. With the captains Callis and Barker attempts to burn two French ſhips in Toulon harbour, v. 180.

Harley, Mr. choſen an arbitrator for the Old Eaſt-India Company, iii. 56. Speaker of the houſe of commons in 1702—99. Secretary of ſtate, his conduct ſuſpected, 217. Introduces Mrs. Maſham to queen Anne, 241. Overturns the intereſt of Marlborough, 300. Made chancellor of the exchequer, 301. In danger of aſſaſſination, 307. Created earl of Oxford, 308. Deprived of his office, 348. Brought to trial, 376.

Harold, ſon of earl Godwin, aſpires to the crown on the death of Edward the Confeſſor, i. 38. Defeats his brother Toſti, 39. Marches againſt William of Normandy, and is ſlain in battle, 41, 43.

Hatton, Sir Chriſtopher, vice-chamberlain to queen Elizabeth, patronizes captain Drake, i. 369.

Havannah in the iſland of Cuba, reduced, v. 325, 349. Reſtored to Spain by the peace, 397.

Havre de Grace, bombarded, ii. 466. By admiral Rodney, v. 179.

Hawke, captain Edward, commands the Berwick, and takes the Fodre, a Spaniſh ſhip of the line, iv. 250. (Rear-admiral) defeats the French, 349, 351. A knight of the Bath, 353. Supercedes admiral Byng, v. 29. Forces a French fleet aſhore in the bay of Biſcay, 98. Defeats the French fleet under M. Conflans, 186. Sinks the Superbe, 188. Remarks on that engagement, 199. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 550.

Hawkins, Sir John, makes the firſt voyage from England to Guinea for the purchaſe of ſlaves, i. 342. Sails to the relief of the French proteſtants at Rochelle, 347. Afterwards makes a voyage to Guinea, takes the town of Rio de la Hacha, *ib.* Driven into the harbour of St. John de Ulloa, and maintains a furious conteſt with the Spaniards, 348. Rear-admiral of the fleet oppoſed to the Spaniſh armada, 412. Commands a fleet in the Weſt Indies, and dies on the voyage, 459. His character, *ib. note.*

———, Sir Richard, goes on an expedition againſt the Spaniards in South America, i. 461. Diſcovers Faulkland's iſlands, *ib.* His deſperate engagement with a Spaniſh fleet, *ib.* Obliged to ſurrender, *ib.* Remains a priſoner at Seville, 462.

Heathcote, alderman, oppoſes Sir John Barnard, iv. 46.

Helena, St. firſt poſſeſſed by the Engliſh, i. 478.

Henrietta of France, married to king Charles I. ii. 55. Reſided at Paris after the abolition of regal power in England, 170.

Henry, ſon of William I. his inheritance from his father, i. 56. Succeeds his brother William Rufus in the throne of England, 63. Paſſes over into Normandy, and defeating his brother Robert annexes that duchy to England, 64. His peaceable reign, 65. Looſes his only ſon, 66.

——— II. ſon of the empreſs Matilda, the firſt prince of the houſe of Plantaginet, i. 69. Succeeds Stephen, 71. Grants charters to ſeveral towns, 72. Undertakes the conqueſt of Ireland, *ib.* His domeſtic uneaſineſſes and death, 74. His ſovereignty over the ſeas acknowledged by foreign writers, *ib.*

——— III. aſcends the throne whilſt an infant, i. 90. His weak reign, 94.

INDEX.

Henry IV. elected king by the parliament, i. 154. Narrowly eſcapes being taken by ſome French privateers, 157. Dies, 158.

——— V. reaſons for his undertaking the conqueſt of France, i. 160. Gains a deciſive victory at Agincourt, 162. Marries Catharine of France, 163.

——— VI. taken priſoner by the duke of York, i. 174. Depoſed, 176. Reſtored, 185.

——— VII. threatens to lay claim to the crown of France, but deſiſts on receiving a large ſum of money, i. 219. An encourager of commerce, 238. Conſents to patroniſe Columbus in his attempt at diſcoveries, 220. Sends out John Cabot, 227. Grants a patent to Hugh Elliot and others of Briſtol for ſettling colonies in new diſcovered countries, 228. Marries his ſon Henry to the princeſs of Caſtile, and his daughter Margaret to the king of Scotland, 230, 231. His avarice and extortion, 232. Exacts large ſums under the denomination of benevolences, *ib.* Employs Empſon and Dudley to impoſe arbitray fines, 235. Advances the populace, and depreſſes the nobility and clergy, 236. Builds the noble chapel at Weſtminſter, 238. Dies, 240. His immenſe wealth, *ib.*

——— VIII. ſacrifices Empſon and Dudley, i. 244. Manner of fitting out fleets for war in his reign, 247. Firſt eſtabliſhment of a royal navy office, 250. Grants a charter to a corporation called the Trinity houſe, *ib.* Obtains from the pope the title of defender of the faith, 261. His conſequence in the ſyſtem of Europe, 264, 265. His extreme profuſion, 269. Reſolves to obtain a divorce from his queen, 270. Quarrels with the pope thereupon, and renounces his ſupremacy, 276. Innovations in religion introduced by him, 277. Marries ſucceſſively Ann Boleyn, Jane Seymour, Ann of Cleves, Catharine Howard, and Catharine Parr, 280. Joins the emperor againſt France, and makes great progreſs in France, 283. Dies, 285. His character, *ib.*

——— prince of Wales, ſon of king James I. his premature death, i. 20.

Herbert, lord, his opinion concerning continental conqueſts in the time of Henry VIII. i. 244. Defends the claim of England to the dominion of the ſea, 265.

——— admiral, throws up his employments, and retires to the Hague in the reign of James II. ii. 358. Publiſhes a letter to the ſeamen, 365. Commands the Engliſh fleet after the Revolution, 400. Engages the French near Bantry-bay, *ib.* Created a peer, 401, 405. Follows the French fleet through the channel, 406. Defeated off Beachy-head, 410. Tried by a court-martial, 415. His defence, 416.

Hereditary ſucceſſion, not always adhered to in the Saxon conſtitution, i. 34.

Hermione, Spaniſh regiſter ſhip taken by the Active and Favourite, v. 362. Statement by the agents of the produce, *ib. note.*

Hertford, Earl of, invades Scotland with an army, i. 283. Appointed one of the regency during the minority of Edward VI. and choſen protector of the realm, 291. Created duke of Somerſet, 292. His deſigns againſt Scotland, 293. Defeats the Scotch at Muſſelburgh, or Penkey, 294. Diſſentions between him and his brother Lord Seymour, 296. Builds a magnificent palace in the Strand, 303. Sent to the Tower, 304. His ſubmiſſions to the council, 305. Condemned and executed, 309.

Hervey, Hon. capt. in the Monmouth, deſtroys a French man of war, v. 134. Blocks up the harbour of Breſt, 195. Bombards the Moro, 332.

Heſſe, prince of, commands the land forces, which take Gibraltar, iii. 118. Defends the place againſt the French and Spaniards, 145. Killed at the ſiege of Barcelona, 153.

Hiſpaniola, attacked by Penn and Venables, ii. 176. See St. Domingo.

INDEX.

Hatburne, admiral, his unſucceſsful enterprize againſt Louiſbourg, v. 85.
Holmes, Sir Robert, ſent with a fleet to Africa to diſpoſſeſs the Dutch, ii. 217. Makes a deſcent in Holland, 233. Attacks the Dutch Smyrna fleet, 254.
Holmes, captain, in the Lenox, his good conduct in the Weſt Indies, iv. 369. In the Grafton engages the French, v. 39. Loſes his rudder off Louiſbourg and ſupplies the defect, 85. His exploits at Embden, 95. (Admiral) ſecond in command before Quebec, 169. Commands on the Jamaica ſtation, 243. Takes the St. Anne, 282. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 422—426.
Holſtock, Mr. comptroller of the navy under queen Elizabeth, i. 375.
Hood, captain, of the Veſtal, takes the Bellona, v. 193. In the Minerva, takes the Warwick, 295.
Hopſon, vice admiral, breaks the boom at Vigo, iii. 77.
Hoſier, captain Francis, engages a galleon, iii. 312. (Rear admiral,) goes to the Weſt Indies, 453. Dies there, 454.
Howard, Sir Edward, created lord high admiral of England, i. 246. Drives the French into Breſt, and is ſlain in attempting to deſtroy their ſhips, 251. A remarkable maxim of his, 252. His former action with a Scotch ſhip called Jenny Perwin, 253.
——— Sir Thomas, created lord high admiral on the death of his brother, i. 252. Takes a Scotch ſhip called the Lion, commanded by Sir Andrew Barton, 253. Bears a command in the battle of Flouden, 254. Created earl of Surry, *ib.* Commands the combined fleets of England and Spain, 266. Takes the town of Morlaix, *ib.* Sent with an army into Scotland, *ib.* Executed by Henry VIII. 285.
——— lord William, created baron Effingham, and lord high admiral of England, i. 321. Eſcorts Philip of Spain to England, and compells the Spaniſh admiral to ſtrike his flag, 322. Commands the grand fleet of England, againſt the Spaniſh Armada, 411. Attacks the Spaniſh vice-admiral, 415. Sends eight fire-ſhips among the Spaniſh fleet, 418. Afterwards attacks them, 420. Commands jointly with the earl of Eſſex in the expedition againſt Cadiz, 460. Is created earl of Nottingham, *ib.* Inveſted with the title of lord lieutenant general of all England, 474. Sent to Spain to ratify the peace, iii. 10. His death and character, 33. *note.*
Howard, lord Thomas, ſecond ſon to the duke of Norfolk, narrowly eſcapes falling into the hands of the Spaniards, i. 456. Weathers a ſtorm which proves fatal to the Spaniards, 457.
Howe, honourable captain, in the Dunkirk, takes the Alcyde and Lyn in company with captain Andrews, v. 12. (Commodore) commands a fleet deſigned to cover a deſcent on the coaſt of France, 105. Sails through the race of Alderney, 106. In the Magnanime takes the Heros, 188. (Lord) in the Magnanime takes the iſland of Dumet, 248. Commands the fleet ſent againſt America, 517.
Howe, honourable colonel, gains the heights near Quebec, v. 170. (General) arrives at Boſton, 508. Succeeds general Gage, 512. Lands at Long Iſland, 517. Becomes maſter of New York and the Jerſeys, 519. Inveſted with the order of the Bath, 528. Proceeds with the army to Pennſylvania, 529. Quits the command, 548.
Hudſon, captain Henry, his diſcoveries in America, ii. 17, 18.
Hudſon's-bay Company, a tax laid on each ſhare, ii. 452. Scheme for laying open the trade, iv. 397.
Hughs, captain, in the Tamer, takes two French privateers, v. 194.
Hugonots perſecuted in France, i. 342. Maſſacre at Paris on the evening of St. Bartholomew, 367. Beſieged in Rochelle, ii. 60. Ineffectual attempts by Engliſh fleets to relieve them, 62, 63. Take refuge in England on being perſecuted in France, 311.
Hunt, captain, in the Unicorn, takes the Veſtal, v. 293. Dies of a wound, *ib.*
Hutchins, captain, takes two rich prizes, iii. 285.

INDEX.

J

JAMAICA attacked by Sir Anthony Shirly, i. 459. Deſcent thereon made by colonel Jackſon, ii. 85. Taken by the Engliſh under Penn and Venables, 179. State of that iſland delivered into the houſe of lords, iv. 40. Merchants petition the king for protection from the Spaniards, 47. The planters there repreſent their grievances, 427.

James V. king of Scotland, defeated at Solway Frith by the duke of Norfolk, and dies ſoon after, i. 282. His ſpeech on being told that his queen was delivered of a daughter, *ib.*

——— I. of England, annuls the patents for monopolies granted by Elizabeth, ii. 9. Is deſirous of forming an union between the two kingdoms, 10. His favourites, 25, 46. His character, 52.

——— II. goes publicly to maſs on his acceſſion, ii. 340. Aims at becoming abſolute, 342. His haughty ſtyle to his parliament, 348. Encamps an army on Hounſlow-heath, *ib.* Sends an embaſſy to Rome, 349. Erects an eccleſiaſtical court, 350. His declaration for liberty of conſcience, 351. Sends ſeven biſhops to the Tower, *ib.* His queen delivered of a ſon, 353. His apparent friendſhip for the prince of Orange, 354. A breach between them, 356, 357. Attempts to quel a mutiny on board the fleet, 363. Forſaken by his army, *ib.* His behaviour on the approach of the prince of Orange, 364. Attempts to fly to France, 375. His character, 376. Arrives in Ireland, 401. Defeated at the battle of the Boyne, 404. Publiſhes a declaration, 432. A ſpectator of the deſtruction of the French ſhips at La Hogue, 440. His ſituation upon the peace of Ryſwick, iii. 29. Dies at St. Germaine, 34.

Jefferies, lord chief juſtice, his cruelty in the weſt of England, ii. 344. Seized when attempting to leave the kingdom, 372.

Jenkins, captain, examined before the houſe of commons, iv. 49.

Jennings, Sir William, commands ſome ſhips in a deſcent on Holland, ii. 233, 234.

———, Sir John, commands in the Mediterranean, and carried Charles III. of Spain from Barcelona to Genoa, iii. 311.

Jerſey, attempt of the French to reduce it, i. 302.

Jews expelled England, i. 102. Re-admitted by Oliver Cromwell, ii. 198. Naturalized by act of parliament, iv. 415. Repealed, 416.

Imports into England, value of, in the year 1699—iii. 61.

Indico, its cultivation in the continental colonies encouraged by act of parliament, iv. 359. Tax laid on its culture in the iſlands, 387.

Infernals, machines ſo called, employed in bombarding towns, ii. 458, *note.*

Inſurance of ſhips belonging to the enemy proved to be advantageous, iv. 123.

Intereſt for money, when firſt made legal, i. 96. The firſt law for regulating it, 288. Afterwards totally prohibited, *ib.* That law repealed in the reign of Elizabeth, 350. Rate of, reduced in the reign of James I. ii. 48. Benefits derived thereby, 49. Farther reduced by the rump-parliament, 144. Fixed at 6 per cent. at the reſtoration, 208. See *Uſury*. Reduced to five per cent. iii. 356.

John, king, charged with the murder of his nephew Arthur, i. 81. Loſes the provinces which he held in France, *ib.* His impolitic conduct, 82. Signs Magna Charta, 85. His death and character 86.

Jonquiere, M. de, takes the command of the French fleet, iv. 325. Sent from Breſt with a fleet to recover Cape Breton, 335.

INDEX.

Joſeph, eldeſt ſon of the emperor Leopold, ſucceeds him on the Imperial throne, iii. 161. Deſerts the allies for the conqueſt of Naples, 192. Makes conceſſions to the king of Sweden, 206. Dies, 308.

Ireland, kingdom of, reduced by Henry II. i. 73. Allowed a free trade by Edward I. 101. Furniſhes armed veſſels to Edward III. 137. Entirely reduced by queen Elizabeth, 481. Linen manufacture firſt eſtabliſhed, ii. 84. Reſtraints laid on its exportations, 250. Encouragement given to the linen manufacture, iii. 19. Its commerce with America regulated, iv. 28.

Iſle of France, or Mauritius, attacked by admiral Boſcawen, iv. 371.

Ivica, iſland of, taken by Sir John Leake, iii. 173.

K

KEMPTHORNE, captain, in the Mary Roſe, engages ſeven Algerine men of war, ii. 246.

Kennedy, captain, with captain Skinner engages two French frigates, v. 250. In the Blonde takes the Bertin French Indiaman, 366.

Kent, earl of, chaſtiſes the Flemings for their depredations at ſea, i. 156. Commands a ſtrong fleet with which he chaſes away the French privateers; and in a deſcent on the coaſt of Bretagne receives a wound of which he dies, 157.

Keppel, honourable Mr. narrowly eſcapes death at the attack of Paita, iv. 207. On the court-martial to try captain Fox, 353. Sent to demand ſatisfaction from the ſtates of Barbary, 403. In the Torbay ſinks the Theſee, v. 188. Commands the fleet againſt Belleiſle, 277. Covers the landing of the troops at the Havannah, 329. Takes a fleet of French merchantmen, 371. Engages the French fleet under D'Orvilliers, 544. Tried by a court-martial, 560. Honourably acquitted, 561.

Ker, commodore, commands on the Jamaica ſtation, iii. 213. Complaints againſt him, 216, and *note*.

Killegrew, admiral, commands a diviſion of the grand fleet under Ruſſel, ii. 422. Commands the fleet in conſort with Shovel and Delaval, 452. Charged with miſconduct, 453.

Kingſton upon Hull, merchants there traded early up the Baltic, i. 147.

Kirk, Sir David, ſubdues the French in Canada, and takes the caſtle of Quebec, ii. 69.

——, colonel, his cruelties in the weſt of England, ii. 344. Relieves Londonderry, 402. Takes the town of Waterford, 411.

Knevet, Sir Thomas, commands the Regent, i. 246. Engages the French admiral Primauget, and both their ſhips blow up, 247.

Knollis, lieutenant, his bravery and death, v. 250.

Knowles, captain, in the Diamond, joins admiral Vernon, iv. 103. Ordered to cruiſe before Carthagena, 105. Attacks the caſtle of St. Lorenzo, 112. Commands a body of ſeamen in attacking Bocca Chica, 143. Takes the Galicia, *ib.* Attacks La Guira, 178. (Rear-admiral) commands on the Jamaica ſtation, 361. Attacks St. Domingo and Cuba, 362, 363. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 568.

L

LA HOGUE, ſea-fight off, ii. 436—441.

Lally, colonel, his impracticable project, iv. 393. (Lieutenant-general) appointed governor general in India, v. 204. Takes Fort St. David

David, 212. Attacks Tangour, *ib.* Raiſes the ſiege of Madraſs, 217. Defeated by colonel Coote, 218. Beſieged in Pondicherry, 285. His letter to Mr. Raymond, 288. Refuſes to capitulate, 291.

Lambe, Sir Thomas, his machine for ſilk throwing, iii. 418.

Lancaſter, John of Gaunt duke of, lays claim to the kingdom of Caſtile, i. 147. Iſſue of his expedition, 148.

———, captain James, makes the firſt voyage to India for the Engliſh chartered company, i. 479.

Land-forces of England drawn together to oppoſe the deſcent of the Spaniards in 1688—i. 451—453.

———*tax* impoſed by parliament, ii. 451. Adjuſted at the union, 184.

Law, his ſcheme of a company in France, iii. 419.

Lawſon, admiral, bravely ſupports Blake in an action off Portugal, ii. 158. Takes a Dutch man of war, 159. Created a rear-admiral, and engages De Ruyter's ſhip, 165. Singles out De Ruyter's ſhip in each engagement, 167. The parliament vote him a gold chain, 168. Brings over the navy to the intereſt of Richard Cromwell, 193. Compells the Algerines to make peace, 213. Commands under the duke of York, 220. Wounded and dies, 222. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 333.

Lazar, St. fort of, defending Carthagena, attacked by general Wentworth, iv. 148.

Leake, captain, commands the Dartmouth frigate, and performs ſignal ſervices at Londonderry, ii. 402. A commodore, his ſucceſs at Newfoundland, iii. 78. Vice-admiral of the blue, 100. (Sir John) relieves Gibraltar, 146. Prevented from intercepting the Spaniſh galleons by the duplicity of the Portugueſe miniſter, 168. Obliges the Spaniards to raiſe the ſiege of Barcelona, 172. Takes Ivica and Majorca, 173. Deſtroys a fleet with proviſions in the Mediterranean, 247. Conducts the queen of Spain from Genoa to Barcelona, 248. Reduces the iſland of Sardinia, *ib.* And Minorca, 249. Created rear-admiral of Great Britain, 270. Placed at the head of the admiralty, 302. Commands in the channel, 309. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 461.

Lee, colonel, ſurprizes a body of Spaniards at Villa Velha, v. 377. Defends Charles-town in South Carolina againſt Sir Peter Parker and general Clinton, 515.

Leeward Iſlands, Britiſh, their populouſneſs and militia in the year 1736, iv. 42.

Legiſlature of England, the citizens and burgeſſes when firſt make a part thereof, i. 87. Houſe of commons ſuppoſed to be formed, 110. See *Commons*, *Parliament*.

Leiceſter, earl of. See *Dudley, lord Robert*.

Leith, blocked up at ſea by admiral Winter, i. 338.

Leopold, emperor of Germany, dies, iii. 161.

Leſtock, captain, acts in the Baltic, iii. 377. Appointed to the command of the third diviſion of the Weſt-India fleet, iv. 134. Attacks Bocca Chica, 141. Succeeds Haddock in the command of the Mediterranean fleet, 167. Promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, 168. Reſigns his command to admiral Matthews, *ib.* Commands the rear diviſion of the fleet in the engagement with the French and Spaniards, 245, 249. Accuſes Matthews, 262. Acquitted by a court-martial, 300. Commands a fleet againſt Port l'Orient, 303.

Letters of marque and repriſal firſt granted, i. 105. Granted by Henry IV. againſt the Genoeſe, 158.

Levant, voyage to the, its length and danger in the time of Henry VIII. i. 286.

——— fleet from England and Holland attacked by the French, ii. 454, 455, 456.

Levant trade thither carried on by Great Britain and France, iv. 381.

Leviſon, Sir Richard, commands with Sir William Monſon in an expedition to the coaſt of Spain, i. 481.
Leybourne, William de, the firſt who is ſtyled admiral of the Engliſh ſeas, i. 106.
Lindſey, earl of, appointed admiral of the fleet, ii. 66.
Linen manufacture of Ireland firſt eſtabliſhed, ii. 84. Of Scotland in 1738, iv. 65. Enquiry into the ſtate of thoſe of Great Britain and Ireland, 162. Increaſe of thoſe of Ireland, 236. Bounty granted on exportation, 385.
Liſbon, city of, deſtroyed by an earthquake, v. 17.
Liſle, lord. See *Dudley*.
Liverpool, town of, obtains a charter from Henry III. i. 93. Act of parliament for its improvement, iii. 306.
Locke, Mr. John, a commiſſioner of trade, iii. 17.
Lockhart, captain, of the Tartar, his vigilance and ſucceſs, v. 81. Preſents made to him, 83. In the Chatham with two other ſhips takes the Arethuſa, 195.
Logie, captain, with captains Elliot and Clements defeats Thurot, v. 238. With captain Faulkner takes the Courageux, 297.
Logwood, the act prohibiting the uſe of it repealed, ii. 310. Diſpute between the Spaniards and Engliſh concerning the right of cutting it, 311. iv. 48.
Lombards, ſettle in England, and carry on a great trade about the cloſe of the 11th century, i. 62. Their articles of commerce, 100. The merchants reſiding in London lend large ſums to Henry IV. 156. Compelled by order of council to advance money to Henry V. 162.
London, city of, a place of trade in the reign of the emperor Nero, i. 9. The deſcription given of it by Tacitus, 10. Its commerce during the reign of Stephen, 70. Pays an exorbitant fine to king John for the renewal of its charter, 87. Dreadful peſtilence which raged there, 129. Incorporated trades in London during the reign of Edward III. 135, 137. The lord mayor thereof entertains the kings of England, France, Scotland, and Cyprus at dinner, 133. Pays a large ſum to Henry VII. under the denomination of a benevolence, 232. Refuſes a benevolence demanded of Henry VIII. 256. Decreaſes in wealth during the reign of queen Mary, 329. Requiſition of ſhips made by queen Elizabeth, 474. Trade thereof veſted in few hands at the acceſſion of James I. ii. 9. Lends Charles II. large ſums for the Dutch war, 218. Thrown into conſternation by the Dutch fleet entering the Thames, 239. Deprived of its charter by Charles II. 304. Addreſſes the king on admiral Vernon's ſucceſs, iv. 124.
London aſſurance company, its origin, iii. 437.
Londonderry, beſieged by the forces of king James, ii. 402. Relieved by a ſquadron under commodore Rooke, 403.
Longitude at ſea, a reward offered by parliament for its diſcovery, iii. 356. a farther reward, iv. 415.
Lord Clive privateer and the Ambuſcade attack Nova Colonia, in the Rio de la Plata, v. 374. Unſucceſsful iſſue of the attempt, 375.
Lords, houſe of, enquire into the conduct of the fleet under admiral Ruſſel, ii. 449. Examine Sir John Aſhby, 450. Diſpleaſed at the conduct of the houſe of commons, *ib.* Juſtify lord Nottingham, and blame admiral Ruſſel, 451. Charges againſt admiral Grayton, iii. 114. Their partiality to Marlborough and flight on Rooke, 136. Enquire into the conduct of naval affairs, 137. Addreſs the queen, 138. Thank the duke of Marlborough, 182. Warmly debate on the convention with Spain, iv. 53.
Louis XIV. declares in favour of Holland, ii. 225. Declares war againſt it, 256. Sends a fleet to aſſiſt the Engliſh againſt the Dutch, 259. His rapid advances in the conqueſt of the United Provinces, 266. His

proſpect of univerſal monarchy, 291. The firſt who diſcovers the real deſigns of the prince of Orange, 362. A grand alliance formed againſt him, 396. Aſſiſts James in Ireland, 401. Takes Namur, 446. His efforts to reſtore his navy after the defeat of La Hogue, 453. Forms a deſign of invading England, iii. 14. Acknowledges William king of England, 29. His intrigues in the Spaniſh ſucceſſion, 39. Declares his grand-ſon the duke of Anjou king of Spain on the death of Charles II. 49. His ſituation at that time, 55. Erects a council of commerce, 61. His conduct after the ſea fight off Malaga, 128. His ſpeech on hearing of Count de St. Paul's death, 150. His power broken, and earneſt deſire of peace, 180. Iſſues mint-bills, 188. Sues for peace, 266. Grows bolder at the treaty of Utrecht, 330. Grants all the commerce of North America to M. Croſat, 357. Dies, 371.

Louis XV. unable to ſupport his father-in-law, in obtaining the crown of Poland, iv. 37. Governed by madam Pompadore, v. 136. Rejects peace when proffered by the kings of Great Britain and Pruſſia, 228. Throws his plate into the public ſtock, 229. Dies, 497. Succeeded by his grandſon Louis XVI. *ib.*

Louiſbourg taken by Sir Peter Warren, 269—275. Fruitleſs expedition againſt it, v. 84. Taken by admiral Boſcawen and general Amherſt, 122. The colours depoſited in St. Paul's church, 126. The fortifications raſed, 243.

Louiſiana ſettled by France, v. 10.

Lowther, a pirate, informs admiral Vernon of the ſituation of the Spaniards, iv. 112.

Lynn-Regis, port of, carries on an excluſive trade with the Norwegians, i. 100.

M

MAC BRIDE, captain, cuts out a privateer from Dunkirk, v. 293.

Machine for ſilk throwing, ſecured by patent to Sir Thomas Lambe, iii. 418.

——— to ſupply the want of a rudder, uſed for the Ipſwich and the Grafton, v. 85.

Madeira, iſland of, firſt diſcovered, i. 138.

Madraſs deſcribed, iv. 315. Surrendered to the French, 319. Defended by governor Pigot, v. 216, 217.

Magellans, Ferdinand, employed by the Portugueſe to proſecute diſcoveries, i. 261. Killed on one of the Philippine Iſlands, 262.

Magna Charta ſigned by king John, i. 85.

Majorca, iſland of, taken by Sir John Leake, iii. 174.

Maitland, honourable captain, in the Lively, with the captains Norbury and Uvedale, defeat five French frigates, v. 244.

Malos, St. town bombarded by commodore Benbow, ii. 457. Again attacked, iii. 9. By the duke of Marlborough and commodore Howe, v. 106.

Malt, duty thereon, v. 232.

Malyn, vice-admiral of England, i. 335.

Manillas, expedition againſt the, v. 341. Ranſom agreed upon, 355. Payment refuſed by the court of Spain, 359—361.

Manſel, Sir Robert, ſent with a ſmall ſquadron againſt the Algerines, ii. 41.

Manufacture of iron ordnance in England, ii. 72.

Manufactures of England during the reign of James I. ii. 50.

Margaret of Anjou, marries Henry VI. i. 169. Defeated at Northampton and flies into Scotland, 174. Defeated by Edward IV. near Hexham, 180. Again defeated at Tewkſbury, and herſelf and ſon made priſoners, 188. Dies in retirement, 192. Character of that extraordinary woman, *ib.*

Marine Society inſtituted, v. 38.

Mariners compaſs firſt diſcovered, i. 109.

Marlborough, earl of, reduces the city of Cork, ii. 414. His condeſcenſion to the duke of Wirtemburg, 413. Becomes diſguſted with king William, 431. Sent to the Tower, but ſoon after reſtored to his employments, 434. Informs James of the deſtination of a fleet from Portſmouth, 465. Reconciled to king William, and appointed governor of the duke of Glouceſter, iii. 38. Sent by queen Anne ambaſſador to Holland, 66. His character drawn by lord Cheſterfield, 67, *note*. Generaliſſimo of the allied army, 90. His great power and abilities, 93. Gains an important victory at Blenheim, 131. Narrowly eſcapes death in forcing the French lines, 162. Gains the battle of Ramillies, 176. Gains over the king of Sweden, 207. Appointed a commiſſioner to treat of peace, 266. Charged with favouring the Chevalier de St. George, 300. His correſpondence with the elector of Hanover, *ib. note*. Charges brought againſt him by the houſe of commons, 325. Deprived of his employments, 326.

Marlborough, duke of, commands the troops in a deſcent at St. Malos, v. 105. Dies at Munſter, 141.

Maryhall, William, a pirate in the reign of Edward III. i. 91.

Martin, commodore, reduces Nova Scotia, iii. 314.

———, commodore, compels don Carlos to engage to obſerve a neutrality, iv. 169. Deſtroys ſome magazines at St. Remo, 170.

———, admiral, commands a fleet which cruiſes off Breſt, iv. 284.

Martinico, iſland of, reduced to great diſtreſs by admiral Townſend, iv. 283. Attacked by commodore Moore and general Hopſon, v. 150. Reduced by admiral Rodney and general Monckton, 322—324. Ceded to France at the peace, 398.

Mary queen of Scots, projected marriage between her and Edward VI. i. 293. Paſſes over into France, 296. Lays claim to the crown of England on the death of queen Mary, 334. Married to the dauphin of France, 338. Sketch of her hiſtory, 375. Brought to her trial by queen Elizabeth, 392; and executed, 397.

Mary, daughter of Henry VIII. proclaimed queen in different parts of the kingdom, i. 318. Her attachment to the Romiſh faith, 319. Marries Philip prince of Spain, 322. Her cruelties on the ſcore of religion, *ib.* Her ſuppoſed pregnancy, 329. Her death, 330.

Mary, princeſs, daughter of the duke of York, marries the prince of Orange, ii. 287. Inveſted with the regal dignity by act of parliament, 375.

———, queen, acts as regent during the abſence of king William, ii. 406, Her letter to the king previous to the battle off Beachy-head, 407. *note*. Her conduct to the ſea-officers on reports of their diſaffection, 435. Gives 30,000l. to the ſeamen after the victory off La Hogue, 442. Dies of the ſmall pox, 469. Her conduct juſtified, *ib.*

Maryland, province of, firſt planted, ii. 73. Roman catholics from England ſettle there, 74. Its revenue in 1715, iii. 365.

Maſſachuſet's Bay, colony of, furniſhes troops to reduce Nova Scotia, iii. 314. Petitions parliament to retain its chartered rights, 365.

Maſſacre in Ireland, ii. 97.

Matilda, empreſs, married to Geoffry Plantagenet earl of Anjou, i. 67. Defeats Stephen, but afterwards obliged to fly into Normandy, 68. *Erects the firſt* arched bridge of ſtone in England, 88.

Matthews, captain Thomas, takes the Glorieux, iii. 272, *note*.
——— admiral, commands in the Mediterranean, iv. 168. Ill ſeconded by ſome of his officers in the action with the combined fleet, 245. Inſtance of his cool intrepidity, 248. Goes on board the Ruſſel, 251. His conduct towards Leſtock after the engagement, 254. Sentenced by a court-martial, 302.
Maximilian, emperor of Germany, his death cauſes an important change in the political ſyſtem of Europe, i. 263.
Mead, captain, in the Fowey, takes La Ventura, a Spaniſh frigate, v. 370.
Medal ſtruck to commemorate the victory obtained by Edward III. over the Spaniſh fleet, i. 131. (Gold) ſtruck by queen Anne, iii. 206. By the French academy after their defeat off Malaga, 128.
Medley, rear-admiral, attacks the coaſt of Genoa, and bombards St. Remo, iv. 284. (Vice-admiral) aſſiſts the Auſtrian general at the ſiege of Antibes, 325. Dies, 355.
Meeſters, a Dutch engineer inventor of the machines called infernals, ii. 467. Retires from before Dunkirk in diſguſt, iii. 10.
Merchant-guilds, or fraternities, firſt introduced about the cloſe of the 11th century, i. 62.
Merchant-adventurers, chooſe Sebaſtian Cabot for their governor, i. 313. Six of their body, with as many aldermen and merchants of the ſtaple, attend the lord mayor to the duke of Northumberland to receive an account of the king's death, 316. Poſſeſs the ſole commerce of woollen goods, ii. 51.
Merchant-ſtrangers, immunities granted them by Magna Charta, i. 88, 89. Encouragement given them by the law called *Statute-merchant*, 100. Formerly liable to the debts and crimes of their countrymen, 115. Allowed by ſtatute to ſell their commodities in towns corporate, 136. Obliged to lay out their money in the commodities of England, 288.
Merchants, Engliſh, form a ſociety for foreign commerce about the middle of the 13th century, in oppoſition to the German merchants of the ſteel-yard, i. 87. Their charter renewed by Edward IV. 195. Act of parliament paſſed to regulate their fine for admiſſion, 230.
Merchants, German, of the ſteel-yard, engroſs the commerce of England at the beginning of the 13th century, i. 87. Their collegiate life, 94. Purchaſe a renewal of their charter from Edward IV. 195. Their privileges revoked by Edward VI. 307. Their houſe ſhut up by queen Elizabeth, and themſelves ordered by proclamation to quit the kingdom, 468.
Merchants of the ſtaple, i. 94. Appoint the city of Antwerp to be the mart for Engliſh wool, 114. Six of their body attend the lord mayor of London to receive information of the death of king Edward VI. 316.
Middleton, captain Chriſtopher, attempts a north-weſt paſſage, iv. 163, 164, 165.
Michell, commodore Cornelius, his miſconduct in the Weſt-Indies, iv. 321. Takes the command there on the death of admiral Davers, 323. Superſeded and tried by a court-martial, *ib.*
Mildmay, captain, killed, ii. 158.
Milford Haven, a plan formed for its improvement, iii. 306. Sum allotted, v. 93.
Milford, engages a Spaniſh letter of marque, captain Man and his firſt lieutenant killed; the ſecond continues the fight, and takes the enemy, v. 367.
Million Bank, its riſe, iii. 21.
Mine Adventurer's Company, iii. 305.
Minorca, iſland of, reduced by Sir John Leake, iii. 249. Invaded by a French army under the duke de Richlieu, v. 16.

Monckton, brigadier, drives the French from Point Levi, v. 163. Wounded before Quebec, 171. (Major-general) reduces Martinico, 320—324.

Money, computation of, i. 239.

Monk, general, ſent for by the parliament to command at ſea with Blake, ii. 157. His furious engagements with the Dutch, 158, 165, 168. Receives a gold chain from the parliament for his ſervices, 168. Proclaims Richard Cromwell protector in Scotland, 193. The republicans ſolicit him to aſſume the ſovereign power, 197. Cauſes the exiled king to be proclaimed, *ib.* Created duke of Albemarle, 208. Commands the grand fleet in conjunction with prince Rupert, 227. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 317.

Monmouth, James duke of, natural ſon to Charles II. his ambitious views, ii. 293. Engages in the Rye-houſe plot, 304. Claims the crown on the death of Charles II. 341, 342. Defeated at the battle of Sedgemore, taken priſoner and executed, 343.

Monopolies granted by Elizabeth, i. 482.

Monſerrat, plundered by the French, iii. 314.

Monſon, Sir William, falls in with the Spaniſh Mexican fleet, i. 466. Joined with Sir Richard Leviſon in an expedition againſt Spain, 482. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, ii. 131.

Montagu, honourable captain William, of the Briſtol, his bravery, iv. 338. Anecdotes concerning him, 339, *note*.

Montague, Mr. chancellor of the exchequer, promotes a recoinage of ſilver money, iii. 15. The firſt who iſſued exchequer-bills, 16. Aſſiſts with his intereſt the eſtabliſhment of a new Eaſt-India Company, 38. Created earl of Halifax, 50. Arbitrator for the new Eaſt-India Company, 56.

Montagu, admiral, joined with Blake in command, ii. 180. Brings home ſome rich Spaniſh prizes, 181. Appointed high admiral, and brings over the fleet to the intereſt of the exiled king, 198. Sails with the fleet to Holland and brings over Charles II. *ib.* Created earl of Sandwich, 208. Sent with a fleet to eſcort Catharine of Portugal to England, 213. Takes poſſeſſion of Tangiers, and demands ſatisfaction from the Algerines, *ib.* Propoſes the entire demolition of Dunkirk, 215. Commands in the grand fleet againſt the Dutch under the duke of York and prince Rupert, 218. Obtains the ſupreme command on the duke of York withdrawing, 223. Sends a ſquadron to attack a Dutch fleet at Bergen in Norway, *ib.* Killed in the battle of Sole-bay, 261, 262. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 262, *note*.

Montagu, duke of, obtains a patent of the iſlands of St. Lucia, and St. Vincent, iii. 458.

Montcalm, M. de, takes Fort William Henry, v. 127. Commands at Quebec, 162. Killed, 174.

Montreal taken by general Amherſt, v. 242.

Monuments in Weſtminſter Abbey; to Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, iii. 236. Admiral George Churchill, iii. 303, *note*. Lord Aubrey Beauclerk, iv. 142, *note*. Captain Cornwall, 254. To captain Saumarez, 352. To Sir Charles Wager, 442. To Sir John Balchin, 445. To Sir Peter Warren, 449. To general Wolfe, 177, *note*. To admiral Vernon, 479. To admiral Watſon, v. 410, *note*. To admiral Weſt, *ib. note*. To admiral Holmes, 426.

Moore, commodore, attacks Martinico, v. 150; and Guadaloupe, 152.

Mordaunt, captain, obliged to burn his ſhip in an engagement with the French, iii. 171.

Morocco, firſt traded to by Engliſhmen, i. 158.

Mordaunt, Sir John, his conduct on the expedition to Rochfort, v. 54.

Mountford, Sir Simon, warden of the cinque ports, defeated and ſlain by *the earl of Warwick*, i. 173.

Mulgrave, lord, his voyage towards the north pole, v. 480—483.
Munden, Sir John, ſent againſt a French fleet, iii. 71. Tried by a court-martial, 73. Penſioned, 138.
Murray, general, left governor of Quebec after its reduction, v. 175. Marches out to attack the French, 240. Obliged to retreat, 241.
Muſcovy company, firſt undertake the whale fiſhery, ii. 29. Obtain a patent from king James I. 21, 22.
Muſkets, or hand-guns, when firſt made uſe of, i. 265.

N

NANTES, edict of, revoked by Louis XIV. and its conſequences, ii. 312, 355.
Narborough, Sir John, ſent with a ſquadron againſt Tripoli, ii. 281.
National debt, ſtate of the, at the Revolution, ii. 380. At the death of king William, iii. 62. At the death of queen Anne, 349. Intereſt thereon reduced, 402. Farther reduced, 460. State of it in the year 1731—iv. 60. Intereſt reduced by Mr. Pelham, 404—408. State of the debt in 1735—v. 19. In 1758—91. In the year 1775—505.
Naval force of England, at the time of William I. i. 48, 54, 55. In the reign of Edward III. 127, *note*. Greatly decreaſed during the reign of queen Mary, 330. Its advancement in the reign of Elizabeth, 339. Annual ſum allotted by her for its repairs, 455. State of it at the death of queen Elizabeth, 474. During the reign of James I. ii. 49. State of it during the civil war, ii. 113. Its expences during the long parliament, 130. Its annual expences during the firſt ten years of king Charles I. 313. Abſtract of it in 1678—314. Bad ſtate of it during the latter part of Charles II. reign, but reſtored by James II. 380. At the revolution, according to Pepys, 398. Ineffectually employed under the command of Delaval and Killegrew, 452, 458, 460. Comparative view thereof, iii. 7. Its loſſes in the firſt war with Louis XIV. 35, *note*. State of it at the death of king William III. 63. At the end of 1707—218. At the death of queen Anne, 349. In the year 1730, iv. 20. At the breaking out of the war with Spain, 91. In the year 1741 and its diſtribution, 124—132. In the year 1746, 334. In the year 1756, v. 21, 23. Diſtribution of in 1760, 253—255.
Naval power of France, when firſt eſtabliſhed, i. 82, 83. Deſtroyed in the reign of Charles VI. 147. Attention paid to it by Cardinal Richlieu, ii. 68. Superior to that of Spain, 86. Able to encounter the two commercial ſtates of England and Holland in the reign of Louis XIV. ii. 397. State of in 1681, 399. Loſſes ſuſtained in the war with king William III. iii. 35, *note*. Reduced to a weak condition in the reign of queen Anne, 155. Suffers greatly by the attack on Toulon, 195. State of it at the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, iv. 378. At the declaration of war in 1756, v. 24, 25. Almoſt deſtroyed, 234.
Navarro, Spaniſh admiral, engages the Britiſh fleet under Matthews and Leſtock, iv. 246. Wounded, 254. Complains of the conduct of de Court, 255.
Navigation, act of, the firſt legally paſſed, i. 143. Another in the reign of Henry VII. 239. Firſt general one, ii. 145. Suſpended by Charles II. 253. Enforced and improved, iii. 19.
Naunton, Sir Robert, ſecretary of ſtate, aſſiſts the Puritans in ſettling in North America, ii. 39.
Navy office firſt eſtabliſhed by Henry VIII. i. 250. Commiſſioners of the, by Charles I. ii. 57.

Navy of England. See *Naval Force.*
——, debt of, iv. 117. At the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 395.
Negroes, when firſt carried from the coaſt of Guinea to the Weſt-Indies, i. 239, 240. The firſt voyage made from England to purchaſe them, 342.
Netherlands, cauſes of their proſperity, i. 353. Seven provinces revolt from Spain, 357.
Netherlands, new, a ſettlement in North America ſo called, ii. 18. Poſſeſſed by the Swedes who are diſpoſſeſſed by the Dutch, 201. Since called New York, *ib.*
Nevil, Thomas, the baſtard of Falconberg, commands the Engliſh fleet during the wars between the houſes of York and Lancaſter, and attempts to plunder the city of London, i. 190.
Nevis, attacked by the French, iii. 215.
Newcaſtle, duke of, his abilities as a miniſter, iv. 91. Reſigns, 298. Re-enſtated, *ib.* His treatment at court, v. 389.
New England, firſt ſettled, ii. 38. That colony acknowledges the authority of the commonwealth, 144. Sends out a fleet and army to diſpoſſeſs the French at Nova Scotia, 418. Repaid by parliament the expences of taking Cape Breton, 358. Sums granted by parliament, v. 18.
Newfoundland fiſhery regulated, iii. 60. The fort of St. John's taken by the French, 314. French ſettlements on its northern coaſts ruined, *ib, note.* Number of ſeamen employed, iv. 387. Taken by the French, v. 365. Retaken, *ib.*
New Style, introduced into Great Britain, iv. 413.
New York, the Engliſh ſettled there defeat the French Canadians, ii. 417.
Nightingale, captain, of the Vengeance, takes the Entreprenent, v. 295.
Nonjurors, riſe of that party, ii. 290.
Norbury, captain, in the Hampſhire, with the captains Maitland and Uvedale defeat five French frigates, v. 234.
Norris, commodore, cenſured by the houſe of commons, iii, 27.
——, Sir John, forces a paſſage over the Var, iii. 193. Made admiral of the blue, 286. Sent with a fleet to the Mediterranean, 290. Compells the Genoeſe to obſerve a neutrality, 292. Attacks the town of Cette, 293. Sent with a fleet into the Baltic, 367. Sent with a fleet to protect the Portugueſe againſt the Spaniards, iv. 39. Sent with a ſtrong fleet againſt the Spaniards, 106. Appointed admiral of the red, 182. Commands the fleet deſigned to oppoſe the landing of the pretender, 232.
North, lord, at the head of the treaſury, v. 495. His conciliatory bill for America, 506.
Northeſk, earl of, commander of the Loo man of war, his gallant actions, iv. 171. Engages ſome French China ſhips in the Eaſt-Indies, 281.
Northumberland, earl of, appointed by the parliament admiral of the fleet, ii. 100.
Northumberland, of ſeventy guns, taken by the French, iv. 260.
Norfolk, earl of. See *Howard, lord William.*
Nottingham, earl of, ſecretary of ſtate, charged by admiral Ruſſel with neglects, ii. 449. Procures Ruſſel to be ſuperſeded in the command of the fleet, 452.
Nova Scotia, the French drive out Sir William Alexander from thence, ii. 69. The right of England thereto acknowledged by France, 70. Reduced by commodore Martin, iii. 315. Ceded to Great Britain by the peace of Utrecht, 341. Settled by diſbanded ſoldiers and ſeamen, iv. 399—402. Its limits diſputed by France, 421.

O

O'BRIEN and Taylor, captains, their exploit at Petit Havre Bay, v. 246.
Offa, king of the Mercians, his power at ſea, and attempts to ſubvert the Saxon heptarchy, i. 17.
Officers of the navy at the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, iv. 392, 393.
Ogle, captain, ſubdues a large party of Buccaneers, iii. 443. (Sir Chaloner) commands a fleet for the Weſt-Indies, iv. 107. Arrives at Jamaica, 134. Inveſted with the ſupreme command, 176. Preſides at the court-martial on Matthews and Leſtock, 264.
Oglethorpe, general, ſettles the colony of Georgia, iv. 30. Repulſes a body of Spaniards, 176.
Oleron, laws of, by Richard I. i. 78.
Onſlow, Mr. ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, iv. 35, 159, 358. Retires, v. 273.
Opdam, baron de Waſſenaer, commands the Dutch fleet, ii. 218. Engages the Engliſh by expreſs order of the ſtates, 220. Is defeated with great loſs, 221, 222.
Orange, prince of, declares himſelf in favour of the oppreſſed Flemings, i. 357. Joins the French proteſtants, 360. Marries the princeſs Mary, daughter of Charles I. ii. 96.
——, William prince of, ſon of William, by the princeſs Mary, his popularity, ii. 258. Elected ſtadtholder, 268. Makes head againſt Louis XIV. 282. Marries the princeſs Mary daughter of James duke of York, 287. His letter to Sir Leonine Jenkins, 296, *note*. His prudent conduct, 353. Takes part with the Engliſh againſt their king, 359. His conduct juſtified, *ib*. Prepares for an expedition into England, 360, 362. Publiſhes a declaration, 364. Sails from Helvaetſluys, 365. Lands at Torbay, 368. Is joined by all ranks in the nation, 370. Crowned king of England with his conſort queen Mary, 375. See *William* III.
Orford, Edward earl of. See *Ruſſel*.
Orleans, duke of, regent of France, declares war againſt Spain, iii. 408. Dies, 445.
Ormond, duke of, commands the land forces in an expedition againſt Cadiz, iii. 74. Receives the thanks of both houſes, 100. His diſagreement with Rooke, *ib*. Succeeds Marlborough in Flanders, 333. Reward for apprehending him, 406.
Oſborne, captain, engages the French admiral, iv. 245, 246. (Admiral) receives the thanks of the houſe of commons, v. 97, *note*.
Oſtend, bombarded by Sir Stafford Fairborne, iii. 177. Eaſt-India company there aboliſhed, iv. 19. Intercourſe from thence with England ſuſpended, v. 50. Receives a French garriſon, 51.
Ourry, captain, in the Actæon, deſtroys a large privateer, v. 249. Takes a Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, 371.
Oxford, earl of, the favourite of Henry VII. who fines him for aſſuming unwarrantable ſtate, i. 237.

P

PALLISER, captain, enters the lower town of Quebec, v. 175. (Sir Hugh) his trial, 551.
Panama, attempt to reduce it by Vernon and Wentworth, iv. 175.
Parker, captain William, takes the harbour of Porto-Bello, i. 481.

Parker, captain, of the Panther, with captain King of the Argo, takes the Saintiſſima Trinidad, v. 356. (Sir Peter) attacks Charles-town, 515. Reduces Rhode Iſland, 529.

Paterſon projects the plan of the bank of England, an Eaſt-India company, and a ſettlement on the Iſthmus of Darien, iii. 7, 39. Sum voted him by parliament, 45.

Parliament of Weſtminſter takes arms againſt Charles I. ii. 101. See *Houſe of Commons*. Aſſumes the ſupreme authority, 214. Money raiſed by it during the civil war, 127. Name the council of ſtate, 140.

———, rump, their diſpute with the Dutch, ii. 149.

———, new one choſen in 1679, ii. 295. Firſt after the revolution, ii. 305. One diſſolved by king William III. 12, 50. Vote no peace with France whilſt acknowledging the pretended prince of Wales, 55. Diſſolved by queen Anne, iii. 99. New one meets, 162. Ratifies the treaty of union with Scotland, 183.

———, the firſt of Great Britain, meets, iii. 214. Committee appointed to enquire into the management of the navy, 215. Suſpend the habeas corpus, 244. New one met in 1708, 261. Diſſolved, 303. New one choſen, 304. New one after the peace of Utrecht, 345. New one on the acceſſion of George I. 363. Debates on a war with Spain, 399. New one, iv. 35. Another, 159. Enquire into the cauſe of the miſcarriage of the fleet, 262. Diſſolved at the expiration of ſix years, 357. New one meet, v. 312. New one in 1774, 503.

——— ſummoned by Charles I. to meet at Oxford, ii. 107. Impoſes an exciſe in imitation of the parliament at Weſtminſter, 127. Summoned to meet at Oxford by Charles II. 303. Who diſſolves it in an ill humour, *ib.*

——— of Scotland, offer the crown to William and Mary, ii. 389.

Partition treaty, iii. 38, 39. Obnoxious to the court of Spain, 45. A ſecond entered into, 46.

Paſſage, north eaſt, attempted by Sir Hugh Willoughby with three ſhips, i. 314. By Stephen Burrough, 330. By Pett and Jackman, 372. By captain Henry Hudſon, ii. 18. By captain Phipps, v. 480.

Paſſage, north weſt, attempted, i. 287. Mr. Thomas Fenton ſent out, i. 402. Patent granted to Adrian Gilbert for attempting it, 401. Attempted by captain Henry Hudſon, ii. 17. Attempted by captain Barlow, 418. Attempt propoſed by Mr. Arthur Dobbes, iv. 163. Another attempt, 331. Reward offered by parliament for its diſcovery, 385.

Paul, count de St. a French naval partiſan, takes a rich Baltic fleet in which action he is killed, iii. 159.

Pay of naval officers increaſed by queen Elizabeth, i. 339.

—— of the officers in the army and militia of England in 1683, i. 451, 453.

Pay, Henry, in conjunction with lord Berkley, deſtroys the French fleet off Milford, i. 155. Surprizes the Rochelle fleet, and takes the whole, 156.

Peck, rear-admiral, killed in an engagement with De Ruyter, ii. 150.

Pelham, Mr. reſigns his employments, iv. 298. Which are reſtored to him, *ib.* Reduces the intereſt on the public funds, 404. Dies, 418.

Pembroke, earl of, diſtinguiſhes himſelf at the battle of St. Quintin, i. 314.

———, earl of, appointed firſt commiſſioner of the admiralty, iii. 51. Lord high admiral, 52. Again lord high admiral on the death of the prince of Denmark, 255. Reſigns, 285.

Pennington, vice-admiral, his conduct in the expedition againſt Rochelle, ii. 56. Endeavours to prevent an engagement between the Dutch and Spaniards, 86.

INDEX.

Penn, vice-admiral, commands a diviſion of the Engliſh fleet in the firſt ſea-fight with the Dutch, ii. 155. His ſhare in the action off Portland, 159. Board's Van Tromp's ſhip, 166. The parliament vote him a gold chain, 168. Commands a fleet in the Weſt-Indies, 272, 275. Commands under the duke of York, 220. Advanced ſeveral ſums of money to government, 298.

——, William, ſon of the admiral, accepts a large territory in America for a debt due from the crown, ii. 298. Charter granted to him, *ib.* His conduct in founding the colony of Pennſylvania, 299, 300. Makes terms with government for ſettling the colony, 364.

Pennſylvania firſt founded by William Penn, ii. 298, 299, 300.

Pepys, Mr. his account of the ſtate of the navy in 1678, ii. 314. His admirable management of the navy, 380. His ſtate of it at the revolution, 398.

Peter, czar, of Muſcovy, iii. 35, 36. Leagues againſt Charles XII. 46. Takes the command of the confederate fleet in the Baltic, 367. His negotiations, 381.

Peterborough, earl of, commands the fleet, iii. 155. Lands in the kingdom of Valentia, 156. Takes the city of Barcelona, 158. His conduct in Spain, 170. Eſcapes being taken by a French fleet, 171. Superſedes Sir John Leake in the command of the fleet before Barcelona, 172. Withdraws to Italy, 189.

Peterſburgh, city of, firſt founded, iii. 359.

Peyton, captain, ſucceeds commodore Barnet in the Eaſt-Indies, iv. 313. Abandons Madraſs, 315.

Philip II. of Spain, ſucceeds to the crown of Spain on his father's reſignation, having firſt married queen Mary of England, i. 323. His ill-treatment of the queen, 328. Makes peace with France, 336. Entertains hopes of eſpouſing Elizabeth, 337. Oppreſſes his Flemiſh ſubjects, 356. His motives for a rupture with England, 374. Forms a deſign of conquering England, 406. His behaviour on receiving news of the deſtruction of his fleet, 425. Dies, 470.

Philip V. the firſt king of Spain of the houſe of Bourbon, recovers his capital, iii. 175. Reſigns his crown, 446. Reſumes it on the death of his ſon, 447.

Philpot, John, a wealthy alderman of London, fits out a fleet againſt the Scotch and Spaniards with great ſucceſs, i. 141. Aſſiſts in defending Richard II. againſt Watt Tyler, 145.

Phipps, Sir William, takes Port Royal from the French, ii. 418.

Pigot, Mr. governor of Madraſs, defends the place againſt the French, v. 216.

Pitt, Mr. William, choſen member of parliament, iv. 37. Declaims againſt the Spaniſh convention, 52. Oppoſes the ſeaman's bill, 121. His attack upon Sir Robert Walpole, 122. Appointed pay maſter of the forces, 298. His great abilities, 299. Inveighs againſt bringing over foreign troops, v. 16. Appointed ſecretary of ſtate, 40. Reſigns, *ib.* Regard ſhewn him by the nation, 41. Re-inſtated in his office, *ib.* Correſponds with the duke de Choiſeul reſpecting peace, 276. His principles of conduct, 280. Negotiates a peace with M. Buſſy, *ib.* Delivers a memorial, 305. Terms offered by France, 306. Interference reſpecting Spain, 308. Breaks off the treaty, and propoſes an immediate war with Spain, 309. Reſigns his employments, *ib.* His conduct in the houſe of commons thereupon, 313. His continental meaſures defended, 379. (*Earl of Chatham*) moves to addreſs the king for a removal of the troops from Boſton, 504.

Pizarro, Spaniſh admiral, commands the fleet ſent to oppoſe Anſon, iv. 285.

Plague in London, ii. 236.

INDEX.

Plymouth, burnt by a fleet of French and Scotch, i. 119. Attacked by France in the reign of Richard II. 141. Burnt in the reign of Henry IV. 154. Acts for its better ſecurity iii. 306. v. 233.

——— New, in North America, built, ii. 39.

Pocock commmodore, commands on the Leeward Iſland ſtation, iv. 364. (Admiral) ſucceeds admiral Watſon in the command of the fleet in the Eaſt-Indies, v. 80. Arrives at Madraſs, 205. Defeats the French fleet under D'Aché, 207—210. Again defeats him, 213—215. Goes in ſearch of the French fleet, 219. Defeats it off Ceylon, 220—224. Commands the expedition againſt the Havannah, 325. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 572.

Pointis, a French naval commander in the Weſt-Indies, iii. 24. His narrow eſcape, 26, 27. See *De Pointis*.

Pole, William de la, a wealthy Engliſh merchant reſiding at Antwerp, lend large ſums to Edward III. and receives the lordſhip of Holderneſs, i. 137. From him deſcended the famous duke of Suffolk, 169.

Policies of aſſurance ſettled by act of Parliament, i. 480.

Poll-Tax levied, i. 144.

Pondicherry, taken by the Dutch, ii. 468. Beſieged by admiral Boſcawen, iv. 372—376. Taken by colonel Coote and admiral Stevens, 285—292. Again taken by general Munro and admiral Vernon, v. 54.

Poſt-Office, revenue of, in 1699, iii. 61. In 1710, 355.

——— a general one for England and Scotland eſtabliſhed, iii. 355.

——— penny, firſt mentioned in an act of parliament, iii. 355.

Port, or Pert, Sir Thomas, makes a voyage from England to the coaſt of Brazil, i. 287. Vice-admiral of England, 312.

Porter, captain, in the Hercules, engages the Floriſſant, v. 196.

Porto-Bello, the harbour taken by captain Parker, i. 482. Deſcribed iv. 98. Attacked and taken by admiral Vernon, 99. Rejoicings in England on that event, 105.

Portſmouth, fortified by queen Elizabeth, i. 369. Acts for its better ſecurity, iii. 303. v. 233. Its dockyard ſet on fire, 234.

Portugal, the king of, aſſiſts the duke of Lancaſter to ſubdue Caſtile, i. 147. Brought under ſubjection to the king of Spain, 406. Throws off the yoke of Spain, ii. 96. John IV. king of, makes conceſſions to the Engliſh parliament, 125. Conduct of that court to Sir John Leake, iii. 169. Invited to accede to the family compact, v. 317. Helpleſs condition of the kingdom, 318. Invaded by the Spaniards, 377. Who are forced to evacuate it, 378.

Portugueſe, proſecute diſcoveries with great ſucceſs, i. 242. Obtain a grant from Alexander VI. 261.

Power of the people, encreaſed by corporation-charters in the reign of Richard I. i. 80. Augmented under the reign of king John, 85. and Henry III. 93. Veſted in the houſe of commons, 110. Their conſent made neceſſary to levy a tax, iii. 6. Degree of power under Henry IV. 158. During the civil wars between the houſes of York and Lancaſter, 211. Annihilated by Henry VIII. 256, 257. See *Houſe of Commons*.

——— of the nobility, reſtricted in the reign of Henry VII. i. 234.

Preſs, liberty of the firſt obtained, ii. 384.

Pretender, a title given to the Chevalier de St. George, iii. 243. His cauſe eſpouſed by Charles XII. of Sweden, 375. By the czarina Catharine, 450. His ſon Charles Edward lands in Scotland, iv. 287.

Primauget, a French admiral, revered as a Saint, under the title of Saint Donne, i. 247, *note*.

Prince Frederic, privateer, takes two rich Spaniſh ſhips, iv. 277.

Prince George, an eighty gun ſhip takes fire at ſea, and is loſt, v. 100.

Prince of Wales, the title when firſt conferred, i. 99.

Princeſſa, a Spaniſh man of war taken, iv. 115.
Priſoners, French, relieved by ſubſcriptions in England, v. 298.
Privateers, two ſail round the world, iii. 321. The prince Frederic takes two Spaniſh prizes, iv. 277. Tyger and Tygreſs, 357. Royal Family, *ib.* Terrible, capt. Death, v. 81. Antigallican takes the Duke de Penthievre, 43. Act of parliament to regulate them, 146. The Brilliant and Duke of York attack a Spaniſh fort, 369. The Lord Clive and Ambuſcade attack Buenos Ayres, 375.
Prize money, diſtribution of, to the crew of the Centurion, iv. 245. To the crew of the Prince Frederic, 279. Cauſes tried reſpecting ſhares, 328, *note*. Diſtribution of, from the French ſhips taken off Cape Finiſterre, 342. Regulation of, in the expedition to the Havannah, v. 339. Of the Hermione, 362, *note*.
Proby, captain, in the Thunderer, takes the Achilles, v, 299.
Provinces of the Netherlands, ſeven of them revolt from Spain, and form a republic, i. 357. Requeſt queen Elizabeth to take them under her protection, 403 Stipulate times of payment for ſums advanced by her, 463. Cautionary towns delivered up to her, ii. 27. Payments made to James I. *ib.* Send an embaſſy to Charles II. 96. See *United Provinces*.
Pruſſia duke of, acknowledged king, iii. 54. Death of Frederic William, iv. 106. The young king enters Sileſia on the death of the emperor, 109. See *Frederic* III.
Public charges during the commonwealth, ii. 199.
Purcel, captain James, commander of the Pulteney privateer, his bravery, iv. 172.
Purveyance, an ancient prerogative of the crown, i. 483.
Purvis, captain, his bravery in Weſt-Indies, iii. 261.

Q

QUEBEC, caſtle of, built by the French, and taken by Sir David Kirk, ii. 69.
——— city of, conqueſt of it projected by the Engliſh miniſtry, iv. 302. Attacked by general Wolfe and admiral Saunders, v. 159. Taken, 175. Attacked by the French, who raiſe the ſiege, 241. Laws reſpecting its government and the boundaries of Canada, 501. Attacked by Montgomery and Arnold, 510.

R

RALEIGH, Sir Walter, concerned with a ſociety of merchants in a ſcheme for making diſcoveries in America, i. 401. Sends out a ſhip to make diſcoveries in Guiana, 462. Goes himſelf on the ſame deſign, *ib.* Attacks Fayal, 465. Miſunderſtanding between him and lord Eſſex, 466. Rendered odious to king James I. through the intrigues of Cecil earl of Salisbery, ii. 8. Becomes a malecontent, and is tried for high treaſon, *ib.* Names the eaſtern coaſt of North America, 16. Confined in the Tower, 27. Writes the hiſtory of the world, 28. Obtains his enlargement, and makes a voyage to South America, *ib.* Executed on his return by an order from the king, to appeaſe the court of Spain, 29. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 29, *note*. His execution, 36.
Rebellion in Scotland, iii. 370. iv. 286.

Refugees, great numbers of, ſettle in England on being allowed to exerciſe the proteſtant religion, i. 296. More come over on the perſecutions in the Netherlands by the Duke of Alva, 373. And on the deſtruction of the city of Antwerp, 403. Bad policy of the times reſpecting them, *ib.* Perſecuted by archbiſhop Laud, ii. 77. Amount of thoſe which ſettled in England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, 313. Manufactures introduced by them, 316. See *Walloons*, *Hugonots*. French, preſent a petition to Queen Anne, iii. 188.

Regiſtry of ſeamen introduced, iii. 18. Attempted to be revived, iv. 398.

Renault, Chatteau, engages admiral Herbert off Bantry Bay, ii. 402, Second in command in the battle of La Hogue, 424.

Revenue, of the crown, firſt mortgaged, i. 157. Of king James I. ii. 48. For the ſupport of government, and for the ſervice of the public, not diſtinguiſhed until the revolution, 394. Of James II. 380. Settled by parliament on the acceſſion of queen Anne, iii. 68.

——— of the poſt office farmed, ii. 201. Amount of, in 1699, iii. 61. In 1710, 355.

Rice, firſt planted in Carolina, iii. 71.

Richard I. enters on the Cruſades, i. 75. Equips a prodigious fleet, 76. Subdues the iſland of Cyprus, 77. Marries the princeſs of Navarre, *ib.* His great bravery and ſucceſs in Paleſtine, *ib.* Shipwrecked on the coaſt of Iſtria, and made priſoner, 78. Enacts a body of marine laws, *ib.* Engages in a war with Philip king of France, 79. His death, *ib.* Parallel between him and Charles XII. of Sweden, 80.

——— II. Quells an inſurrection, i. 146. His miſconduct, 149. Baniſhes the duke of Hereford, *ib.* Is attacked by him, reſigns his crown, and ſoon after dies, 152.

——— III. Reaſons for doubting the truth of many charges brought againſt him, i. 198. *& ſeq.*

Richelieu, Cardinal, his adminiſtration, ii. 68. 396.

Richmond, earl of, aſpires to the crown of England i. 206. Deſerted by the duke of Bretagne, but aſſiſted by Charles VIII. of France, i. 207, 208. Lands at Milford haven and defeats Richard III. at Boſworth field, *ib.* Acknowledged king by the title of Henry VII. 214.

——— Duke of, natural ſon of Henry VIII. marries the daughter of the duke of Norfolk i. 284.

Riddel, captain Walter, his brave defence of his ſhip, iii. 272.

Rivers, earl of, introduces the art of printing into England, i. 198, *note*.

Rochelle, taken from the Engliſh by Charles V. king of France. i. 134. Poſſeſſed by the Hugonots, and independant on the French government, ii. 56. They apply to Charles I. for relief when beſieged by the French, 60. Ineffectual attempts made to aſſiſt them, 62, 63. Surrender to the French, 67.

Rochfort, expedition againſt, conjecture concerning the cauſe of its failure. v. 56.

Rodney, captain, commands the Eagle in an engagement with the French fleet, iv. 349. His evidence againſt captain Fox, 353. In the Dublin, takes a French Eaſt-Indiaman, v. 99. (Rear admiral) bombards Havre de Grace, 179. Deſtroys ſome flat boats there, 248. Attacks Martinico, 319.

Rogers, captain Woodes, ſails round the world in the Duke privateer, iii. 320. Appointed governor of the Bahama iſlands, 401.

Rollo, lord, takes the iſland of St. John, v. 125, and Dominica, 281.

Rooke, commodore, ſails to the relief of Londonderry, ii. 402. Created an admiral and eſcorts king William III. to Holland, 420. Commands under Ruſſel, 422. Burns the French ſhips at La Hogue, 440. Created Vice-admiral and knighted, 452. Attacked by the grand fleet of France, whilſt eſcorting the Levant fleet, 454, 455. Appointed a joint *commiſſioner* of the admiralty, 463. Examined before the houſe of commons,

commons, iii. 23. Sent with a fleet to the Baltic, 47. His prudent conduct, 48. Commands the combined fleet deſigned againſt France, 51. One of the council of the admiralty, 71. Commands the fleet againſt France and Spain, 74. Burns the French fleet and Spaniſh galleons at Vigo, 77. Receives the thanks of both houſes, 100. Eſcorts Charles king of Spain to England, 112. Attacks Barcelona, 116. Takes Gibraltar, 117. Engages the French fleet off Malaga, 120. Diſguſted with the conduct of the houſe of lords, and quits the ſervice, 139. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 140, *note*.

Rowe, Sir Thomas, his embaſſy to the Great Mogul, ii. 22.

Rowley, rear admiral, joins Matthews, iv. 168. Engages the French admiral with captain Oſborne, 245, 246, 249.

Royal Exchange Aſſurance Company, its charter, iii. 437.

Rupert, prince, commands in the firſt engagement between the royaliſts and parliamentarians, ii. 102. Takes the city of Briſtol, 106. Marches to the relief of York city, 109. Defeated at Marſton-moor, *ib*. Commands a ſmall ſquadron that revolted from the parliament, 121. Narrowly eſcapes falling into the hands of Blake, 143. Proceeds to the Weſt-Indies, 144. Appointed ſecond in command of the fleet againſt the Dutch, 218. Commands in conjunction with the duke of Albemarle, 227. Obtains large grants on the American continent, 252. Commands the grand fleet againſt the Dutch, 270. Fights two battles with the Dutch, 271. Reaſons aſſigned for his conduct in thoſe actions, *ib*. Ill ſupplied with all neceſſaries, 272. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 329.

Ruſſel, lord, engages in the Rye-houſe plot, ii. 304. Vindicated from a late charge, 305.

——— admiral, brings over the fleet to the prince of Orange, ii. 338. A member of the cabinet council, 406. Occaſions lord Torrington to have orders to fight, 407. Advanced to the command of the fleet on the diſgrace of Herbert lord Torrington, 417. His judicious conduct in protecting a valuable Levant fleet, 424. Appears before Breſt, 426. Becomes diſſatisfied with king William, 431. Again receives the command of the grand fleet, 432. Correſponds with James, 433. His activity and boldneſs in collecting the combined fleet, 435. His conduct previous to the engagement off La Hogue, 437. Gains a ſignal victory over the French, 438. Appointed treaſurer of the houſehold when deprived of the command at ſea, 452. Firſt commiſſioner of the admiralty, 463. Arrives in the Mediterranean with the combined fleet, and obliges Tourville to retire into Toulon, 468. Sails for Barcelona, iii. 8. Appears off the French coaſt, and fruſtrates an intended invaſion of England, 14. His friends endeavour to raiſe him to the head of the admiralty, 215. Appointed firſt lord of the admiralty, 286. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 483.

Ruſſia merchants, aſſociated, i. 314.

S

SACKVILLE, lord George, ſecond in command in the deſcent on St. Malo, iv. 105. Commands the cavalry at the battle of Minden, 198. His conduct, 199. (Takes the name of Germaine) appointed ſecretary for the colonies, 513.

Salt, duty laid thereon revived by Sir Robert Walpole, iv. 20.

Sallee cruiſer takes the Eagle an Engliſh ſhip, for which no ſatisfaction can be obtained, iv. 34.

Sandwich, earl of. See *Montagu*.

Sandwich, earl of, a plenipotentiary to ſettle peace, iv. 357. Firſt lord of the admiralty, 360.

Sardinia, iſland of, reduced by Sir John Leake, iii. 248.
Saumarez, lieutenant, of the Centurion, iv. 189. Captain of the Nottingham, takes the Mars, 326. Killed, 351. Inſcription on his monument, 352, *note*.
Saumarez, captain, of the Antelope, takes a French privateer, v. 82. Takes the Belliqueux, 134.
Saunders, lieutenant Charles, appointed to the command of the Trial ſloop, iv. 189. In the Glouceſter, with the Lark, captain Cheap, takes the Fort de Nantz, a Spaniſh galleon, 327. Engages the Neptune, 350. (Admiral) commands the fleet employed againſt Quebec, v. 159. In the Mediterranean, 275. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 568.
Savoy, duke of, marches againſt Toulon, iii. 193. His precipitate retreat, 195.
Saxe, count, commands the French army in the Netherlands, iv. 266. Gains the battle of Fontenoy, 267. Reduces all the Auſtrian Netherlands, 332.
Saxon heptarchy, i. 17.
Saxons, the, firſt arrive in Britain, i. 14.
Schomberg, marſhal, ſucceeds lord Dumbarton, ii. 391. Sent to Ireland, 403. Killed at the battle of the Boyne, 404.
Schomberg and Dean, captains, burn the Pomona and Atalanta above Quebec, v. 241.
Sea-coal, firſt uſed in London, i. 108. The burning it prohibited by royal proclamation, *ib.* State of the conſumption and trade during the commonwealth, ii. 201.
SEA-FIGHTS. Between the Engliſh fleets commanded by the earl of Saliſbury and the French, i. 84.
———— Between Herbert de Burg, governor of Dover caſtle, in which the French are again defeated, i. 90. Manner of fighting at Sea in early times, i. 96.
———— Deſperate one between the ſea ports of England and France, in which the former obtain a ſignal victory, i. 103.
———— Between Edward III. and the French fleet near Sluys, in which a moſt memorable victory is obtained by the Engliſh, and thirty thouſand French killed or drowned, i. 120.
———— Between Edward III. and the Spaniards or Caſtilians on the coaſt of Suſſex, when another ſignal victory is obtained, i. 131.
———— Between an Engliſh ſquadron commanded by the earl of Pembroke and a Caſtilian fleet, i. 134.
———— In which the duke of Bedford, brother to king Henry V. entirely defeats the French fleet, and ſinks or takes five hundred ſail, i. 162.
———— In which the earl of Huntingdon defeats the united fleets of France and Genoa, i. 163.
———— In which the earl of Warwick defeats a fleet of ſhips belonging to Spain and Genoa, i. 171.
———— Between Sir Thomas Knevet in the Regent, and M. Primauget in the Cordelier, i. 247.
———— Between Sir Richard Grenville and a powerful Spaniſh fleet, i. 456, 457.
———— Between ten Engliſh merchantmen and twelve Spaniſh gallies, i. 457.
———— Between the Engliſh and Dutch fleets under Blake and Van Tromp, ii. 147.
———— Between Sir George Ayſcue and De Ruyter, ii. 150.
———— In the Mediterranean, between commodore Badily and Van Galen, ii. 151.
———— between commodore Appleton and Van Galen, ii. 153.

SEA-FIGHTS. Off the North Foreland, between the Engliſh and Dutch, ii. 155.
——— Second between Blake and Van Tromp, ii. 156.
——— Third off Portland, which continued three days, ii. 158.
——— At the mouth of the Texel, between the two grand fleets, in which the Dutch are defeated, ii. 165.
——— Another ſoon after, in which the Dutch are again defeated, ii. 168.
——— The firſt in the ſecond Dutch war, between the duke of York and Opham, ii. 220.
——— Between De Ruyter and the duke of Albemarle, who was afterwards joined by prince Rupert, which continued four days, ii. 228.
——— Another at the mouth of the Thames very deſtructive to the Dutch, ii. 231.
——— The famous one of Solebay, ii. 260.
——— Two between the combined fleets of Engliſh and French and the Dutch, ii. 271.
——— Off Bantry-bay, ii. 400.
——— Off Beachy-head, ii. 408.
——— The memorable one off La Hogue, ii. 436—442.
——— In the Weſt-Indies, between admiral Benbow and Du Caſſe, iii. 80.
——— Off Malaga, the combined fleet of England and Holland againſt France, iii. 120.
——— Near the bay of Gibraltar, between Sir John Leake and M. de Pointis, iii. 154.
——— In the Weſt-Indies, between commodore Wager and the Spaniards, iii. 257.
——— Between three Engliſh and four French men of war in the gulf of Genoa, iii. 310.
——— Between the Engliſh and Spaniards off Cape Paſſaro, iii. 389.
——— Off Toulon, between the Britiſh fleet under admiral Matthews, and the combined fleet of France and Spain, iv. 239—254.
——— In the Eaſt-Indies, between the Engliſh and French, iv. 314.
——— Between the Engliſh under admiral Anſon and the French off Cape Finiſterre, iv. 337.
——— Hawke and the French, iv. 349.
——— Knowles and the Spaniards, in the Weſt-Indies, iv. 366.
——— Between the Engliſh under Byng and the French, v. 27.
——— Between De la Clue and Boſcawen, v. 181.
——— Between Hawke and Conflans, v. 185. Parallel between this engagement and that off La Hogue, 191.
——— Firſt between Pocock and D'Aché, v. 207—210. Second, 213—215. Third off Ceylon, 220—224.
Seamen, number employed in the merchant's ſervice in the reign of James I. ii. 49. Compared with that of Holland, 50. Mutiny on the prieſt's ſaying maſs on board the fleet, 363. Receive a donation from king William III. after the battle of Bantry-bay, 402. And one from queen Mary after the victory off La Hogue, 442. Act for the regiſtering of, iii. 18. Number employed, 23. Voted by parliament, 65, 110. A bounty to ſuch as diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the action off Malaga, 136. Number voted for 1705, 137. Number for 1706, 263. Number for 1711, 304. Number for 1712, 325. Number for the year 1720, 416. For 1722, 441. For 1728, iv. 11. For 1735, 37. When entitled to relief from Greenwich hoſpital, 65. Number employed in the navy at the breaking out of the Spaniſh war, 91. Number

Senegal taken from the French, v. 101—104.
Seymour, Sir Thomas, created lord high admiral, and
i. 292. Cruiſes along the coaſt of Scotland, 295. P
by bill of attainder, and executed, 298, 299.
Ship-money, granted by parliament to Richard II. i.
by Charles I. ii. 77—80. Continued to be levied, 83.
Shipping of England, from the reſtoration to the revolutio
——— employed by Great Britain in the ſugar trade,
merchants ſervice from the port of London, 63.
Ships loſt or taken on the ſide of England and France in
Spaniſh ſucceſſion, iii. 342, *note*.
Ships, liſt of, ſent to the Weſt-Indies under Sir Chaloner
note.
——— ſent with commodore Anſon to the South-S
——— in the engagement off Toulon, iv. 240—24
——— under Sir John Balchin and the Dutch admi
iv. 257.
——— French in the Eaſt-Indies in 1746, iv. 313.
——— under admiral Anſon, iv. 336.
——— taken from the French by admiral Anſon, iv.
——— French St. Domingo men taken, iv. 345.
——— French, deſtined for the Weſt-Indies, iv. 347
——— under admiral Hawke, iv. 347.
——— under admiral Medley in the Mediterranean,
——— in the Weſt-Indies, iv. 361.
——— Engliſh and Spaniſh, iv. 366.
——— belonging to France at the peace of Aix-la-Cha
——— loſt, taken, ſunk, or burnt, during the war
and Spain, iv. 391, 392.
——— on the expedition againſt Rochfort, v. 52.
——— under admiral Watſon in the Eaſt-Indies, v.
——— under admiral Boſcawen for the reduction of
v. 121, *note*.
——— under commodore Keppel to reduce Goree, v.
——— under commodore More to reduce Gaudaloupe,
——— under admiral Saunders againſt Quebec, v. 159.
——— Engliſh under De la Clue, v. 18[illegible], *note*.
——— Engliſh [illegible], v. 181, *note*.

permiſſion of Henry VI. the Grace Dieu Carrack, i. 177.
——— one of a thouſand tons, built in Sweden, i. 177.
——— the Great Harry, built by Henry VII. i. 238.
——— the Regent, and the Sovereign, i. 246, 249.
——— Mary Roſe, i. 283. No gun-port-holes in ſhips of war in the reign of Henry VIII. *ib.*
——— Henry Grace de Dieu, i. 287.
——— the Jeſus, built at Lubeck, the laſt foreign-built ſhip purchaſed by an Engliſh ſovereign, i. 342.
——— the Prince, built by king James I. ii. 19.
——— the Royal Sovereign, built by Charles I. ii. 80. 113
——— the St. Louis, built by Louis XIV. arrogant inſcription thereon, ii. 419, *note.*
——— Soleil Royal, called the fineſt ſhip in Europe, ii. 437. Burnt after the battle of La Hogue, 439.
——— the Edgar, the oldeſt ſhip in the ſervice, blew up, iii. 320.
——— the Royal Caroline, belonging to the South-Sea company, iv. 21.
——— the Victory, iv. 157. Loſt near Alderney, 258. Suppoſed cauſe thereof, *ibid.*
Shovel, Mr. Cloudeſley, firſt diſtinguiſhed himſelf at Tripoli, ii. 281. Knighted by king William, 401. When rear-admiral, takes Duncannon caſtle, 411. His ſtratagem to draw the French out of Breſt harbour, 425. Concerned in the battle off La Hogue, 438. Commands the fleet in conſort with Delaval and Killegrew, 452. Commands the grand fleet in 1703—iii. 102. Sails to reinforce Rooke in the Mediterranean, 116. His bravery in the engagement off Malaga, 126. Succeeds Rooke by the ſupport of the Whigs, 155. His admirable conduct before Barcelona, 157. His ſpirited conduct at Lisbon, 179. Attempts the reduction of Toulon, 192. Shipwrecked, 196. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 225.
Sicil, iſland of, reduced, iii. 409.
Sidney, Algernon, confined for entering into the Rye-houſe plot, ii. 304. His patriotiſm vindicated from the imputations lately thrown out, 305.
Silk throwing, number of hands employed therein in the reign of Charles II. ii. 311.
Simnel Lambert, perſonates the young earl of Warwick, and lays claim to the crown, i. 218.
Sinking fund firſt formed, iii. 403. If faithfully applied might have paid off the national debt, 460.
Skinner, captain, in the Biddeford, killed in an engagement, v. 250.
Slave trade, when adopted by England, ii. 203.
Society for the encouragement of arts, eſtabliſhed, iv. 419.
Somerſet, duke of, See *Hertford.*
Song, by Paul Whitehead on the triumphs in the year 1759—v. 227, *note.*
South-Sea company eſtabliſhed, iii. 350. Its capital enlarged, 363. Firſt ſhip 404. Commence a whale fiſhery, 458. Purchaſe negroes at Madagaſcar, 459. The advantageous voyage of their ſhip the Royal Caroline, iv. 21. Demand made by the king of Spain, 55. State of their trade, 63. Deſire leave to ſell their annual ſhip, 64. Their foreign commerce finally cloſed, 408.
South-Sea ſcheme, iii. 420—440.
Spain declines in power ſoon after the diſcovery of the weſtern world, i. 221. Obtains a grant from the pope of all diſcoveries weſtward of the Azores, 261. Its viſible decline, ii. 86. A powerful fleet belonging to, beaten by the Dutch under Van Trump, *ib.* Its naval power

troops, i. 409. Its force, 412. Overtaken by a
43. Sails again, 414. Errors committed in fail
415. Arrives oppoſite Calais, 418. Thrown into
proach of ſome fireſhips, 419. Attacked by the f
Holland, *ib.* Obliged to fly, 421. A conſiderabl
ſtorm, and many taken, 423. Loſs ſuffered in t
Liſt of ſhips, 441—448.
Spaniſh, fleet deſigned to cover an invaſion of Engl
tempeſt, iii. 407. Ships deſtroyed in the Weſt-In
taken and deſtroyed at the Havannah, v. 358.
commencement of the war of 1762—v. 339, *note.*
Speke, captain of the Kent, wounded at the attack
v. 73. Takes the Formidable with the French rear-
ther particulars of this officer, *ib. note.*
Spitſbergen, called king James's Newland, ii. 24.
Spragge, Sir Edward, ſent againſt the Algerines, ii. 2
diviſion of the grand fleet under Prince Rupert, 2
between him and Van Tromp, 273. Manner of his
MOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 274, *note.*
Starchamber, court of, exerciſes its tyranny in the re
zabeth, i. 481.
Stanley, Mr. Hanſe negotiates a peace at Paris, v. 280.
Stanhope, general, defeats Philip V. at Saragoſſa, iii. 2
the duke de Vendome, and his whole army made pri
State, Mr. maſter of the Biddeford, bravely fights the
Statute-merchant, a law enabling merchants to recover
Stayner, commodore, intercepts the Spaniſh flota, ii. 1
galleons in the bay of Santa Cruz, 182. Knighted by
Steelyard, occupied by the German merchants, i. 87.
thereof to certain merchants of the Hanſe towns, 9
name, *ib. note.* Their immunities revoked, 307.
by order of queen Elizabeth, 468.
Stevens, captain, in the Portland

before Cadiz, 247. The Ramilies and other ſhips loſt, 252. Off Pondicherry, 286. To the fleet returning from the Havannah, 340.
Stratford, earl of, See *Wentworth*.
Strahan, a common ſailor, takes the fort of Bougee Bougee, v. 66, 67.
Strickland, admiral, endeavours to cauſe maſs to be ſaid in the fleet, ii. 363
Stuart, origin, of the family of, i. 58, *note*.
Sugar-cane, the firſt planted in the Engliſh Weſt-Indian ſettlements, ii. 203.
Sugar Iſlands, Britiſh merchants trading thither, complain of the continental colonies, iv. 23. Value of ſugar produced there, 390.
Sugars, from the French Weſt-India iſlands when firſt brought to European markets, iii. 460.
——— produced by the Britiſh Weſt-India iſlands, iv. 41. Comparative view of the Engliſh and French produce, 389, 390.
Sulme, Thomas, publiſhes the firſt exact map of Great Britain, i. 288.
Supplies, yearly, firſt granted by parliament, ii. 394. For the year 1695, iii. 6. For 1703, 100. For 1705, 136. For 1706, 163. For 1707, 182. For 1708, 241. For 1709, 263. For 1710, 287. For 1711, 304. For 1716, 372. For 1740, iv. 106. For 1741, 116. For 1743, 177. For 1744, 229. For 1748, 359. For 1756, v. 18. For 1757, 40. For 1758, 90. For 1759, 145. For 1760, 232. For 1761, 272. For 1762, 314.
Surat, a factory, ſettled there by the Engliſh Eaſt-India company, ii. 479.
Surry, earl of, created duke of Norfolk, i. 254. Defeats James I. of Scotland, 282. Sentenced to death, but eſcapes by the king's death, 285. Releaſed from confinement by queen Mary, 318.
Sweden, diſadvantageous trade carried on by England for naval ſtores, iii. 70. Diſagrees with the maritime powers, 366. Conſequences to trade, 379.

T

TANGIER granted by Portugal to England, ii. 212. Money demanded by Charles II. of his parliament for its ſupport, 296. Its fortifications demoliſhed, 315.
Taverner, John, of Hull, commercial immunities granted to him by Henry VI. i. 177.
Taxes levied during the commonwealth, ii. 199.
Temple, Sir William, ſent to negotiate with the biſhop of Munſter, ii. 227. Sent ambaſſador to the Hague, 244. Negotiates a peace with the Dutch, 279. An inſtance of his integrity, 290.
Teſſe, Spaniſh general, lays ſiege to Gibraltar, iii. 141. To Barcelona, 172.
Teſt-Act paſſed, ii. 269.
Thoulouſe, count de, engages the combined fleet off Malaga, iii. 126. Sails from Barcelona on the arrival of Sir John Leake, 172.
Throgmorton, Sir Nicholas, his ſpeech to commodore Winter, for which they are both tried for their lives, i. 321.
Thurot, his expedition from Dunkirk, v. 234—237. Defeated and ſlain by captain Elliot, 238.
Ticonderoga, fort of, erected by the French, iv. 23. Attacked by general Abercrombie, v. 127.
Tilbury, fortified by Henry VIII. i. 287.
Tin mines in Cornwall, long remained the only ones known in the world, i. 96.
Tobacco, the uſe of it prohibited by proclamation, ii. 22. Ships employed in that trade in the year 1740, iv. 236. Quantity imported into England, 390.

...ted on La Hogue, 437. Attacks ...
neglects to improve his advantage fully, 455.
Townſend, captain, in the Shrewſbury, gallantly ...
Spaniſh forts, iv. 138. (Vice-admiral) attacks ...
tinico, 283.
Treaties of commerce between Henry III. and ...
way, i. 95.
——— between Edward I. and Eric, ...
——— between England and Portug...
——— with the republic of Genoa, ...
——— with the republic of Piſa, *ib.* ...
——— with the maſter and German ...
ſovereigns of Pruſſia, i. 147.
——— between Richard III. and the ...
Spain, i. 204.
——— between Henry II. and Philip ...
——— between Henry VIII. and Fra...
——— the firſt between a chriſtian mo...
man porte, i. 286. Afterwards by the Venetia...
Dutch, and the Genoeſe, 287.
——— with Guſtavus Ericſon, king of...
——— between queen Elizabeth and...
Provinces, i. 371.
——— between Spain and Portugal, ii...
——— between England and Spain, c...
treaty, ii. 249.
——— between England and Portugal, ...
——— between Great Britain and Fra...
jected by the houſe of commons, 344.
——— between Philip V. of Spain and t...
——— Great Britain and Ruſſia, iv. 43...
Treaties of peace and alliance. St. Germaine en La...
——— Munſter, ii. 86. 120.

Trinity-house, eſtabliſhed by royal charter, i. 250.
Tripoli attacked by Sir John Narborough, ii. 281.
Triton and Bridgwater, two frigates, burnt on the Coromandel coaſt, v. 205.
Tromp, Van, Dutch admiral, beats a powerful Spaniſh fleet, ii. 86. Engages Blake in the Downs, 147. Engages Blake in the Channel, with a very ſuperior force, 156. His vain-glorious exultation on gaining an advantage, 157. Convoys a fleet of merchantmen, 164. Beat in a general engagement, 165. Acknowledges the ſuperiority of the Engliſh, 166. Slain in a furious engagement, 167.
Tromp, Van, the younger, captain of the Phœnix, ii. 152. Engages the Sampſon, 154. Commands a detachment of the Dutch fleet in the ſecond war with England, 219. In conjunction with De Ruyter engages the duke of Albemarle, 228. His conteſts with Sir Edward Spragge, 273.
Trouin, du Gue, a French commander, iii. 199 His depredations, 201 Takes the Cumberland, 203. Defeated by lord Durſley, 271.
Truces, why entered into with France inſtead of treaties, i. 192.
Trumball, Sir William, ambaſſador at France, remonſtrates on the ſeverities inflicted on the Engliſh merchants in France, ii. 355. Reſigns his embaſſy in diſguſt, 356.
Tucker, captain of the Fowey, takes the San Joſeph le Deſiderio regiſter ſhip, iv. 180.
Tunis, attacked by admiral Blake, and the ſhips in the harbour burnt, ii. 173.
Turkey merchants, obtain an excluſive charter from Queen Elizabeth, i. 399. Quantity of broad cloath exported in 1730, iv. 57. Project for laying the trade open, 382, 414
Tyrril, captain, in the Buckingham, deſtroys Grand Ance, v. 132. Engages the Floriſſant and two frigates, 133. Obtains the command of the Foudroyant, 134.

V — U

VENETIANS, trade to England, i. 115.
Vernon, ſecretary to king William III. iii. 45.
Vernon, captain, takes a prize, iii. 285. (Admiral,) ſent to the Weſt-Indies, iv. 56. Deſigned to co-operate with Anſon, 93. His force, 96. Takes Porto-Bello, 99—102. His humanity to the vanquiſhed, 103. Attacks Carthagena, 109. Takes the caſtle of St. Lorenzo, 112. And the town and fort of Chagre, 114. Becomes the idol of the people, *ib.* Reinforced by a fleet under Sir Chaloner Ogle, 134. Diſagrees with general Wentworth, 139. Obliged to retire from before Carthagena, 150. Recalled, 175. Commands in the Channel during the rebellion in Scotland, 292. MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE, 451—480.
Victory, the largeſt ſhip in the navy, loſt, iv. 258.
Vigo, ſacked by Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris, i. 455. French men of war and Spaniſh galleons deſtroyed there by Sir Geo. Rooke, iii. 77. A deſcent made by lord Cobham, 412.
Villiers, duke of Buckingham, favourite of king James I. ii. 26. Accompanies prince Charles in diſguiſe to the court of Spain, 46. Continued his aſcendency over Charles I. 55. Perſuades him to aſſiſt France againſt the Rochellers, 57. Transfers the command of the fleet againſt Spain to Sir Edward Cecil, 58. Commands a fleet deſigned to relieve Rochelle, 60. His miſconduct on the expedition, 61, 62. Aſſaſſinated, 63. His character, 65. Immenſe value of his body-ornaments, *ib.*
Virginia, all the Eaſtern coaſt of North America ſo named, ii. 16. Fleet from thence taken, iii. 310.
Umfreville, Sir Robert, ſails up the Forth, i. 157.
Underdown, captain John, attacks the French at Newfoundland, iii. 213